

Gc
929.2
M1381s
v.2
1146115

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



FAMILY-HISTORIES
AND
GENEALOGIES

IN THREE VOLUMES—VOLUME SECOND

Press of Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, New Haven.

FAMILY-HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES

VOLUME SECOND

CONTAINING A SERIES OF

Genealogical and Biographical Monographs

ON THE FAMILIES OF

GRISWOLD, WOLCOTT, PITKIN, OGDEN, JOHNSON AND
DIODATI

AND NOTES ON THE FAMILIES OF

DEWOLF, DRAKE, BOND AND SWAYNE, AND DUNBAR

BY

Edward Elbridge Salisbury

AND

Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury

1892

PRIVATELY PRINTED

Ac
929.2
m13915
v. 2

COPYRIGHT, 1892

BY

EDWARD ELBRIDGE SALISBURY

AND

EVELYN McCURDY SALISBURY

Southey Book Co. - \$5.00 (5/10/18)

1116115

"Our calmer judgment will rather tend to moderate than to suppress the pride of an ancient and worthy race. The satirist may laugh, the philosopher may preach; but reason herself will respect the prejudice and habits which have been consecrated by the experience of mankind. . . . In the investigation of past events our curiosity is stimulated by the immediate or indirect reference to ourselves; but in the estimate of honour we should learn to value the gifts of nature above those of fortune; to esteem in our ancestors the qualities that best promote the interests of society, and to pronounce the descendant of a king less truly noble than the offspring of a man of genius, whose writings will instruct and delight the latest posterity"—EDWARD GIBBON.



CONTENTS

TITLE OF VOLUME SECOND	PAGE
ON THE PROPER CRITERIA OF JUDGMENT IN THE ESTIMATE OF ANCESTRY, BY EDWARD GIBBON	iii

Griswold (pp. 1-121):

<i>Arms</i>	PAGE I
Sources of the information upon which this Monograph is based	I
Two brothers, Edward and Matthew Griswold, come to America about 1639	2
Their sworn statements of 1684, by which is fixed the date of immi- gration	2
A third brother, Thomas, remained in England, as shown by a docu- ment quoted in full from the New London Probate Office	4
George Griswold is proved to be father of these three brothers by a deposition lately found, here quoted	5
His probable descent shown from the Greswold family of co. Warwick	6
And his probable identity with the George Greswold whose baptism is recorded in the Parish-register of Solihul, under date of April 23, 1548	8
Account of the three brothers Griswold	9
Edward Griswold the elder of the two emigrants	10
His descendants	11
Matthew Griswold the emigrant	13
Descendants of Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold	22
John Rogers, founder of the Rogerenes	23
Chief Justice Waite	26

CONTENTS

Matthew Griswold the second	PAGE 26
Letter to his future wife	27
Letter to Cotton Mather relating what had befallen his son Matthew	29
Children of Matthew and Phœbe (Hyde) Griswold	33
George Griswold's Latin salutatory, Yale 1717	35
Extracts from one of his sermons	38
His obituary by Rev. Jonathan Parsons	40
Descendants of George and Hannah (Lynde) Griswold	41
Other children of Matthew and Phœbe (Hyde) Griswold	46
Judge John Griswold	47
Descendants of Judge John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold	49
Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons	50
Gov. Matthew Griswold and his wife; her Pitkin-Wolcott descent	52
Extracts from his correspondence	56
Family-circle of Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold	73
Children of Gov. Matthew and Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold	80
Judge Matthew Griswold	80
Gov. Roger Griswold	81
Pedigree-Sketch of Descent of Fanny (Rogers) Griswold	82 facing
Descendants of Gov. Roger and Fanny (Rogers) Griswold	105
Capt. John Griswold	106
Other children of Gov. Matthew and Ursula (Wolcott) Gris- wold	111
Dea. John Griswold and his wife Sarah Johnson	114
Their descendants	115
Mrs. Elizabeth (Griswold) Gurley and her family	117

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Mrs. Sarah (Griswold) Gardiner and her family . . .	117
Mrs. Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy and her family . . .	120
Judge Charles Johnson McCurdy	120
Mrs. Evelyn (McCurdy) Salisbury	120

Notes on the Family of DeWolf (pp. 123-165):

The name, in various forms, common as a surname in various languages	123
Distinguished Europeans bearing the name	124
Early American DeWolfs	125

	PAGE
First notices of Balthasar DeWolf, 1656 and 1661	126
He and his three sons in the Lyme records of 1668; his daughter Mary was the grandmother of Gov. Matthew Griswold	127
Two or three further notices of Balthasar DeWolf and his wife Alice	129
Their son Edward and his wife Rebecca	130
Simon and Sarah (Lay) DeWolf	131
The third son Stephen and his family	131
Descendants of Simon and Sarah (Lay) DeWolf	133
Only four male descendants of Balthasar now live in Lyme; their names	135
The DeWolfs of Nova Scotia: a communication from Dr. James Ratchford DeWolf of Wolfville, N. S.	136
Nathan and Lydia (Kirtland) DeWolf and their children	139
Benjamin and Rachel (Otis) DeWolf and their children	140
Children of Hon. James Fraser who married Rachel Otis DeWolf	141
Judge Elisha DeWolf and his family	142
Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf and his family	143
Dr. James Ratchford DeWolf and his family	144

CONTENTS

Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton's account of the Nova Scotia DeWolfs	PAGE 145
Notes on the Rhode Island branch of the DeWolf family, chiefly by Dr. John James DeWolf of Providence, R. I. . .	148
Prof. John DeWolf of Brown University	PAGE 151
Extracts from letters of Mr. John DeWolf of New York on the same branch	154
Capt. John DeWolf, "Nor'west John;" his voyage to Alaska and his journey through Siberia to St. Petersburg	155
Hon. Delos DeWolf of Oswego, N. Y.; Dr. T. K. DeWolf of Chester Center, Mass.	158
Dr. Oscar C. DeWolf, Professor in Chicago Medical College; Calvin DeWolf, Esq. of Chicago	159
Dr. James DeWolf of Vail, Ohio	160
Austin DeWolf Esq. of Greenfield, Mass.	161
<i>Arms</i> of the DeWolf of Saxony; and of DeWolfe of England	164

Pitkin=DeWolf (pp. 169-214):

DeWolf (pp. 169-200):

<i>Arms</i>	169
Henry Wolcott of Windsor, Conn.	169
His immediate ancestry	170
His wife and children	171
Henry Wolcott the second	172
Simon Wolcott; Martha Pitkin his second wife	174
Henry Wolcott the third, and others of that generation	176
Judge Josiah Wolcott; his letter on the Salem witchcraft	177

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Capt. Gideon Wolcott	178
Elihu Wolcott; his son Rev. Dr. Samuel Wolcott author of the Wolcott " Memorial "	179
William, son of the first Simon Wolcott, and his descendants	180
Gov. Roger Wolcott, chiefly from his autobiography	181
Letter to him from the Assembly of Massachusetts after the capture of Louisburg	183
Judge Roger Wolcott; Gen. Erastus Wolcott	186
Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold; Gov. Oliver Wolcott the signer	187
Mrs. Mariann (Wolcott) Goodrich	189
Extracts from her letters	190
The second Gov. Oliver Wolcott	191
When over seventy years of age he writes of himself in his teens	192
Extracts from his correspondence	194
His family	196
Physical traits of the Wolcotts	198

Pitkin (pp. 201-214):

Copy of an old record of several early generations of Pitkins	201
William Pitkin the first	201
His brother Roger and sister Martha	203
Children of William and Hannah (Goodwin) Pitkin	204
William Pitkin the second; Chief Justice Pitkin	204
Children of William and Elizabeth (Stanley) Pitkin	206
William Pitkin the third; Gov. Pitkin	207

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Children of William and Mary (Woodbridge) Pitkin	210
William Pitkin the fourth: Judge Pitkin	210
Rev. Timothy Pitkin and Hon. Timothy Pitkin	211
 Pitkins distinguished in military life	211
General summaries quoted from the "Pitkin Family"	212
Hon. Roger Sherman Baldwin, Gov. and U. S. Senator; Prof. Simeon E. Baldwin	213

Notes on the Family of Drake (pp. 215-224):

<i>Arms</i>	215
The parents, brothers and sisters of Sergeant Job Drake who married Mary Wolcott	215
John Drake Jun. and his descendants	216
Children of Sergeant Job Drake	216
Lieut. Job Drake; his daughter Sarah marries Gov. Roger Wolcott	217
John Drake the emigrant descended from the Drakes of Ashe in Devonshire	217
Letter from Rev. W. T. T. Drake of Hemel-Hempsted, Eng., on this descent	218
Sketch of the history of this family, condensed from Burke, Prince and Nichols	220
Sir Bernard Drake; Robert Drake of Wiscombe	220
Sir Richard Grenville; Sir Bevil Grenville	221
Inscription on the monument of Sir Bernard and his wife in the parish-church of Musbury	222
His wife Gertrude Fortescue and her father Sir John Fortescue	222

CONTENTS

Robert Drake, his wife Elizabeth Prideaux, their sons and their grandson John the emigrant	PAGE 223
Sir Walter Raleigh and the first Duke of Marlborough related to the Drakes	223
Francis Drake of Esher	224

Ogden-Johnson (pp. 225-351):

Ogden (pp. 225-284):

<i>Arms</i>	PAGE 225
Origin of the early emigrations from New England westward, . especially to New Jersey	225
John Ogden of Northampton, L. I., a patentee under Nicolls's grant in 1664 settling in Elizabethtown; the "Concessions" of the Lords Proprietors	226
Thomas Johnson one of the company from New Haven Colony in 1666 settling in Newark	227
Prominence of the Ogdens in the earlier history of New Jersey . .	228
This monograph is largely indebted to the private notes pre- pared by Mr. Francis Barber Ogden of New York	228
His letter respecting the Ogden <i>arms</i>	229
John Ogden's career	230
John Ogden's brother Richard	233
Children of John and Jane (Bond) Ogden	234
John Ogden and his family	235
David Ogden; Joseph Ogden	236
Benjamin Ogden and his family	236
Dea. Jonathan Ogden and his family	237

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Robert Ogden and his family	240
	PAGE
Hon. Robert Ogden	241
Children of Hon. Robert and Phæbe (Hatfield) Ogden	243
Robert Ogden	244
His descendants	245
Gen. Frederick Nash Ogden ; Abner Nash Ogden	246
Mrs. Mary (Ogden) Haines and her family	248
Mrs. Sarah Platt (Haines) Doremus and her family	249
Mrs. Sarah Platt (Ogden) DuBois and her family	251
Capt. Cornelius Jay DuBois	252
Col. Francis Barber of Elizabethtown, N. J., who married Mary Ogden	254
Gen. Matthias Ogden	255
Descendants of Gen. Matthias and Hannah (Dayton) Ogden	257
Col. Francis Barber Ogden	257
His son Francis Barber Ogden	259
Gov. Aaron Ogden	259
Moses Ogden and his descendants	262
Descendants of David and Elizabeth (Swayne-Ward) Ogden	265
Rev. David Longworth Ogden	268
Mrs. Elizabeth (Ogden) Johnson	272
Col. Josiah Ogden	272
Abraham Ogden	275
Thomas Ludlow Ogden	277
Dr. Jacob Ogden	282

CONTENTS

Johnson (pp. 285-351):

	PAGE
<i>Arms</i>	285
Three Johnsons, early of New Haven Colony, supposed to be brothers	285
Their dates in the records; Robert's claim to the house of his brother John	286
Robert's first appearance in New Haven; his Will	287
Letter of Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson to his son, January 6, 1757	288
The third brother, Thomas Johnson of New Haven and Norwalk	289
Descendants of Robert and Adaline Johnson	291
Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson	296
His children	303
Judge Samuel William Johnson	305
Thomas Johnson of Newark	306
His epitaph and Will	308
His descendants	310
Eliphalet Johnson; his Will	311
Nathaniel Johnson; his Will	314
Descendants of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ogden) Johnson	316
Rev. Stephen Johnson	317
Descendants of Rev. Stephen and Elizabeth (Diodate) Johnson	346

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne (pp. 353-361):

Robert Bond	353
William Swayne	355

CONTENTS

Diodati (pp. 363-412):

	PAGE
<i>Arms</i>	363
Monuments of William Diodate and his relict Sarah removed in 1821 from the New Haven Public Square . . .	363
New Haven Records respecting William Diodate . . .	364
Extracts from his Will	365
Items of his Inventory	366
The record in his Bible, in his own hand	367
Col. Joseph L. Chester's assistance in tracing his ancestry . .	368
Information from the Swiss Diodatis through Rev. Dr. L. W. Bacon	369
Cornelio Diodati of Lucca in 1300; his descendants . . .	370
Carolo Diodati	374
Letter from Madame A. de May respecting the Mei family, allied to the Diodatis	374
Letter from Count G. Diodati relative to the female ancestry of Carolo Diodati	376
Nicolò Diodati and his son Pompeo	377
Descendants of Pompeo Diodati	380
His brother Nicolò's sons Giovanni and Giulio	381
Ottaviano Diodati and his descendants	382
Descendants of Carolo Diodati	384
Rev. Jean Diodati	384
Dr. Théodore Diodati, son of Rev. Jean	393
Rev. Philippe Diodati	394
Rev. Antoine Josué Diodati	395

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Dr. Théodore Diodati, son of Carolo, and his descendants	396
Charles Diodati, Milton's friend	396
John Diodati, grandfather of the emigrant William	397
List of Diodati portraits in the Villa Diodati on the Lake of Geneva	398
John Diodati, father of the emigrant William	400
His wife Elizabeth Morton, and Pedigree-Sketch of her Whicker Descent	400
<i>Arms</i> of Whicker	401
Children of John and Elizabeth (Morton) Diodati	402
Elizabeth (Diodati) Scarlett; the Scarlett <i>arms</i>	403
William Diodate; Mrs. Scarlett's Will	404
Articles which came to William Diodate's granddaughters	408
William Diodate's son-in-law Rev. Stephen Johnson	411

Descent of Sarah (Dunbar) Diodate (pp. 413-415)

Indexes of Family-Names in Second Volume and Pedigrees (pp. 417-503) :

Grismold

1. By Male Descent	419
2. By Female Descent	422
3. By Marriage	428

DeWolf

1. By Male Descent	435
2. By Female Descent	444
3. By Marriage	446

CONTENTS

Wolcott		PAGE
1. By Male Descent	.	452
2. By Female Descent	.	456
3. By Marriage	.	457

Pitkin		
1. By Male Descent	.	464
2. By Female Descent	.	465
3. By Marriage	.	466

Ogden		
1. By Male Descent	.	471
2. By Female Descent	.	478
3. By Marriage	.	480

Johnson		
1. By Male Descent	.	487
2. By Female Descent	.	491
3. By Marriage	.	492

Bond and Swayne		
1. 2. 3.	.	495


Diodati		
1. By Male Descent	.	496
2. By Female Descent	.	499
3. By Marriage	.	500

Whicker		
1. 2. 3.	.	502

Dunbar		
1. 2. 3.	.	503

Griswold

Arms: *Arg. a fess Gu. between two greyhounds courant Sa.* (Greswold of Warwickshire).

OR the following sketch we have been favored with the use of all the family-papers preserved by several generations of the Griswolds of Blackhall; together with some interesting original papers of Rev. George Griswold of Giant's Neck, now owned by Deacon George Griswold of Niantic; and with some notes for family-history by James Griswold Esq. of Lyme.

We have also had several valuable documents copied for us from the Probate Records of New London and the State Archives at Hartford, the latter through the courtesy of Charles J. Hoadly Esq., State Librarian. An examination of the collections on the Griswold family made by the late Rev. F. W. Chapman of Rocky Hill, Conn., which were put into our hands by his son Mr. Henry A. Chapman of Hartford, has led to one important discovery; and a few private letters from the father have given us some valuable hints.

Some of the statements respecting Edward Griswold and his descendants were furnished by Judge S. O. Griswold of Cleveland, Ohio, and the late Hon. William H. Buell of Clinton, Conn., descended from him.

The printed sources of information, so far as known, have been, of course, freely drawn upon.

It must be understood, however, that we have not undertaken to write a complete genealogy of the Griswolds; this monograph has reference, especially, to the male line, and to those of the name most closely associated with Lyme.

The earliest English settlements on the Connecticut River were nearly contemporaneous, of the same parentage, being all offshoots from the Bay Plantation, and bound together by many ties of intercourse and

Griswold

dependence. It was about the year 1635 that Windsor, Hartford, Wethersfield and Saybrook were first settled. The latter had its origin in a fortification built by Lion Gardiner, a military engineer from England (who had served the Prince of Orange in the Low Countries as a brave soldier, and Engineer and Master of Works of Fortification in the Leaguers, and afterwards became, by grant from the Crown, the first Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, or "the Worshippful Lion Gardiner, Lord of the Isle of Wight,"¹), and commanded by John Winthrop the younger, under a commission from the Warwick Patentees. This barely secured the site for English occupation against Dutch encroachments. The new cluster of settlements thus formed on the beautiful banks of the Connecticut, winding amid rich meadows ready to the hand of the husbandman, and primitive forests stocked with all sorts of game valuable for skins, and opening an attractive pathway for trade, both inland and abroad, naturally drew the attention of those in the mother-country whom the usurpations and oppressions of the later Stuarts had forced to make new homes for themselves in these western wilds.

I, 2

Two brothers of the name of Griswold, Edward² and Matthew,² came to America "about the year 1639," and settled at Windsor, Conn. The date of their emigration being fundamental, and all that relates to it, and to years immediately following, being of interest, we quote from affidavits of these two brothers, sworn to May 15, 1684, as follows:

"The testimony of Edward Griswold, aged about 77 years, is that about the yeare 1639 Mr. W^m. Whiteing (deceased) was undertaker for a shipp in England, in

¹ For a very interesting historical sketch of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, with notices of its successive proprietors, by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, see the Magazine of American History. . . . New York, 1885, xlii. 1-30; also, Coll. of the Mass. Hist. Soc. Vol. x of the Third Series. Boston, 1849, pp. 173-85. A "beautiful recumbent effigy in armor" was lately set up, as a monument to Lion Gardiner, at Easthampton, L. I., on which occasion his remains were temporarily exhumed, showing a stature of over six feet, and a "broad forehead."—Id. New York, 1886, xvi. 493-94. The Griswold family of the seventh generation, as we shall see, became allied to the Gardiners by marriage.

N. B. All the imprints we give are those of the particular *volumes* referred to.

Griswold

which shipp I came to New England . . . and at that time many passengers came ouer, severall of which settled at Windsor, and a gennerall expectation there was at that time, as appeared by discourse, of many more passengers to come, and some of note . . . by which meanes land at Windsor, near the towne and redy for improuement, was at a high price. . . . But afterward, people that were expected out of England not coming in such numbers as was looked for, and some returning to England,³ and others remoueing to the seaside, the lands at Windsor fell very much in price." . . .

"The testimony of Matthew Griswold, aged about 64 years, is that John Bissell, sometimes of Windsor, now deceased, did offer to sell mee al that part of Mr. Ludlowe's accomodations, both of houseing and lands, which hee bought of Mr. W^m Whiteing (as hee told mee), which lay on the west side Connecticut Riuer in the township of Windsor. . . . and I beeing not accomodated to my mind where I then liued at Saybrook, and haueing kindred of my owne and my wiues at Windsor, was willing to dwell at Windsor . . . also I went and aduised with my father-in-law Mr. Wolcot, who told mee I had bid high enoffe. . . . Further I testife that, when I came ouer to New England about the year 1639, land was at an high price, and that the price thereof fell very much in some yeares after."⁴ . . .

It will be observed that these documents give us, also, approximately, the important dates of birth of the two brothers—the elder, aged about seventy-seven in 1684, must have been born about 1607; and the younger, about sixty-four years old in 1684, was, of course, born about 1620.

The eminent antiquary Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull of Hartford says he "can hardly doubt" that a brother of Edward and Matthew was "Francis Grissell" (or "Mr. Grissell"), to whom reference is made in the "Calendar of State Papers" (Minutes of a Committee for Providence Plantation) as having applied in England, from July 1635 to Feb. 1636, for remission of the cost of transportation of himself and wife to New England;⁴ whence he infers "that Francis Grissell (Griswold) had been at, and had returned to Great Britain from Providence Island, before

³ Plainly in consequence of the rising power of the Parliament, before the Civil War had operated to drive Englishmen away from their mother-country.

⁴ Conn. State Archives, Private Controversies, ii. docc., 203, 204. *MS.*

⁴ Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. 1574-1660. London, 1860, pp. 211, 215, 221.

Griswold

3

July 1635.”⁵ Whether it be true or not that this person was a brother of our Edward and Matthew Griswold, which we leave for others to determine, certain it is that Edward had a son named Francis, who will be spoken of farther on; and Mr. Chapman entertained the opinion, though it does not appear on what ground, that the grandfather of Edward and Matthew was a Francis Griswold, said to have been of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, who had a son George, the father of our two brothers of Windsor.⁶

From a valuable document in the New London Probate Office (relating to a lawsuit in which the only son of our first Matthew Griswold was involved) we obtain proof that, beside Edward and Matthew, there was another brother, Thomas² by name, who remained in the old English homestead; and the same paper gives documentary evidence as to what part of England the emigrants came from. It deserves to be quoted here, exactly and in full:

“George Griswold, aged about 67 years, testifyeth as followeth—that in his youthfull years he lived with his father in England, in a town called Keillinsworth⁷ in Warrackshire; he did severall times since hear his father Edward Griswold say that the house they then lived in, and lands belonging thereto, was his brother Mathew Griswold’s; and have lately seen a letter under the hand of Thomas Griswold of Keillinsworth above^{8d}, directed to his brother Mathew Griswold aforesaid, wherein the said Thomas Griswold intimated that he did then live in the abovesaid house belonging to his said brother Mathew Griswold aforesaid.

“May 9th, 1700. George Griswold appeared before me in Hartford, and made oath to y^e above testimony.”

“JOSEPH CURTISS, Assistant.”

With regard to the ancestry of the three brothers whom we thus distinctly trace, we have no certain information reaching beyond their

⁵ Private letter, Dec. 30, 1881.

⁶ Private letter, March 12, 1874. The same letter expresses the belief, without giving any good reason for it, however (as appears from another letter, June 4, 1874), that Michael Griswold of Wethersfield was also a brother of Edward and Matthew; but a document, which will be quoted presently seems to imply that the father of Edward and Matthew had only one other son.

⁷ In Queen Elizabeth’s time Kenilworth was called Killingworth.

Griswold

father. A deposition lately found among the papers of Rev. F. W. Chapman, "a full and true copy" of an original now lost, enables us to begin the Griswold pedigree one generation farther back than it has been hitherto traced. This valuable document is in these words :

"The testimony of Captain George Griswold, aged about 72 years, and the testimony of Mr. John Griswold, aged about 69 years, they both being sons of George Griswold, the Deponents being both of Windsor in the county of Hartford and colony of Connecticut in New England, is as follows :

4 "Viz : that our Grandfather's name was Edward Griswold, and it was formerly and has ever since been always accepted and reputed that our said Grandfather's father's name was George^[1] Griswold, and the said George Griswold our Great Grandfather had three sons, the eldest named Edward, the second named Matthew, and the third or youngest son named Thomas; and the said Edward the eldest son, and the said Matthew the second son, came into New England from Killingsworth in Warwickshire in England; and in all our discourses amongst the families of said Griswolds in New England, together with other elderly observing gentlemen, they are and have ever been so accepted and reputed to be, without contradiction or gainsaying, according to the best of our remembrance.

"And the Deponents further add and say that the above named Edward Griswold's eldest son has always been called and reputed to be Francis Griswold, without any contradiction or gainsaying as aforesaid that we know of.

"Windsor in Hartford county in Connecticut, New England, personally appeared, on the 19th day of January, Anno Dom. 1737-8, Captain George Griswold and John Griswold, the above named Deponents, and made solemn Oath, in due form of law, to the truth of the above written testimony, before me.

HENRY ALLYN,

Justice Peace."

* This copy was given to Mr. Chapman by Mr. J. S. Griswold of Benson, Vt., whose brother Mr. W. D. Griswold, now of St. Louis, Mo., wrote to us (October 27, 1883) respecting the original paper as follows :

"As regards the original paper, I remember to have seen it on occasion of a visit I made to my native home in 1841. My Father, then alive, showed it to me, and I read it over and over with great interest, and I then took a copy of it which I think I have sent to some inquirer, without retaining a copy of the copy. The affidavit was evidently taken in aid of some pending legal proceeding, or in anticipation of some legal use. *It was inherited by my Father with the old papers and muniments of his Father, and that is all that can be said of its history.*" In another letter (November 7, 1883) Mr. Griswold

Griswold

But who was this George (4) Griswold, the father of Edward, Matthew and Thomas, we know not with certainty. It has been assumed, though, hitherto, without any good reasons given, that our Griswolds belonged to the heraldic family of Greswold of the county of Warwick, one of whom, Humphrey Greswold, deceased in 1746, unmarried, was the first of this family who possessed Malvern Hall;⁹ and the arms of that family: *Arg. a fesse Gu. between two greyhounds courant Sa.*, have been extensively used as of right belonging to Griswolds of America.

A statement has gained some credence, that our Griswold brothers came from Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, probably for no better reason than because this would afford a plausible explanation of the name of Lyme in Connecticut. But careful search in the records of Lyme Regis, by the Rector in 1874, failed to show that any person of the name ever lived there; while the affidavits of Edward and Matthew Griswold fully establish the fact that their old home was at Kenilworth, co. Warwick. Now "The Visitation of the County of Warwick in the Year 1619," published by the Harleian Society, gives us thirteen generations of the Greswold family, of which the first-named representative was John Greswold "of Kenelworth," who married the daughter of William Hugford of Hulderley Hall *in Solihull*; and the seat of the head of the family seems to have

said: "I read it over repeatedly, and critically observed the paper, old and faded, and the writing of style verifying its age." These two Griswold brothers are descendants of Edward Griswold, through his son Francis.

⁹ The late Col. Chester, to whom the question of the English origin of the Griswolds was referred some years since, wrote from London: "I thought I had already explained about the Griswolds of Malvern Hall. The first one who had Malvern Hall was Humphrey G. (son of Rev. Marshall G., descended from the family at Solihull, co. Warwick), who died unmarried in 1746. It then went to his brother John, who died without issue in 1760, when that branch of the family, in the male line, became extinct. Malvern then went to their sister Mary, wife of David Lewis Esq., then to their son Henry Greswold Lewis, who died in 1829 without issue. Malvern then went to his very distant kinsman Edmund Meysey Wigley, who assumed the name of Greswold. He died, unmarried, in 1833, and Malvern then went to his paternal uncle Henry Wigley, who also assumed the surname of Greswold, but who never had a drop of Greswold blood in his veins." The present (1886) possessor of Malvern Hall is John Francis Williams Greswolde Esq., who assumed the name of Greswolde under the Will of an aunt, Miss Greswolde—Walford's County Families. London, 1886, p. 1110.

Griswold

been first established at Solihull after the Hugford marriage.¹⁰ Moreover, John Greswold, of the fifth generation in this Visitation, is named Gr̄s-wold in "The Visitations of the County of Nottingham in the Years 1569 and 1614," published by the Harleian Society, where the marriage of his daughter Alice to Thomas Dabridgcourt is recorded—showing that these two forms of the name were at an early period interchangeable.¹¹

But what is more directly to our purpose is the fact that, in the Parish-Register of Solihull—as we know from entries kindly copied for us by the Rector Rev. Charles Evans¹²—there is recorded the baptism of a "George Gresolde" under date of April 23, 1548, who may well have been our first George. Yet his name is not identified in any pedigree of Greswold which we have seen. The Visitation of Warwickshire for 1619, indeed, and a pedigree of Greswold published in the "Warwickshire Antiquarian Magazine,"¹³ give us two Georges, separated from one another by a generation. But neither of these appears to have been ours. Of the earlier one, distinguished in the pedigrees as "George Clericus," we know, by a monument standing in the nave of the parish-church of Solihull, which was seen by Judge S. O. Griswold of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1883, and which is supposed to commemorate a nephew of George Clericus, that the nephew died, a married man, in 1537; so that a George born in 1548 was probably not the uncle.¹⁴ As to the later George of the pedigrees, a

¹⁰ The Publications of the Harl. Soc. Vol. xii.—The Visitation of the County of Warwick in the year 1619. . . . Ed. by John Fetherston. . . . London, 1877, pp. 60-62.

¹¹ The Publications of the Harl. Soc. Vol. iv.—The Visitations of the County of Nottingham in the years 1569 and 1614. . . . London, 1871, p. 38.

The parish-records of Solihull, as appears from obliging letters of Rev. Charles Evans, Rector, show the following varieties in the form of the name at the dates mentioned:

1539—Griswoolde, 1540—Gryswoolde, 1541—Gresolde, 1547—Grissolde, 1555—Greyswolde, 1561—Grisolde, 1562—Gryswoolde and Gryssold, 1570—Griswolde, 1571—Gressolde, 1575—Greswolde, 1579—Greswoolde, 1590—Greswold, 1593—Gryswold, 1624—Greswold and Griswold, 1627—Griswoold, 1636—Griswold. For some of these, however, the parish-clerk alone may be responsible.

¹² Private letter, October 6, 1883.

¹³ "Warwickshire Antiq. Magazine . . . Warwick, 1870, Part v."

N. B.—Our few references at second hand are marked as quoted.

¹⁴ We have been favored by Judge Griswold with a copy of the inscription on this monument. But the same may be read in The Antiquities of Warwickshire. . . . By William Dugdale. . . . London, 1656, p. 691, where is also to be seen a drawing of the monument.

Griswold

count of generations shows that he must have been born about 1590, and could not, therefore, well have been the father of a son born, as our Edward was, in 1607, but must have been of the same generation with our Edward, Matthew and Thomas.

The George baptized at Solihull in 1548 doubtless came of some younger branch of the family, and (supposing him the father of our three brothers) probably lived in Kenilworth, whence his two elder sons emigrated to America in 1639, when he was, in all probability, already dead; for, if alive in 1639, he would have reached the age of ninety-one years. At the birth of Thomas, not earlier than 1621, he must have been about seventy-three years old.

This identification seems so probable that, for the present, until it shall be refuted, we rest upon it; and we assume also, as probable, from circumstances to be referred to presently, that he was of the "gentle" Solihull family. We are unable, however, to give the particular steps of descent of the George Greswold baptized in 1548, because the Parish-Register tells us nothing of his parentage. It is important to add that the Parish-Register of Kenilworth prior to 1630 was destroyed under Cromwell, and that the name of Griswold or Greswold does not occur in it after 1651.

As has been noticed, our Griswold family possessed lands in fee in England, both before and after the emigration of Edward and Matthew. We can only wonder at the enterprise, courage and energy of these early pioneers. Matthew Griswold, at the early age of nineteen years, came with his brother Edward to Windsor, among its earliest settlers; then struck out from there to find a new home in Saybrook; then, as if that spot had become too narrow, crossed the "Great River," and made his final settlement as the first man who took up land in Lyme. Perhaps this may have been partly due to the English passion for landed possessions—also, perhaps, to a hereditary longing which could be fully gratified only by first occupation.

Griswold

But from these general considerations we must now return, to record more in detail what we know of the three brothers, Edward, Matthew and Thomas, Griswold, of whom, as has been said, the first two emigrated to America in 1639, and the other remained in England. As to this Thomas, we know, by the deposition of 1737-38 above cited, that he was the youngest son—born, therefore, not earlier than about 1621—but neither from tradition nor records have we any additional facts respecting him. The yet existing Kenilworth records (as appears from Mr. Chapman's papers) make mention of "Hanna the daughter of Thomas Grissold," buried April 8, 1632; of "Mary the daughter of Thomas Grissold," buried April 20, 1634; and of "Thomas the sonne of Thomas Grissold and Elianor his wife . . . baptized July y^e 30th Anno Dni 1636;" also, of a "Thomas Grissold," whose wife Joane was buried January 28, 1632 (or 1633), and a "Thomas Grissold," married to Catharine Norris June 11, 1635—that is, certainly of two, if not more, separate Thomases. But neither of them could have been the brother of Edward and Matthew, because Matthew himself was not more than about sixteen years old at the latest of these dates. On the other hand, he may have been either a "Thomas Griswold," who was buried May 5, 1644, or a Thomas, named in the records, who had a son Matthew born May 1, 1649. The parish-records of Kenilworth, it will be seen, name at least three distinct Thomas Griswolds.

To come then to the two emigrants, a tradition remains to be alluded to, that their emigration was in company with the Rev. Ephraim Huet of Windsor, who "had been a minister of Wraxall, near Kenilworth, in Warwickshire, was proceeded against by Archbishop Laud, 1638, for neglect of ceremonies, came next year."¹⁵ Savage thought this tradition plainly erroneous, for the reason that George, son of Edward, Griswold, in his deposition above cited, testified that he lived with his father in England "in his youthfull years," which, according to Savage, must have extended

¹⁵ Geneal. Dict. . . . By James Savage. Boston, 1860, ii. 490.

Griswold

later than to the year 1639. But the year of Huet's emigration, this very year 1639, being now fixed, independently, as the date of the emigration of Edward and Matthew Griswold, the tradition of their companionship with Huet gains in probability; while Savage's objection is quite set aside by the fact that George Griswold, having been sixty-seven years old in 1700 (as he himself affirmed), was born about 1633, not in 1638—as Savage says—and could, therefore, well speak, when advanced in life, of a time prior to 1639 as having been in the days of his youth.

EDWARD (1) Griswold, the eldest of the two emigrant brothers, also lived the longest, dying in 1691, as is said,¹⁶ in his eighty-fourth year. A colonial record of 1649 shows him to have been, at that time, still residing in Windsor, where his sons Francis and George likewise had their families.¹⁷ It is believed that he removed to Killingworth, now Clinton, Conn., in 1663, and gave to this New England town the name of his old home in Warwickshire. He was a Deputy to the General Court, before this, in 1662. Under the year 1667, as "Mr. Edw. Grissell," he is enrolled a Deputy; and as "Mr. Edward Griswold," a Commissioner "for Kenilworth."¹⁸ In 1674 there was a grant made to him of two hundred acres of land, which were laid out, after long delay, in 1682, "at the north end of Lyme bounds."¹⁹ As "Mr. Edward Griswold" he was Deputy "fr. Kellingworth" in 1678, when he was also nominated for election as Assistant, and as Commissioner; represented his town in every Court held from that year on to 1689; and was, during this period, repeatedly made

¹⁶ Savage's *Geneal. Dict.*, ut supra, ii. 316. Many of the particulars respecting Edward Griswold and his descendants, stated in the text and in our *Pedigree of Griswold*, are drawn from *The History of Anc. Windsor*. . . . By Henry R. Stiles. . . . New York, 1859, pp. 640-48.

¹⁷ *The Public Records of the Col. of Connecticut* . . . to May, 1665. . . . By J. Hammond Trumbull. . . . Hartford, 1850, p. 196.

¹⁸ *The Public Records of the Col. of Conn.* . . . 1665-1677 . . . By J. Hammond Trumbull. . . . Hartford, 1852, pp. 53, 63.

¹⁹ *Id.*, p. 240, and note.

Griswold

5-8

Commissioner.²⁰ In 1678 he was on a committee for establishing a Latin School in New London.²¹ He was the first Deacon of the church of Killingworth.

He was twice married: first, in England, to Margaret —, who died August 23, 1670;²² and secondly, in 1672 or 1673, to the widow of James Bemis of New London. "Before coming to Windsor he had *Francis*,³ *George*,³ *John*³ and *Sarah*,³ probably all born in England; and he had at Windsor" three sons and three daughters—all, as appears by their days of birth or baptism recorded at Windsor, by his first marriage.²³

9

His son Francis (5) is found to have been at Saybrook in 1655-56,²⁴ but was one of the first proprietors of Norwich, settled in 1660, taking "an active part in the affairs of the plantation;"²⁵ and from 1661 inclusive to 1671 was a Deputy to the General Court.²⁶ He died in 1671,²⁷ leaving several children, of whom a daughter, *Margaret*⁴ (b. 1668), married Thomas Buckingham, son of Rev. Thomas of Saybrook, in 1691.²⁸

George (6), son of Edward, Griswold, was a freeman of Windsor in 1669,²⁹ and seems to have lived there permanently. He died in 1704,³⁰

²⁰ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn. . . . 1678-1689. . . . By J. Hammond Trumbull. . . . Hartford, 1859, pp. 1, 3, 5, 26, 48, 49, 75, 76, 97, 121, 139, 140, 169, 195, 230, 237, 251.

²¹ History of Norwich. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. Published by the Author, 1866, p. 92.

²² "Her gravestone stands in the Clinton Congregational Burying-Ground, with the letters M. G., and is called the oldest monument."—W. H. B.

²³ Savage's Geneal. Dict., ut supra, ii. 316; and Stiles's Anc. Windsor, ut supra, p. 640. The existing records of Kenilworth give baptisms of children of Edward Griswold, as follows: Sarah, 1631; George, 1633; Sarah, 1635; Liddia, 1637.

²⁴ Caulkins's Hist. of Norwich, ut supra, p. 53.

²⁵ Id., p. 177.

²⁶ Id., p. 84.

²⁷ Id., p. 132.

²⁸ Stiles's Anc. Windsor, ut supra, p. 640; and Geneal. Dict. . . . By James Savage. Boston, 1860, i. 285.

²⁹ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1665-1677, ut supra, p. 519.

³⁰ Stiles's Anc. Windsor, ut supra, p. 641.

Griswold

10 having had sons and daughters. *John*⁴ (b. 1668), son of George, was
 11, 12 father of *Isaac*⁵ (b. 1718), who was father of *Abiel*⁶ (b. 1755), who was
 13, 14 father of *Origen*⁷ (b. 1785), who was father of Judge *S. Origen*⁸ Gris-
 wold, now of Cleveland, Ohio. Judge Griswold and his sisters now own
 a tract of land at Windsor which once belonged to their ancestor George.

15 The late Right Rev. Bishop *Alexander Viets*⁷ Griswold was a great
 16 great grandson of George son of Edward Griswold, through *Thomas*⁴ the
 second son of George.

17 Edward Griswold's third son, *John* (7), who was born in England,
 18, 19 died in 1642; but he had another son *John*,³ born in Windsor in 1652,
 19½ whose grandson *Josiah*⁵ (son of *Daniel*,⁴ b. 1696) was the maternal
 20 grandfather of the late Hon. *William H.*⁷ Buell of Clinton, Conn. A
 daughter of Edward Griswold, *Deborah*³ (b. 1646), who married Samuel
 Buell in 1662, "was the ancestral mother of all the Buells in Killingworth
 (Clinton), all the Buells east of Connecticut River, and nearly all of
 Litchfield, Conn." Her husband was the great grandfather in the fourth
 degree of Hon. W. H. Buell, so that the latter was descended on both
 sides from Edward Griswold of Killingworth. Edward Griswold's son
 21 John (b. 1652) had a son *Samuel*⁴ (b. 1685), whose daughter was the
 22 "*Mary*"⁽⁵⁾ daughter of Samuel Griswold Esq. of Killingworth," who
 married, in 1739, Elihu son of Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey of Durham,
 23 Conn., and was the mother of the late Judge *Charles*⁶ Chauncey of New
 Haven.²¹

24 Another son of Edward Griswold, named *Joseph*³ (b. 1647),²² had a
 25, 26 son *Matthew*⁴ (b. 1686), who had a son *Matthew*⁵ (b. 1718), who had a
 27 son *Elihu*⁶ (named, perhaps, from Elihu Chauncey, the husband of his
 father's second cousin Mary Griswold), who was born about 1750—Dr.
 Elihu Griswold of Windsor, whose wife Mary (b. 1756) was a daughter

²¹ Memorials of the Chaunceys. . . . By William Chauncey Fowler. Boston, 1858, pp. 112-13.

²² Stiles's Anc. Windsor, ut supra, p. 640.

Griswold

of Dr. Alexander Wolcott, son of Gov. Roger Wolcott.³³ Dr. Elihu Griswold removed to Herkimer county, N. Y., about the year 1800.

MATTHEW (2) Griswold, having come to Windsor, married, October 16, 1646, Anna daughter of the first Henry Wolcott of Windsor (see ~~Pitkin~~**Wolcott**), an emigrant from Tolland, co. Somerset, by Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Saunders, of the adjacent parish of Lydiard St. Lawrence.³⁴ Either before or after the date of his marriage he removed to Saybrook, in the capacity of Agent to Governor Fenwick. The exact year of his removal to the river's mouth cannot now be fixed, but he is said to have been the earliest actual occupant of land within the bounds of Lyme (set off as separate from Saybrook in 1665-66), implying that he had settled there long before this separation. Indeed, his original grant is believed to have emanated from Fenwick,³⁵ which would carry us back to 1645, at least, when Fenwick's rights under the Warwick Patent were extinguished by agreement with the Colony of Connecticut.³⁶ Another indication of his having very early become a resident of Saybrook is given by his testimony of 1684, quoted above; for in that he speaks of having thought to leave Saybrook and purchase land in Windsor ("beeing not accomodated to my mind where I then liued at Saybrook"), at a time when land up the river had depreciated in value, the prevalence of Parliamentary rule in England having evidently lessened the inducements to emigration, before the progress of events in the old country had again tempted the more conservative Englishmen to expatriate themselves. From these facts it would appear that he was a resident of Saybrook as early as within the fifth decade of the seventeenth century, though after the middle of October, 1646, because he was already married when he contemplated returning to Windsor.

By the colonial records we first find him at Saybrook on the 20th of

³³ Memorial of Henry Wolcott. . . . New York, 1881, pp. 77 and 140-42.

³⁴ Id., p. 11.

³⁵ History of New London. . . . By Frances Manwaring Caulkins. . . . New London, 1852, p. 72.

³⁶ The History of Connecticut. . . . By G. H. Hollister. New Haven, 1855, i. 135.

Griswold

March 1649-50, reference being made, under that date, to an answer to a "petition from the inhabitants of Saybrook, presented by Matthew Griswold and Tho. Leppingwell."³⁷ He was a Deputy to the General Court in 1654. In the same year Major Mason was deputed to take with him "Matthew Griswold of Seabrooke," and "goe to Pequett and joine with Mr. Winthrop to draw the line betwne Pequett and Vncus according to the bounds graunted that towne . . . and indeavo^r to compose differences bet : Pequett and Vncus in loue and peace."³⁸ At a Court held May 17th, 1660, it was "granted that y^e Dep: Gouverno^r and Math: Griswold shal lend vnto N. London two great Guns from Sea Brooke wth shot."³⁹ In 1661 he headed a committee "to try the bounds of N. London."⁴⁰ Under the year 1663 it is recorded that "Matthew Griswold" and others were to lay out certain bounds "to p^ruent future in-conueniences."⁴¹ About 1664-65, when Lyme was soon to be set off from Saybrook as a separate town, there arose a dispute between New London and Saybrook as to the westward extent of the former town—whether or not the land between Niantic Bay and Bride Brook, including Black Point and Giant's Neck, belonged to New London. This lasted for several years, when, at length, in 1671, "the town [of New London] annulled all former grants . . . except . . ." but set apart, at "our west bounds at Black Point," a tract of three hundred and twenty-five acres "for the use of the ministry forever;" which same tract had been reserved, three years earlier, for the same use, by the town of Lyme. In August 1671, "the people of both New London and Lyme were determined to mow the grass on a portion of the debatable land. . . . Large parties went out from both towns for the purpose, and, having probably some secret intimation of each other's design, they went on the ground at the same time. . . . The Lyme men, under their usual leaders, Matthew Griswold and William Waller, were in possession of the ground when the other party advanced. . . . Constables were in

³⁷ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn. to May 1665, ut supra, p. 205.

³⁸ Id., p. 257.

³⁹ Id., p. 352.

⁴⁰ Id., p. 366.

⁴¹ Id., p. 418.

Griswold

attendance on either side, and Messrs. Griswold and Palmes were in the commission of the peace, and could authorize warrants of apprehension on the spot. As the New London men approached, and, swinging their scythes, began to mow," the Lyme constable attempted to perform his office, supported by his fellow-townsmen, "who came rushing forward waving their weapons;" he made the arrest; upon which "a general tumult of shouts, revilings, wrestlings, kicks and blows followed." A warrant was afterwards issued for the arrest of Griswold, "but he was not captured." The noisy encounter was terminated "by an agreement to let the law decide;" and the General Court ordered a division of the land in dispute, by which the matter was settled.⁴² Such, in substance, is the account of this affair given by the historian of New London, on the authority of testimony taken at the trial of the rioters in March 1671-72. Family-tradition among the Griswolds, however, runs to the effect that the rights of the respective parties were finally made to depend upon the issue of a personal combat between champions chosen on both sides, a son of our first Matthew Griswold, the second of the name, who was noted for his athletic form and great strength, being the representative of Lyme; and that the result was in favor of his town.⁴³

On the 13th of February, 1665-66, the articles of separation between Saybrook and Lyme were signed by Matthew Griswold as one of the committee for the east side. In 1666 he and William Waller were ordered by the General Court "wthin the space of one month to send up to y^e Treasurer a true valuation of all y^e rateable estate of the persons that haue estate in that place called Lyme."⁴⁴ He was a Deputy to the General Court in 1667,⁴⁵ and again in 1668, his name having then, first, on the colonial records, the prefix of "Mr.," at that time distinctive of a "gentleman."⁴⁶ This title was afterwards always given to him on the records.

⁴² Caulkins's Hist. of New London, ut supra, pp. 166-69.

⁴³ The tradition is alluded to, as authentic history, by Dr. Dwight in his *Travels in New England*. New Haven and New York, 1821, ii. 522.

⁴⁴ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1665-1677, ut supra, p. 48.

⁴⁵ Id., p. 70.

⁴⁶ Id., p. 83.

Griswold

He was chosen Commissioner for Lyme, in 1669, for the ensuing year;⁴⁷ in 1676 was appointed with others "to signe bills in their respectiue plantations, for what is due from the country;"⁴⁸ and in 1677 was temporary Lieutenant of the train-bands of Lyme.⁴⁹ In May, 1678, he was a Deputy for Lyme;⁵⁰ and the next year was appointed "to grant warrants and marry persons in Lyme for the yeare ensuing."⁵¹ One hundred acres of land were granted to him by the General Court in 1681, "provided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grants."⁵² He was a Deputy for Lyme in 1685.⁵³ On the 14th of May, 1685 ("in the first year of our Sovereign Lord James the Second of England") the township of Lyme received a patent of confirmation, when it was granted, ratified and confirmed

"Unto Mr. Matthew Griswold, Sen^r, Mr. Moses Noyes, Mr. Wm. Measure, Mr. Wm. Ely, Ln^t Abraham Brunson, Sarg^t Thomas Lee and John Lay Jr., and the rest of the said present proprietors of the Township of Lyme, their heirs, successors and assigns forever."

In 1686 the General Court confirmed to him and others a tract of land eight miles square, "lyeing and being near unto Connecticut River, about twelve or thirteen miles up the said River," which had been deeded to them in 1674 by "Captain Sannup (or Sanhop)" of the Niantics.⁵⁴ The Court chose him in 1689 to be a Justice of the Peace, or Commissioner, for Lyme, and he held the same office the five following years, successively.⁵⁵

To these notes from colonial records, mainly showing the public trusts conferred on the first Matthew Griswold, we add a few others from the public records of Lyme and the family-archives, illustrative of the growth of the Griswold landed domain within his time. By published

⁴⁷ Id., p. 106.

⁴⁸ Id., p. 294.

⁴⁹ Id., p. 317.

⁵⁰ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1678-1689, ut supra, p. 3.

⁵¹ Id., p. 27.

⁵² Id., p. 93.

⁵³ Id., p. 181.

⁵⁴ Id., pp. 200-01.

⁵⁵ Id., p. 252; and The Public Records of the Col. of Conn. . . . 1689-1706. By Charles J. Hooley. Hartford, 1868, pp. 24, 43, 66, 92, 121.

Griswold

tax lists of the time of Sir Edmund Andros it is shown that he was then the wealthiest man in Lyme. After his death the landed property of the family was increased yet more, until it came, at length, to be an estate almost baronial in extent, stretching along Long Island Sound and in other directions. So early as in the third generation, as appears from a paper preserved in the family, dated November 2, 1724, Patience Griswold released to her brothers John and George, and to several sisters, her proportion of right and title, as one of her father's legatees, to "about four thousand five hundred and fifty acres, be y^e same more or less, situate, Lying and being in y^e Township of Lyme." From a plea in answer to a charge of trespass, of the year 1781, by Governor Matthew Griswold—which is among the family-papers—we learn that by

"the Proprietors of the Common and Undivided Lands in the Township of Saybrook . . . on or about y^e Year 1655 . . . were duely Sever'd and Laid out to Matth^w Griswold Sen^r, then of s^d Saybrook, who then was one of s^d Proprietors . . . for him to hold in Severalty as part of his Share and Interest in s^d Common and Undivided Lands," certain lands including a fishery at the mouth of the Connecticut River, on the east side :

"and the said Matth^w Griswold Sen^r soon after Enclosed the same in a Good Sufficient fence, and Continued so siez^d and Possesse^d of the place . . . till the time of his Death . . . and the same Lands . . . with all the appurtenances to the same belonging, by sundry legal Descents Descended from the s^d Matth^w Griswold Sen^r to his Great Grandson Matth^w Griswold Esq. . . ."

There can be no doubt that this document refers to a part of the estate, at the mouth of the "Great River," which has been occupied by the family for seven generations ; and it probably fixes the date of the first Matthew Griswold's beginning to occupy that site as a place of residence. This family-home has been always known by the name of Blackhall—a memorial, doubtless, of some familiar English locality. There are several places of the name in England. Here, then, not in the rich alluvial meadows of Windsor, nor on the breezy, but sandy plain of Saybrook on the west side of the river, did Matthew Griswold fix his home. He

Griswold

settled upon the extreme point of land that stretches out between Connecticut River and Long Island Sound. It was all "made land," under the slow processes of nature; the sea had washed up its sand to meet, and be mingled with, the alluvial deposits brought down by the "Great River," in its progress from Canada to the sea. After all these centuries, the modeling of nature's forces still appears in the roll and swell of the ground, the hillocks and the eddies.

The land-records of Lyme show an indenture of March 8, 1664, by which the first Matthew Griswold then had deeded to him

"A parcell of Land Lying and beeing uppon Blackhall point, *near the dwelling-house of Matthew Griswold aforesaid.*" . . . the upland beeing by estimation forty akers . . . with all the meadow or marshlands thereto belonging, part of which meadow is adjoining to the upland, and part thereof is lying and beeing on the southwest end of the Great Island or Marsh. . . ."

Among the family-papers is an original deed of Thomas Leffingwell to Matthew Griswold, dated February 18, 1674, conveying his

"whole accomadations of Lands att Seabrooke, situate, lyeing and being on both sides of Connecticut River, except . . . The p'ticulars of that wth is sold unto the s^d Mathew Griswell being as followeth : Imp^a, on the west side of the above s^d River the whole right of Commonage belonging unto one hundred and fifty pound Allottment withe the ox-pastour, house and home-Lott ; Sec^d, on the east side of the s^d River the whole accomadations belonging unto a two hundred pound Allottment, with such rights, Commonages, priviledges and appurtenances as doe or shall belong thereunto, as also the whole right, title and interest unto and of one hundred pound Allottment which was bought of ffrancis Griswell ⁸⁷ . . . only excepted twenty acers of Land of the first Division where the house stands . . . Resigned unto ffrancis Griswell. . . ."

⁸⁶ Showing that Matthew Griswold had a dwelling-house at Blackhall point before March 8, 1664. The original well belonging to it is believed to exist still, within the grounds of Mrs. Charles C. Griswold, a little to the south of whose residence the first dwelling of the first Matthew Griswold is said to have stood.

⁸⁷ This is, undoubtedly, Francis son of Edward, mentioned above.

Griswold

Another private paper, dated July 11, 1674, records the laying out to Matthew Griswold of

"fifty acres more or Less of upland . . . bounded west by the Sea and Bridebrook, East by the land bought of Richard Tousland, south by the Sea, north by the Commons,"

which seems to be a description of the promontory of Giant's Neck,⁸⁸ the home of Rev. George Griswold, of the third generation, and of a branch of the family descended from him. On the 28th of February, 1676, as Lyme records show, Matthew Griswold gave in a statement of certain lots of land then owned by him, as follows :

"Matthew Griswold Senior, his lotts in the first division of upland and meadow, *whar his new dwelling house doth stand*, Containing in Generall about one hundred and fourty aight akers and a half . . . and is bounded Northerly by Blackhall river, Easterly by the highway as far as his dwelling house, southerly by Sea, westerly by the Great River. . . ."

A touch of portraiture of the first Matthew Griswold is given us in a record which has come to light recently. Until within a few years, in Connecticut as everywhere else in New England, the property of a wife, unless it were settled upon her before marriage, went by law to her husband, subject to his disposal. The following record, therefore, shows that Matthew Griswold had liberal and enlarged views, very much in advance of his age :

"April 23^d, 1663, Hannah Griswold, wife of Matthew Griswold, has a portion of meadow-Land in Windsor, Great Meadow, Twelve acres more or less . . . this comes to her as part of her portion that fell to her by the last will of her brother Christopher Wolcott Dec^d, out of his Estate that was to be Devided among his Relations ; and this parcell of meadow is *allowed by her Husband Matthew Griswold to be Recorded and made over to Hannah his wife* to remain to her and her children, and their Dispose, forever." ⁸⁹

⁸⁸ This promontory seems to have taken its name from an Indian of the Hammonasset tribe, surnamed the Giant, and bearing the gigantic name of Mamaraka-gurgana, as Miss Caulkins says, who once had his home upon it—Caulkins's Hist. of New London, ut supra, p. 170.

⁸⁹ Copied by the Town Clerk of Windsor, from records there, in August 1882.

Griswold

Of the Church, or Ecclesiastical Society, of Lyme, there are no existing records early enough to show whether the first Matthew Griswold was concerned, or took an interest, in the organization of either. But the First Church of Saybrook possessed, within a few years, a silver communion-cup which was his gift, as the inscription on it: "S. C. C. dono domini Matthew Griswold," attests; though the three initials at the head, probably standing for "Saybrook Congregational Church," would seem to prove the inscription to be of a much later date than the fact it commemorates.⁶⁰

The foregoing sketch of the public positions held by Edward and Matthew Griswold, in the Colony of Connecticut, strengthens the conclusions to which one is led by other indications as to their social rank in England. If Matthew Griswold, who had come to the New World in his youth, and married a daughter of the first Henry Wolcott, might be supposed to have been trained for public service by the necessities of emigration, or aided by his father-in-law to obtain that prominence in the affairs

⁶⁰ After what we have learned of the prominence of the two brothers Griswold in colonial affairs, and after what we may so probably conclude, from that and from other circumstances, as to their social position by birth, it would not be necessary to refer to a current story, if that had not gained credence by repetition. It has been said that the first Matthew Griswold followed the trade of a stone-cutter. This story has arisen, first, from a receipt given by him, April 1, 1679, now registered at Saybrook, for seven pounds sterling, "in payment for the tombstone of the lady Alice Bottler [Lady Fenwick], late of Saybrook;" and, secondly, from a tradition that the tombstone of his father-in-law, Henry Wolcott of Windsor (who died in 1655), was obtained by his agency—Caulkins's Hist. of New London, ut supra, pp. 173-74; and Memorial of Henry Wolcott, ut supra, pp. 12, note, and 32. As to the receipt, nothing is more likely than that he gave it for money which he had previously paid out as Agent to Gov. Fenwick, who was then in England; and as to the Wolcott tradition, that is no evidence that the monument of Henry Wolcott was a work of Matthew Griswold's hands. But if he did sculpture the simply designed monuments of Lady Fenwick and Henry Wolcott, it would seem to have been a labor of love. The supposition that stone-cutting was his occupation or trade, is wholly without support, and is at variance with all that we know of his prominence in the public affairs of his time, and inferable education, or are led to conjecture, from his large acquisitions of land at an early period, of his having given himself, from the first, to agriculture. Evidently he was skilled in laying foundations, and in sculpturing monuments, but it was with materials, and in forms, far more enduring than stone, nay, more lasting than the brass of the mechanic artificer, "Monumentum aere perennius."

Griswold

of Connecticut which he had from the first, as has been shown ; his elder brother, who was thirty-two years old at the time of his emigration, and already married, with a family of children, could have had no such preparation for public life, but must have become one of the leading men of the colony, as we have seen he was, by right of birth and previous culture. Both brothers were eminently "men of affairs." In the first settlement of New England, as is well known, the colonists took there the rank which had belonged to them in England, the old English distinctions being rigidly maintained, not only by titles of respect, but by all forms of deference to social distinction, including a preference of men who ranked high socially to fill public offices. Our two emigrant brothers Edward and Matthew Griswold were evidently "born to rule." Besides, if it be a principle of heredity that the characteristics, physical, intellectual, moral and social, of a strongly marked ancestor are repeated in his descendants, so that from the offspring may be inferred what was the progenitor, then, apart from all we know of the first generation of the Griswolds of New England, the qualities developed by succeeding generations of the family have been an accumulating proof that its emigrant ancestors were high-minded, intelligent, Christian "gentlemen."

We agree with the late Colonel Chester of London that our emigrant Griswolds came from a younger branch of the ancient heraldic family of Greswold ; although our proofs are only circumstantial, owing to the loss or imperfection of records, the early records of Kenilworth, as we have said, having been destroyed, and no Wills containing the names of the brothers having been found thus far, and no general pedigree of the family having yet rewarded our diligent search. The brief pedigrees given in Visitations being really intended, chiefly, to show the lines of eldest sons, the heirs to landed estates, the lines of the younger ones are not filled out. As we have before said, the early home of the heraldic Greswolds was at Kenilworth ; after a marriage which we have already referred to, they became seated at Solihull near by ; later they acquired Langdon Hall

Griswold

in Solihull, and still later the Malvern Hall estate a few miles distant. So far as we have learned there has been no family of the name elsewhere. There would not be likely, therefore, to be two families of the name there of distinct origin.

In accordance with these views, believing that the emigrants Edward and Matthew Griswold belonged to the landed gentry of England, we do not hesitate to place the arms of the ancient family of Griswold of Warwickshire at the head of this monograph.

“Matthew Griswold died in his house at Lyme [September 27, 1698], was buried at Saybrook; his gravestone is not to be found.” Mrs. Griswold survived him, and was living September 17, 1700, when she and her son-in-law Abraham Brownson were both cited to appear before the New London County Court, as administrators of her husband's estate; but she had, probably, died before May 22, 1701, when Brownson was summoned alone as administrator, by the same Court. Her age in 1699 was seventy-nine years.⁶¹

Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold had five children, named in the following order in a family-record: *Sarah*,³ *Matthew*,³ *John*,³ *Elizabeth*,³ *Anna*.³ But neither the family-papers nor the existing public records of Windsor, Saybrook or Lyme (all of which have been consulted) give us their birth-days, excepting that of Matthew, who was born in 1653. This date being given, it is immediately evident that the order of names, at one point at least, should be changed; for, if Elizabeth was the second child born after Matthew, her birth could not have occurred before 1655, whereas she was first married in 1670—which is quite improbable. Accordingly, we shall assume an order which seems likely to be nearer the truth, as follows:

28

1. *Elizabeth*;³ born, according to corrected order of names, not later than 1652, and very likely, from the date of her first marriage

⁶¹ See her testimony of Jan. 5, 1699, in Col. Records, Private Controversies, v. doc. 145, *MS*.

Griswold

(early marriages being then usual), in that year; who married: first, October 17, 1670, John Rogers of New London, Connecticut; secondly, August 5, 1679, Peter Pratt; and, thirdly, soon after 1688, Matthew Beckwith. She had two children by her first husband: 1. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born November 8, 1671; 2. *John*,⁴ born March 20, 1674; by her second husband she had a son *Peter*,⁴ and, by her third marriage, a daughter, *Griswold*.⁴ ⁶²

In 1674 John Rogers, her first husband, departed from the established orthodoxy of the New England churches, by embracing the doctrines of the Seventh Day Baptists; and, having adopted, later, "certain peculiar notions of his own," though still essentially orthodox as respects the fundamental faith of his time, became the founder of a new sect, called after him Rogerenes, Rogerene Quakers, or Rogerene Baptists. Maintaining "obedience to the civil government except in matters of conscience and religion," he denounced, "as unscriptural, all interference of the civil power in the worship of God."⁶³ It seemed proper to give here these particulars with regard to Rogers's views, because they were made the ground of a petition by his wife for a divorce, in May 1675, which was granted by the General Court in October of the next year,⁶⁴ and was followed in 1677 by another, also granted, for the custody of her children, her late husband "being so hettridox in his opinion and practice."⁶⁵ The whole affair reminds us of other instances, more conspicuous in history, of the narrowness manifested by fathers of New England towards any deviations from established belief; and of their distrust of individual conscience as a sufficient rule of religious life, without the interference of civil authority. There is no reason to believe that the heterodoxy "in practice," referred to in the wife's last petition to the Court, was anything else than a non-conformity akin to that for the sake of which the shores of

⁶² Caulkins's Hist. of New London, ut supra, pp. 203-09.

⁶³ Id., pp. 204-05.

⁶⁴ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1665-1677, ut supra, p. 292.

⁶⁵ Id., p. 326.

Griswold

their "dear old England" had been left behind, forever, by so many of the very men who forgot to tolerate it, themselves, in their new western homes. Of course, like all persecuted, especially religious, parties, the Rogerenes courted, gloried in, and profited by, distresses. John Rogers always claimed that the Court had taken his wife away from him without reason. Both of his children eventually sympathized with their father, and lived with him.

33 2. MATTHEW³ (see below).

34 3. *John*³; who died young, s. p.⁶⁶

35 4. *Sarah*³; born, according to corrected order of names, not earlier than 1655; who married, probably before 1675, Thomas Colton (not George, as commonly said)⁶⁷ of Springfield, Mass., by whom she had a daughter *Sarah*,⁴ born September 25, 1678,⁶⁸ a "third daughter" *Elizabeth*,⁴ whose birth-day is unknown, and probably three other children.⁶⁹

36 5. *Anna*,³ born, according to the family-order of names, not earlier, and probably, from the date of her marriage, not later, than 1656⁷⁰ who married, September 2, 1674, Lieut. Abraham Brownson (as he himself spelt his name) of Lyme. With this marriage is connected the memory of an unhappy lawsuit, in which Abraham Brownson and his mother-in-law united against her only surviving son, the second Matthew Griswold. This suit has left its traces in various public records, but need not be recapitulated here. We notice it only for the reference made in an

⁶⁶ Anna Griswold and John Griswold appear as witnesses to a deed of sale, among Lyme records, dated April 25, 1681. The association of names and the date identify this John as the son of Anna Griswold—showing that, if not born later than 1654, he lived as long as to his twenty-seventh year.

⁶⁷ Savage's Geneal. Dict., ut supra, i. 438.

⁶⁸ Id., ibid.

⁶⁹ Rev. Mr. Buckingham of Saybrook testified, September 7, 1699, "that Mr. Griswold gave Elizabeth, third daughter of his daughter Sarah Colton deceased, her *one fifth* of moveable estate. . . ." See Col. Records, Private Controversies, v. doc. 156. *MS.*

⁷⁰ Her gravestone, in the Meetinghouse Hill Burying-Ground at Lyme, gives the date of her death (April 13, 1721) without telling her age; but that of her husband, alongside of it, shows that he was seventy-two years old in 1719, when he died. This suits well enough with the supposition that she was born in 1656.

Griswold

affidavit given in the case, and now preserved in the New London Probate Office, to certain evidences of property in England which were withheld from Matthew Griswold, as follows:

"Affid. before W^m Ely, Justice of Peace, November 15, 1699, by Henry Meriom — that Brunson told him he had a trunk of writings that were his father-in-law's, which he said that it would vex his brother Mathew Griswold very much. I told him that I heard so . . . and I told him that I believed that there was some weighty concerns in those papers, for money either in this country or in England; he answered that there were some great concerns in them, and that there were some papers there that said Griswold never knew of, and never should. . . ."

This concealment of titles to property was complained of to the General Court by Matthew Griswold, in 1700, "that all those deeds and writings which doe concern all or any of the lands that did belong to his father Mr. Mathew Griswold in his life-time, both in *old England* and new, are withheld, so that they cannot be entred upon the publick records. . . ."ⁿ Had these papers been recorded, they would, in all probability, have thrown some light upon the English ancestry of the Griswolds.

Of course "those papers" involving "great concerns" were the missing "deeds and writings," which the second Matthew Griswold sued to recover. Nor can it be doubted that these papers referred to property in *England*, because there could have been no difficulty in the son's establishing his father's rights to any real estate in this country of which he had had possession. But the case was different in respect to English landed property. With our system of public records of deeds, then and now, the loss of title-deeds would not be a serious bar to the recovery of property. But in England there were no public land-records, so that Matthew Griswold's loss of deeds was fatal to his claims in that country. Without the papers the son could not even locate and describe the landed property of his father in England. Consequently, the property was irretrievably lost, and with it all the family-history connected with its transmission.

ⁿ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1689-1706, ut supra, p. 338.

Griswold

39 Abraham and Anna (Griswold) Brownson had six children, from one
 of whom, a daughter *Mary*⁴ (b. 1680), descends the present Chief Justice
 40 of the United States, Judge Morrison Remick Waite, as follows: Mary
 Brownson married, August 26, 1704, Thomas Wait of Lyme (from Sud-
 bury, Mass.); Thomas and Mary (Brownson) Wait had *Richard*⁵ (b.
 1711), who married, Jan. 13, 1757, for his second wife, Rebecca eldest
 41 daughter of Capt. Joseph Higgins; Richard and Rebecca (Higgins) Wait
 had *Remick*⁶ (b. 1758), who married, in 1786, Susanna eldest daughter of
 Nathaniel Matson of Lyme, and sister of the mother of the late ex-Gov.
 42 Buckingham; Remick and Susanna (Matson) Wait had *Henry Matson*⁷
 (b. 1787), who married, Jan. 23, 1816, Maria daughter of Col. Richard E.
 Selden of Lyme, and granddaughter of Col. Samuel Selden, a distin-
 43 guished officer in the army of the Revolution; Henry Matson and Maria
 (Selden) Waite (so he spelt the name) had *Morrison Remick*⁸ (b. 1816),
 a graduate of Yale College in 1837, and now the highest expounder of
 American law.

Henry Matson (42) Waite was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court
 of Connecticut from 1854 till the constitutional limit of age obliged him
 to retire.

"It was . . . in questions of law that his strength especially lay; and his
 legal erudition, patient research, power of discrimination and terseness of argument,
 were fully appreciated by an able and learned court."⁹

Matthew (33) Griswold,¹⁰ the second of the name, born in 1653,
 followed in public life the footsteps of his father—the "Mr. Matthew
 Griswold" named in the colonial records of 1696, as Deputy and

⁴ Conn. Reports . . . of Cases . . . in the Supr. Court. . . By John Hooker. Hartford, 1870, xxxv. 597-99. Obit. Notice by Hon. C. J. M'Curdy; and The New Engl. Hist. and Geneal. Register. Boston, 1870, xxiv. 101-05.

¹⁰ From this point onward, especially, we have more or less drawn from Chancellor Walworth's treasury of genealogical lore, the Hyde Genealogy. This general acknowledgment is due. But family-papers, monumental records and public archives have enabled us sometimes to correct the Chancellor's statements, though such changes are for the most part made without notice.

Griswold

Commissioner, and in 1697 as Commissioner,⁷⁴ being probably the son, and not the father (considering the age of the latter); and the son being certainly intended by the designation of "Mr. Matthew Griswold" as Deputy in 1704, 1707, 1708 and 1710.⁷⁵ But his sphere seems to have been more private than that of his father. Not improbably in the spirit of English law, keeping landed property in the male line, and having respect to primogeniture, his father, a few days before his death, deeded to him large estates, to which he himself added others by purchase. On the 21st of May 1683, when about thirty years old, he married Phoebe Hyde, granddaughter of the first William Hyde of Norwich, Conn., and daughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde.⁷⁶ Our most interesting memorials of him are copies of writings of his own. Among these is the following incomplete letter to his sweetheart, revealing much of his character, and worthy to be preserved, not only for its sentiments, but also for its form of expression :

"DEARE HEART,

"Tender of my most unfayned and Intyre Love to you, hoping you are in good health, &c. Although my present Abilities of body and mind will nott allow mee to Write Largely unto you, as I sho^d be glad to do, yet, having this opportunity, I was desirous to trouble you with a line or two—A Little to Remind you of the unexpected . . . unheard of . . . which I have mett with, In the management . . . the motion of Marriage mad by mee unto yo^sselfe, which . . . so very strange that I am att a great Loss . . . of mind to think what the good pleasure of the Lord . . . case as to a fynale Issue; though this I must saye, If I thought you had not Reall Love and Affection for mee I should then think it rather my Duty to desist than to prosed; but as yet I am nott, nor can not bee, convinced that It is so, for, as God and thy owne conscience knows very well, when I was fully come to a conclusion in my own minde never to give myself nor you any farder Trouble in this matter, you'selfe were pleased to tell mee that unexpected

⁷⁴ The Public Records of the Col. of Conn., 1689-1706, ut supra, pp. 158-59, 201.

⁷⁵ Id., p. 482; and The Public Records of the Col. of Conn. . . . 1706-1716. . . . By Charles J. Hoadly. . . . Hartford, 1870, pp. 20, 67, 169.

⁷⁶ Hyde Genealogy. . . . By Reuben H. Walworth. Albany, 1864 (one volume in two), i. 10.

Criswold

(though welcome) news, that you could not beare the thoughts of a fynale Separation ; and since, when you were last att ou^r side of the River, you told mee the same thing, besides many things which you have in discourse told diverse of youre owne best freyns, which gave them grounds to conclude that you had special Love for my person. If I had thought that these things had been false, I must have Judged of . . . according to the . . . which would have commanded a period to all proceedings of this nature ; but cont^r I believed thee, and accordingly concluded that hee which had Incindled this Love in Thee would increase It, and in his good Time bring us together in the Relation of man and wife, and hereupon gave my affections their full scope, concluding not only that I mite, but that it was my duty to, Love her intirely for whose Sake I should forsake Father and mother ; and, as I tould you when I last spake with you, I shall nott att this time Release any promise (and you to mee, I should nott suffer for yo^r Sake) which has past between us, though I cannot desire you should proseed to Joyne yourself In marriage with mee on the account of pittie. I desire to look to God who is able to give mee . . . to all his gracious promises which wo^{ld} be matter of comfort . . . (for so they are . . .) I would desire you^{ld} not forgett how willing I have been, according to my Cappacity and opportunities ; so then, in kindness and in way of Requital, faure mee with some Lynes.

“I shall not enlarge att present, but, desiring that the Good Lord would graciously guide us to that which may tend to his glory and our own everlasting peace, I take leave and Remain thine, and thine only, in the bonds of Intire Affection,
M. G.”

He also wrote verses, of limping gait, indeed, but which, not the less for that, remind one of hymns by poets popular in his time, as if he might have been not unfamiliar with them. Two fragmentary specimens, inspired, as the foregoing letter was, by his love, must suffice :

“And grant me this
Token of bliss—
Some lynes for to peruse with speed,
That may to mee
A Token be
You doe mee choose in very deed.”

Griswold

" Deceit is lothsome though in matters small,
And guile in things which are but triviall ;
But when the case amounts to such a height
To be of such concernment and such weight,
Those that will then Intentionally deceive
Shall sure a curse as their Reward receive.

.

" Then find it true and nott a lie
Hee's thy best friend that speaks out playne ;
My deare, take heed,
And make great speed,
Lest thou give God no Just offence ;
Then for my part
A loving heart
From thee shall bee large Recompense."

.

But we have a fuller disclosure of character, as well as a story of romantic adventure, and of remarkable Providential overruling of evil for good, in a letter of his, dated November 8, 1712, at Lyme, to Cotton Mather, relating what had befallen his eldest son, thrown, by his own fault, amid the hazards of the war of the Spanish succession.⁷

This very interesting document reads as follows (the italicizing being in the printed copy used) :

" SIR,

" Tho' I am an Utter Stranger to You, yet, considering that it ought to be the chief and continual care of Every Man *To glorify God*, I thought it my Duty humbly to present unto you the following Narrative, desiring you to improve it as God shall direct.

⁷ A tract suggested by the facts of this narrative was written by Cotton Mather; and published under the following title: "Repeated Warnings. Another Essay to warn Young People against Rebelions that must be Repented of. . . . With a Pathetical Relation of what occur'd in the Remarkable Experiences of a Young Man who made an Hopeful End lately at Lyme in Connecticut. Boston, 1712." A copy of this "very rare" pamphlet is in Yale University Library, from which we have taken the narrative. There is another copy in the possession of the Griswold family at Blackhall, which descended to them.

Grissold

"This last *October*, 'tis Five years since, my Eldest Son, having a vehement Desire to go to Sea, and concluding that I would not consent unto it, took an opportunity to make his Escape whilst I was attending the General Court. I used utmost Endeavours to recover him, but he got off from *Piscataqua*, Leaving me Sorrowfully to think what the Event might prove, of a *Child's wilful forsaking the Duty of his Relation and the Means of Grace, and ingulfing himself into the Temptations of a Wicked World*. And I was the more concerned because he had been but a very *Weakly Lad*. They had not been long at Sea before they were Surprized by a dreadful Storm, in the Height whereof the Captain ordered my Son to one of the Yard-Arms, there to Rectify something amiss, which whilst he was performing he wholly lost his Hold ; But catching hold on a loose Rope he was preserved. This proved a very Awakening Providence, and he Looked at the Mercy as greatly Enhanced by reason of his *Disorderly Departure*. Arriving at *Jamaica* he was soon Pressed aboard a *Man of War*, from whence, after diverse Months of *Hard Service*, he obtained a Release, tho' with the Loss of all the Little he had. He then fell in with a *Privateer*, on board whereof he was Exposed unto Eminent hazard of his Life, in an hot Engagement, wherein many were killed, and the Man that stood next unto him was with a Chain-Shot cut all to pieces. In the time of this Fight God caused him to take up Solemn Resolutions to Reform his Life, which Resolutions he was enabled, thro' Grace, to observe. And he then Resolved that he would Return as soon as might be to his *Father's House*. After a Skirmish or two more he was cast away. Then he was taken by the French, and turned ashore at the Bay of *Honduras*, where he with fifteen more were taken by a Party of Spanish Indians who were Led by a Spaniard. Having their Hands now tied behind them, and Ropes around their Necks, they were in that manner led unto a Place called *Paten*, Six hundred Miles distant from the place where they were taken, and very far within the Land, having no Food but Water and the *Cabbage* that grows upon Trees. My Son had at that time the *Fever and Ague* very bad, so that many times every step seemed as though it would have been his last. Yet God marvellously preserved him, while Three men much more likely to hold the Journey than himself perished on the Road. Upon their Arrival to the End of their Journey they were fast chained, two and two ; and so they continued Eight Months confined, and Languishing in Exquisite Miseries. My Son was visited with the *Small Pox* while he was in these Wretched circumstances.

"In this time two Godly Ministers came to see my Family, and One of them then putting up a fervent Prayer with us, on the behalf of my Absent Child, he was directed into such Expressions that I was persuaded that the Prayer was not lost, and that my Poor Son was then in some Remarkable Distress. Noting down the Time,

Criswold

I afterwards found that, at the Time when this Prayer was made, my Son was then in Irons, and had the *Small Pox* upon him. I observed some other Things of this Nature which Modesty directs to leave unmentioned. Innumerable Endeavours were used in this Time, by the Father Confessors, to perswade them to turn Papists, Sometimes Promising them Great Rewards, at other times threatening them with the *Mines* and with *Hell*. Some of these Miserable men became Roman Catholicks. Hereupon the man who took them Petitioned the Viceroy for a Liberty to Sell them into the Mines; which was very likely to have been granted. But there happening an Irreconcilable Difference between the Governour of the Place and him, the Governour then wrote to the Viceroy, informing him that they were honest men, taken by the French and turned ashore, having no ill Intention against the Spaniards. The Viceroy hereupon sent a special Warrant that they should all be Released, and care taken to send them down to the Seaside, there to be put aboard some Spanish Ship, and sent to *Old Spain*, there to be delivered unto the English Consul. The New Proselytes, learning of this, took to their Heels, met them on the Road, went with them for *Old Spain*, leaving their New Religion behind them, together with a Wife which one of them had married; and became as Good Protestants (to a trifle, if I mistake not) as they were before. They were put aboard Spanish Ships, and carried Prisoners to *Campecha*, and several other Places in the *Spanish Indies*, waiting till the Plate-fleet went home. My Son with some of his Companions were put on board of one of the *Galleons*. In the Voyage to *Spain* he was Seized with a dreadful Fever. The Doctor, having used his best means for him, a considerable time, at last pronounced him *past Recovery*. However, he let him Blood, and afterwards the Vein opened of itself, and bled so long that all his Blood seemed to be gone, and he lay for Dead. The Bleeding stop't, and so he Quickly Recovered. The Captain of the *Galeon* told him he had no Child, and, if he would Embrace the Catholick Faith, and be Baptized into it, and Partake of the Mass, he would immediately give him Three hundred Pounds, and put him into as good a Way to Live as he could wish for. Then the *Pious Instructions* of a *Godly Mother*, long since gone to a better World, were of Precious use to him. For, tho' he was then Lame (and not long after in danger of losing his Leg), he was Enabled to sleight all these Temptations, and put his Trust in the Providence of God. I must wish that such Experiences as these might stir up *Parents* to be more careful in *Catechising their children*, and that You, or some Powerful Person, would move the Authority that, if it be possible, some more Effectual Course may be taken for the Instructing of Youth.

“My Son was Landed at *Cadiz*. From thence, by the Good Providence of God, he got a Passage to *Portugal*. From thence to *New-foundland*. From thence to

Griswold

Nantucket. And A Cure for his Leg. Here I may not omit my Thankful Acknowledgment of the Kindness of some Good People whose Hearts God stirred up to have Compassion on my Child in his Low Estate. There was a Gentleman of *Boston* who had some Lameness in his Knees (whose name I have forgot): He in the Voyage from *New-Journaland* to *Nantucket* supplied him with Money, and was very kind to him. At *Nantucket* several were exceeding kind to him, Entertained him at their Houses, gave him Monies and Garments. When I revolve the Charity of these Good People, it often makes me think of what we read Mar. xiv. 8, 9. But I have not as yet had an opportunity in the least to retaliate their Kindness. My Son coming to *Rhode Island* got a Passage home from thence by Water.

“Thus, after Four Years were near Expired, I received my Son, The truest Penitent that ever my Eyes beheld! This he freely manifested both in Public and in Private. Whilst as yet in perfect Health, he took diverse Opportunities to discourse privately with me. Once he told me *He verily believed he had but a very little time to live*; Said he, *Tho’ I am in perfect Health, I believe I have but a very little Time remaining. And, since God has been Exceeding Merciful to me, I greatly desire to spend the Remainder of my Time very much to His Glory.* In farther Discourse he told me that a Man, whom he then named, had formerly done him Great Wrong, and that he had often resolved to revenge himself. Said he, *I now freely forgive him.* He added, *I have not in my Childhood behaved myself so Respectfully towards such a Man* (whom he also named) *as I ought. I must take a Time to beg his Pardon.* And upon Enquiry I since find that he did so. He now quickly fell sick; and he now said to me, *Sir, my Business home was to make my Peace with you, and to Dy.* I asked him with what Comfort he could look Death in the face. He answered me, *My most dear Father, I will hide nothing from you. When I was in Irons, at Paten, I had a clear Manifestation of the Love of God in Jesus Christ unto me. I had after this no Burden remaining on my Conscience, but only my wicked Departing from you. For which cause I Earnestly begged of God that I might Live to see your Reconciled Face. This I now do, and I bless God for it. Had it not been for that one thing, I would much rather have chosen at that Time to have died than to Live. I could now desire to Live, if God please to grant it, that I may Glorify Him, and be a Comfort to you in your Old Age. But I think you will find it otherwise.* When I perceived that he drew near his End, I Earnestly desired, if it might be the Will of God, that he might have some Promise in the Word of God fixed on his Mind at the Time of his Departure. And after I had spake to him, Endeavouring to gain his stedy Attention, I said, ‘*At what time a Sinner*’—‘*Altho’ your Sins have been as Crimson*’—‘*There is a Fountain*’—‘*Ho, every one that thirsteth,*’ With other Scriptures; in all which I purposely left out the Latter part of the Text, which he readily fill’d up, and made the sense com-

Griswold

plete. I then, turning to a Friend, said, *Here is great Ground of Thankfulness! You see he is no Stranger to these Promises; I hope he has improved them in the Time of his Adversity.* He readily replied, *That I have! many and many a time, God knows.* He Lived not long after this. His whole Conversation for the Eight Weeks (which was all the Time he lived after his Return Home) was Exceeding Exemplary. Then the Lord was pleased to take from me a Son in whom I hoped to have Enjoyed a Blessing.

"If this Account may quicken Parents in Well Teaching and Establishing their Children in the Fundamental Truths of Religion, and may admonish Children to take heed of Running Undutifully from their Parents, and Irreligiously from the Means of Grace, and may Encourage those who do so, yet humbly, in their Distress, to Cry unto God, adhere to the Truth and hope in His Mercy, I have my End. And I have nothing further to trouble you with, but to ask your Prayers, that I and all Mine may be humbled, sanctified, and quickened to Duty to God, our own Souls, and one another, by all His Dispensations.

I am, R. Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

M. G."

*"Lyme in Connecticut,
Novemb. 8, 1712."*

When this last letter was written, the "Deare Heart" of the lover's epistle, before quoted, against whose sportive playing of fast and loose, to try his constancy, his own simply loyal nature seems to have possessed no weapons of defence but a somewhat too serious tone of remonstrance, had for several years rested from her labors of love as wife and "godly mother" (having died November 29, 1704); and Matthew Griswold had married, secondly, May 30, 1705, Mrs. Mary Lee, widow of the first Thomas Lee of Lyme, a De Wolf by birth (see **Notes on the Family of De Wolf** at the end of this monograph). He died January 13, 1715, and was buried in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme. His last wife survived him till 1724, when she was laid by his side.

He had eleven children, all by his first marriage :

1. *Phoebe*,⁴ born August 15, 1684; who died in 1702, unmarried.

Griswold

- 45 2. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born Nov. 19, 1685; who died in 1704, unmarried.
- 46 3. *Sarah*,⁴ born May 19, 1687; who died Jan. 4, 1760, unmarried.
- 47 4. *Matthew*,⁴ born Sept. 15, 1688; who died in 1712, unmarried—the
 “prodigal son,” returned to his father’s house.
- 48 5. JOHN⁴ (see below).
- 49 6. *George*,⁴ born August 13, 1692; a graduate of Yale College in
 1717; who married: first, June 22, 1725, Hannah daughter of Judge
 Nathaniel Lynde of Saybrook, Conn., descended from a branch of the
 great English Roman Catholic family of Digby, through Elizabeth,
 heiress-daughter of Everard Digby, who was a son of Simon of Bedale,
 co. Rutland, and probably from the Van der Lindens of Holland (see
 Digby-Lynde); and, secondly, July 20, 1736, his second cousin
 Elizabeth Lee (granddaughter of the first Thomas Lee of Lyme by his
 first wife), who died in 1758.

It is interesting to notice the probability that the first marriage of George Griswold was due to an acquaintance formed in his college-days. For the Collegiate School which became Yale College was at Saybrook up to the very year of his graduation; and Judge Nathaniel Lynde had been one of its chief patrons and its first Treasurer. George Griswold's name heads the list of members of his class, five in number, arranged, as usual in early times, according to reputed social rank. He was graduated with the second honor. His salutatory oration now lies before us, in his own handwriting, the oldest Yale College document of this sort known to exist, the next to it in age being the valedictory oration delivered by the elder President Edwards at his graduation in 1720. Due regard to the scholarship of this ancient graduate of Yale, and the interest attaching to so valuable a relic of the infancy of the College, as well as of an early period in the history of the Colony of Connecticut, justifies our giving here its exordium, and some other passages, in the original Latin. Its Latinity, though occasionally faulty, challenges comparison with that of the fifth part of any class graduating in our day :

Criswold

"Nobilissimi, amplissimi, atque etiam spectatissimi auditores, omni observantiâ colendi, laudibusque maximis laudandi, hancce orationem, quoad queo, quamvis non eo modo ornatam prout me oportet, vobis medullitus consecrare volui—in quâ exoptamus ac precamur manum divinam beneficia vobis pro vestris meritis conferre. Vestrarum virtutum profunditas non potest a nobis exquiri, nec vos in nostrâ oratione congrue salutari, propter flosculorum Rhetoricae inopiam in eâ repertam; nec assumimus aliquid de vestris virtutibus garrere, quod . . . vos omnibus maximisque splendoribus animi ac corporis praediti estis, et divinâ humanâque doctrinâ ornati.

"Vestra praesentia maximum decorem summumque nitorem huicce diei adfert, qui supremo gaudio laetitiâque nos gaudere efficit, quem terræ quotidianae indefatigatae rotationes tandem tulerunt. O felix dies, O felix tempus in quo noster microcosmus omnem ejus gloriam induit, ac ejus splendore resplendit, representatque macrocosmum; hic dies est praeferendus, omnibusque propeponendus, ac ad dextram omnium aliorum consedere debet. Invocentur omnes Musae canticum laetissimum cantare, et coelestes terrestresque inhabitatores in hujus diei celebratione unanimiter conspirent. O excellentissime dies, tantâ pompâ, tali amplitudine, ornate, in quo doctrina solio summae dignitatis sese tollit ab alto, ac ineffabili luce sese omnibus illustrat. O illustrissima praesentia doctorum, O quam tantopere gaudemus perlaetum atque jucundissimum hujusce diei spectaculum aspicere, in quo magnates primatesque nostrae Reipublicae cum profundissimo doctorum concursu congregantur. . . . Ut hujusce diei pompa gloriaque augerentur, impediatur aliquid terrae motionem, ut sol nobis immobilis stare videatur, quasi ab ejus cursu desisteret, quasque vultu placido nostra negotia prospiceret, ne corpora coelestia, terrestria aliquo contagio homines offenso afficiant [i. e., To increase the pomp and glory of this day, may the earth's motion be impeded, so that the sun may appear to us to stand still, as if desisting from its course, and taking note of our affairs with placid face, lest celestial or terrestrial bodies should smite men with any contagion]. Sed omnia consentiunt aliquid splendori literarum conferre. Studiis literarum intellectus non tantum dilatur, sed etiam voluntas regulatur; humanitas urbanitasque ex regulis ejus colliguntur. Philosophus non tantum rerum cognitione et intelligentiâ super alios eminere solet, sed et morum praestantiâ, nam doctrina 'emoluit mores, nec sinit esse feros.' Sicut virtus voluntatem, sic rerum scientia intellectum perficit. O quid dicemus, O quibus argumentis ratiocinabimur, ut homines stipulemur justos labores pro literarum acquisitione suscipere, a quibus ignavi cito deterrentur! Sed si finis coronat opus, fructus beneficiaque e studiis literarum profluentia pro maximis difficultatibus in eâ acquirendâ ferendis sufficienter satisficient."

Erismold

His address to the Governor of the Colony is, in part, as follows :

"Sed ne tempus tereremus, ac omnibus et singulis, prout ordo tam doctrinae quam virtutum requirit, orationem nostram hunc in modum omni submissione publice indicamus: Imprimis honoratissimo, praecellentissimoque viro, doctissimo domino Gurdon Saltonstall armigero, gubernatori Coloniae Connecticutensis, quasi super genua flecta nostram orationem praebemus [i. e., First of all, to Mr. Gurdon Saltonstall, bearer of heraldic arms, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, we tender our discourse *as on bended knees*], qui est homo praestantissimus, permultis, permagnis preciosissimisque facultatibus tam animi quam corporis indutus, quibus non tantum honor huicce Coloniae adfertur, sed etiam in peregrinis regionibus fama ejus semper magis ac magis vagatur; eximius fulgor ejus gloriae soli similis concuscationem stellarum omnium quae ipsi praecesserunt obscurare videtur. O fons sapientiae, quam plurimas leges tulisti, sapientissimo consilio consultus, quarum observantia ad Reipublicae commodum plurimum tendit! Legibus tuis requirimur ac dirigimur utiles esse patriae, Coloniae et societatibus in quibus collocamur. Domine clarissime . . . o quam jucundum est nobis aspicere hominem omnibus ac singulis virtutibus ornatum in summo imperii statu illatum . . . mansuetudo tua, civilitas affabilitasque erga inferiores cum admiratione aspiuntur [i. e., Most illustrious Sir. . . thy gentleness, courtesy and affability to inferiors are beheld with admiration]. O benignitas ineffabilis quae tuis actionibus erga omnes exprimitur . . . omnes tuae actiones in summâ justitiâ initiantur, summâque aequitate consummantur. . . . Quid ultra possumus cogitare, quid ultra possumus dicere dignum praedicari, de tali illustrissimo atque etiam fidelissimo gubernatore? sed tantum praecavi quod laudes operum tuorum, pro quibus tibi immortales agimus gratias, in perpetuum vivant in ore viventium."

In a similar strain of eulogy he next addresses the Lieutenant-Governor and other magistrates of the body politic; and then the reverend curators of the "Academy" thus:

"Omnis splendore generis, eruditione, prudentiâque praeclarissimis dominis, patronis ac fautoribus honorandis hanc orationem saluatoriam omni animi subjectione consecrare volumus—viris sapientiâ pietateque praeditis, quorum curae ac inspectioni munera publica, tam ecclesiastica quam scholastica, committuntur, in quibus muneribus sic semetipsos gesserunt ut omnium admirationem acquisiverunt. O fidelissimi Evangelii ministri, a Christo constituti ad verbum ejus praedicandum,

Griswold

ecclesiamque ejus regendam, O homines peritissimi, tam in ecclesiâ congregandâ quam conservandâ, vestra munera tam bene perfungimini quam laudibus altissimis laudari meremini, benedictiones plurimorum in vestra capita quiescunt, propter consolationes illis per vos divinitus commissas ; vestrorum laborum fructum videtis, eoque gaudetis, vestris instructionibus ac directionibus plurimi ad Deum conversi fuerunt. O quam confirmatam ac corroboratam ecclesiam habemus ex verbis vestrorum laborum quotidie nutritam ! Vester amor benignitasque erga eam tam magna quam multa sunt quod ea debet Deo benedicere, ac vos extollere, propter vestram benevolentiam ei largitam. Beneficia ecclesiastica una cum scholasticis grato animo recipimus."

Then the learned Rector, Samuel Andrew, is similarly saluted, in an address ending with these words :

"Sed etiam haec academia summo honore summoque splendore ac laudibus dignissimis a tali Rectore coronatur, qualis singulis ac omnibus doctrinae ornamentis, et maximâ animi fortitudine, decoratur, a cujus illuminatione nostra academia cum summis academiis literatis contendere audet ; tanta enim sunt ejus erga nos merita quanta a nobis remunerari non possunt, sed tantum gratissimo ac deditissimo animo agnoscî."

The other instructors, who were *four tutors only*—one a graduate of four years standing, one of only three years, and one of only one year—the most conspicuous of whom were Samuel Johnson, afterwards President of King's College, and Elisha Williams (though not a graduate of Yale, the successor of Cutler in the presidency) are saluted as follows :

"Proximoque serenissimis ac non uno literarum genere doctissimis illis viris, omnium disciplinarum scientiâ praeditis, nostris nempe vigilantissimis institutoribus orationem omni salute praebeamus, qui . . . ad culmen doctrinae attigerunt, artemque a capite ad calcem investigaverunt [i. e., Next, to those most august men, most learned in all branches of letters, endued with knowledge of all sciences, our most vigilant instructors, do we address ourselves with every salutation—to them *who have reached the pinnacle of learning, and have investigated the principles of science from top to bottom*]. O Musarum fautores, omnibus doctrinae dotibus induti, qui alios videre pro scientiâ studiosissime quaerentes magnopere delectant, qui a nullâ industriâ nulloque labore abstinuerunt liberalia principia artium in nos instillare !

Griswold

. . . O generosissimi homines, nobis benignissimi, omnibus illos amabiles redditibus induti, summâque docendi facultate praediti, in quâ unusquisque doctorum nobis praecambulavit ! Domini clarissimi, benevolentiam omnium sub vobis doctrinam quaerentium adepti fueritis ; propter beneficiorum tam permagnorum quam permultorum collationem, flumina scientiae a labiis vestris ad nos profluerunt ; distillationesque optimae ac exoptatae doctrinae in nos quotidie ceciderunt. O utinam nos negligentiam oblivioneque non affectos fuisse ! quam corroborati, quam confirmati in rebus utilissimis ac nobis necessariis fuissetis, quibus propter nostram incuriam tantum in durâ matre imbuimur. Pro his beneficiis nobis gratuito collatis maximam gratiarum redditionem reddimus."⁷⁸

With which of the reverend pastors of the Colony (whose learning and virtues were so highly extolled by the young graduate) he studied, after the manner of his time, to prepare himself for the ministerial office, we are not informed. He began preaching at East Lyme in 1719; the next year provision was made for his continuing there; and on the 30th of January 1724, according to the church-records, he was invited to settle for life. Upon his acceptance of this call a church was organized, and he was installed Pastor.⁷⁹ Of his ministerial life there exist, happily, some memorials, in notes of sermons, dated from 1721 to 1758, and other original memoranda. The handwriting of the sermons, however, is so minute and faded with age that we shall give a specimen of only one of them, preached 1757-58, on the text: "For what shall it profit" etc., Mark viii. 36-37:

"If the soul be so precious as has been shewn, from the word but now read, then take heed of abusing your souls. Christians, God hath given you souls that sparkle

⁷⁸ The original manuscript of this oration is now deposited in the Library of Yale University, a gift from Deacon George Griswold of East Lyme, Conn., great grandson of the author.

⁷⁹ The original meeting-house of the parish, which in the course of time took the name of the Old Synagogue, is thus described by Miss Caulkins in her Hist. of New London, ut supra, p. 616: "It was a small square building, without steeple, bell or porch. A pulpit occupied the centre of one side; doors opening directly upon earth, air and sky were on the other three sides. The gallery was low, projecting gloomily over the pews. The beams, pillars and pilasters were so roughly finished as to show everywhere the marks of the hatchet. No varnish or paint in any part overshadowed the native wood, which became in age venerably silver-gray."

Criswold

with divine beauty—oh, do nothing unworthy of your souls, do not abuse them! There are divers sorts of persons that abuse their souls. You degrade your souls that set the world above your souls, who ‘pant after the dust of the earth’—as if a man’s house were on fire, and he should take care to preserve the lumber, but let his child be burnt in the fire. They degrade and abuse their souls that make their souls lackeys to their bodies; the body is but the brutish part, the soul is the angelical; the soul is the queen-regent who is adorned with the jewels of knowledge, and sways the scepter of liberty; oh, what a pity is it that this excellent soul should be made a vassal, and be put to grind in the mill, when the body in the mean time sits in a chair of state! Solomon complains of an evil under the sun—Eccl. x : 7, ‘I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth’—is it not an evil under the sun to see the body riding in pomp and triumph, and the soul of man, a royal and heaven-born thing, as a lackey walking on foot? Persons abuse their souls that sell their souls; the covetous person sells his soul for money; as it is said of the lawyer, he hath a tongue that will be sold for a fee, so the covetous man hath a soul that is to be set for sale for money: Achan did sell his soul for a wedge of gold; Judas did sell his soul for silver. . . . The ambitious person sells his soul for honors, as Alexander the 6th did sell his soul to the devil for a popedom; and what is honour but a torch lighted by the breath of people, with the last puff of censure blown out? how many souls have been blown to hell by the wind of popular applause! The voluptuous person sells his soul for pleasure; one drowned himself in sweet water, so many drown their souls in the sweet, perfumed waters of pleasure. Plato called pleasure the bait that catcheth souls. . . . They abuse their souls that poison their souls; error is a sweet poison, it is the invention of the devil; you may as well damn your souls by error as vice, and may as soon go to hell for a drunken opinion as for a drunken life. You abuse your souls that starve your souls; these are they that say they are above ordinances, but sure you shall not be above ordinances till you are above sin. . . .

“And now, my brethren, who would serve so unprofitable a master as sin is? . . . let me expostulate the case with the ambitious man, who aspires unto great dignities, honours and promotions in this world; what are all these in comparison of his soul? many have great titles, honourable names in this world, who shall be degraded of all in the world to come! what is honour? it is but momentary; what would rich coats of arms, great dignities, preferments, honours, popular observance advantage your precious soul? The apostle tells, ‘Not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble [are] called, but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world:’ he doth not say ‘not any’; some are ennobled by a spiritual as

Griswold

well as a natural birth, but oft-times great dignities, preferments, honours, promotions are clogs and hindrances to the soul . . . wherefore, then, should any labour more for greatness than goodness, preferring favour of men before the favour of God, high places on earth before the high places in heaven? . . ."

At the same time that he ministered to his own parish, he preached for several years to the neighboring Indian tribe of the Niantics, having a commission as missionary to them from the Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel in New England and Parts Adjacent in America. A record of services under this commission, kept by him from 1744 to 1746 shows that in those years he gathered Indians together, for religious instruction, as often as from two to five times monthly, usually in numbers from twenty to forty. In this connection a vote of the Commissioners, in 1757, is somewhat significant, that, considering it "likely the Indians of Nihantic might be brought more generally to attend the Rev. Mr. Griswold's lectures, *in case they were less frequent*, the said Mr. Griswold be informed that the Commissioners would have him, for the future, to preach a lecture to them only once a fortnight, instead of doing it weekly as at present." Doubtless an assembly of Indians might try the powers of any preacher, and Mr. Griswold was, at this time, no longer young. If he had not the pathos of a David Brainerd, whose deeply compassionate appeals to the dusky children of the forest at Stockbridge were often answered by tears, yet his ministry must have been more than ordinarily useful; as is testified by the following contemporaneous obituary:⁹⁰

"Lyme in Cont., 19 Oct. 1761.

"On Wednesday last died the Rev^d Mr. George Griswold, of y^e 2^d Society in Lyme, after more than Seven Weeks Painful Illness, in y^e 70th year of his age, and in y^e 37th Year of his Ministry.

⁹⁰ We copy what seems to be the original draft. Its chirography, compared with that of Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Lyme, leads us to conjecture that he was the author of it. He was a near neighbor and ministerial associate of Rev. George Griswold for fourteen years, and his nephew by marriage; and the two were in close theological sympathy with each other. Although Parsons had ceased to reside in Lyme after 1745, family-ties must have brought him there often, as long as he lived.

Criswold

"He was a Grave, Judicious and Godly Divine, very Laborious and Successful in his ministry ; he was a Branch of an Honorable family in y^e town ; Early under very Serious Impressions of Religion, and Received a Remarkable Change by the Grace of God, about y^e 15th or 16th Year of his Age, which is supposed the Beginning of the Divine Life in his Soul. Thenceforward it was y^e reigning Care, and Business and Pleasure of his Life, to Serve God, and do Good to mankind. He had early a thirst for Learning, which was now increased in him, and was gratified in a Liberal Education, by which he prepared for y^e Great Work for which he was designed of God. He entered the Ministry under various Discouragements, but was engaged to undertake it from an animating Love to God, to immortal Souls, and to y^e Sacred Work, which of Choice he preferred to any of y^e Employments of this World. He was very vigilant and Diligent and Laborious in fulfilling his Ministry among the People of his Charge and to y^e Nehantick Indians, whom he had y^e Care of for many years. The Chief Subjects of his Preaching were y^e great Doctrines of y^e glorious Gospel ; his Manner was plain and Solemn, and his evident Aim to win Souls, and to direct and engage to Christian Practice ; and his Labours were Blessed of God to y^e Good of Many. He was an excellent Christian of y^e Primitive Stamp, of great humility and Guileless Integrity in his Walk before God and Man, a lover of God and good men, fervent in his Devotions, given to hospitality, and very exemplary in all Christian Duties, both relative and Personal, as a husband, Parent, Neighbour, friend, a Shining Example to y^e Believers, in Word and Doctrine, in Conversation and Charity, in Spirit, faith and Godliness, Purity, Peaceableness, Righteousness and every Good Work. Extremely temperate in all things, of eminent Patience and Meekness, which shone out in him, with an amiable Lustre, in the Severe and long trials with which it pleased God to exercise him, especially for many latter years of his Ministry ; and in his Last Illness Christ was all his dependence, and had much Peace and comfort in believing, to y^e Last.

"A well adapted Sermon was preached at his funeral By y^e Rev^d Mr. Jewett to a large and afflicted Auditory, from John i. 47, 'Behold' etc."

He died October 14, 1761. By his marriage to Hannah Lynde he had two sons, *George*⁶ and *Sylvanus*⁶ (afterwards Rev. Sylvanus), and two daughters ; by Elizabeth Lee he had the same number of children, again divided equally between sons and daughters ; his two younger sons were *Samuel*⁶ and *Andrew*⁶. His daughter *Elizabeth*⁶, by the first marriage, married John Raymond of Montville, Conn., and became the

50, 51

52-54

Griswold

55 ancestress of the late *Theodore*⁸ Raymond Esq. of Norwich, Conn. This John Raymond's father had married, for his second wife, Sarah Lynde, a sister of the first wife of Rev. George Griswold.

56, 57 The male line of descent from him branched out widely, constituting
58 what has been called the Giant's Neck branch of Griswolds, from the place
59 of his residence upon a large tract of land which had descended from the
first Matthew. His son George was the father of the princely brother-
merchants of New York *Nathaniel Lynde*⁶ and *George*⁶ Griswold (b.
1773 and 1777);⁸¹ also, of *Thomas*⁶ Griswold, the father of Mrs. *Eliza-
beth*⁷ Griswold, now of Lyme, widow of Charles Chandler Griswold of
the Blackhall branch, to which our attention will be presently given—the
Blackhall branch, as it may be properly called, that property of the first
Matthew Griswold having been mostly held by them ever since his day.

The brothers Nathaniel Lynde and George Griswold, at an early age, went into the shipping business in New York, and became eminent and successful merchants. They may well be classed among its merchant-princes. During the latter part of their lives they were largely engaged in the India trade. They were physically as well as intellectually strong men, and Mr. George Griswold was of an elegant person and commanding presence. They were far-seeing, public-spirited, patriotic and particularly interested in every enterprise tending to the prosperity of New York. The younger brother George was an intimate friend of Daniel Webster, and his trusted adviser in matters of commercial importance. They both left children who themselves became leaders in business and society, in the city of New York and elsewhere.

60 One of the children of Mr. Nathaniel Lynde Griswold, the elder of the eminent merchants of New York just named, was *John Lynde*⁷ Gris-

⁸¹ The Old Merchants of New York City. By Walter Barrett. . . . New York, 1872, i. 31-32; ii. 158-68. The initials of this firm of brothers, N. L. & G. G., suggested to some humorist the reading "No Loss and Great Gain."

Griswold

wold, who, after a serene and beneficent life, died at Peoria, Ill., January 15, 1883. Of him it was beautifully and truly said by his Pastor :

"But the life of JOHN L. GRISWOLD was rounded and full, and a grand success. Its years were many; running on and on and on, into the wisdom and poise, the serenity and beauty, of old age, but stopping short of its infirmity and decay, its weariness and sadness. . . . As a structure, it was built and finished, like some solid symmetrical edifice, upon which the capstone has been set, and that has received its final stroke and polish and garnishing.

"Inherited capability and culture, character and competence, not neglected or squandered, but improved and increased; business sagacity and enterprise, and thrift; loyalty and patriotism to the nation in its peril; attachment to and pride in the city where he dwelt; social attraction and accomplishment; fondness for home; devotion to kindred and friends; tenderness and sympathy, and generosity towards the needy and suffering; liberality to the church and every deserving charity; reverence and love for God; and a desire to glorify Him in all things; firm faith in Christ, and humbly following in His footsteps—these, in brief, were the equipment and traits and aims of him who, the other morning, went from us to the unfading dawn.

"His home was to him an all-satisfying realm, and the wife who shared it with him a more than Queen. Of his love for her—as romantic and gallant, as admiring and enthusiastic, as tender and full, at the end of these forty-two years as in the first flush and thrill of youth, ever growing and eternal—we may not speak."⁸⁸

61 A sister of John Lynde Griswold, *Catharine Ann*⁷ (d. 1857), was
62 the wife of Peter Lorillard of New York; a half-sister, *Mary*,⁷ is the
widow of Alfred H. Pierrepont Edwards of New York, a son of the late
Henry W. Edwards, Governor of Connecticut.

63 One of the sons of George Griswold, the younger of the two New
York merchants, was *Richard Sill*⁷ (d. 1847), whose second wife and
64 widow, Frances Augusta (Mather), now lives in Lyme. He left three
children: 1. *Louisa Mather*,⁸ now the wife of General Joseph Griswold

⁸⁸ In Memoriam. Words of Tribute spoken by the Rev. J. H. Morrow, at the funeral of John L. Griswold . . . n. p., n. d.

Griswold

Perkins of Lyme, whose mother was a Griswold of the Blackhall branch (see below); 2. *Richard Sill*,⁸ now of Lyme, who married Rosa Elizabeth Brown of Waterbury, Conn.; and 3. *Fanny Augusta*,⁸ now the wife of Professor Nathaniel Matson Terry, of the United States Naval School at Annapolis, Md. A daughter of the New York merchant George Griswold, *Matilda*⁷ (half-sister of Richard Sill, Sen^r), is the widow of the late Frederick Frelinghuysen, Secretary of State through the administration of President Arthur; and a sister of hers by the whole blood, *Sarah Helen*,⁷ is the widow of John C. Green of New York, an India merchant of large wealth and great liberality in the use of it, the great patron, in his later years, of the College of New Jersey.

Mrs. Elizabeth (59) Griswold, the widow of Charles Chandler Griswold, has two children: 1. *Elizabeth Diodate*,⁸ now the widow of Judge William Griswold Lane, her second and fourth cousin, a descendant of the first Matthew by the Blackhall branch, of Sandusky, Ohio; and 2. *Sarah Johnson*,⁸ now the wife of Lorillard Spencer, and mother of four children, three sons and a daughter: the latter, *Eleanora Lorillard*,⁹ is the wife of Prince Virginio Cenci, of Vicovaro, Chamberlain of the present King of Italy, and a Lady of Honor to her Majesty the Italian Queen.

The original Griswolds were very tall, large-boned, muscular and powerful. Their physical traits have in a very marked manner descended with the family, even to the latest generation, after two hundred and fifty years. Mr. Matthew Griswold late of Blackhall, and owner of the Gov. Roger Griswold estate, who now lives in Erie, Pa., transmits the tall stature of his father Matthew, and of Gov. Roger and himself, to his own sons. Marvin, the second son, now eighteen years old, stands six feet two and a half inches; and his brother Matthew (the eighth generation of the name), two years older, reaches nearly to his stature. Wolcott Griswold Lane and Charles C. Griswold Lane, sons of Judge William Griswold and Elizabeth Diodate (Griswold) Lane, do not drop far below them. All

Griswold

these young men are now (1887) in Yale University. By the marriage of Rev. George Griswold to Hannah Lynde, some of the beauty of the soft and regular features, fine complexions and dark eyes hereditary with the Digby-Lyndes, came into that branch of the family. The Wolcotts were also a tall race, but with fuller forms, black eyes, rich brunette complexions, and much beauty of the type which is still marked in the Wolcott family of to-day. This Wolcott beauty has characterized many of the Blackhall branch of Griswolds, who are twice Wolcotts by descent.

The ancestral property of Giant's Neck fell, in the course of time, into the hands of those great merchants of New York who have been named, grandsons of Rev. George Griswold; and a stone church which they built on the spot consecrated by the pious labors of their grandfather was lately standing. But, ceasing to care for the old property, they sold it, and a beautiful site near the ancestral dwelling-house is now given up to a large factory of fish-fertilizers. Yet, on all the varied and beautiful shore between the mouth of the Connecticut and New London, there is no spot so picturesque and beautiful as Giant's Neck. The end of the Neck, stretching out into the Sound, is a flat formation of rock, making a natural wharf surrounded by deep water. As one looks out upon the pretty islands that cluster about the rock-bound shore, and into the wide ocean beyond, summer-villas rise to the imagination, with grounds of varied beauty for which nature has well prepared the way, and a group of pleasure-boats and yachts, some riding at anchor in the offing, others moored at the natural wharf; while the rails, a short distance away, connect this charming retreat of one's fancy with the great city. What might not have been made of the site, had it been improved by the wealth of its inheritors!

Having now completed what we propose to say of the Giant's Neck branch of Griswolds—referring only to Chancellor Walworth's "Hyde

Griswold

Genealogy" for farther particulars—we return to enumerate other children of Matthew and Phoebe (Hyde) Griswold, younger than their son Rev. George Griswold :

72 7. *Mary*,⁴ born April 22, 1694; who married, September 4, 1719,
Edmund Dorr; and died February 21, 1776. One of their sons was Rev.
73 *Edward*⁵ (b. 1722, graduated at Yale College in 1742), a Pastor of the
74 First Church of Hartford, Conn., from 1748. Their daughter *Eve*⁵
75 (b. 1733) married, in 1762, George Griffin of East Haddam, Conn., and
76 was the mother of the distinguished clergyman Rev. Dr. *Edward Dorr*⁶
77 Griffin, and of the great lawyer *George*⁶ Griffin of New York; also of
78 *Phoebe*⁶ Griffin, who married Joseph Lord of Lyme, the mother of Mrs.
79 *Phoebe*⁷ (Lord) Noyes, wife of the late Col. and Deacon Daniel R.
80 Noyes of Lyme, as well as of the late Miss *Harriet*⁷ Lord of Lyme,
81, 82 Miss *Frances Jane*⁷ Lord now of Lyme, the late Mrs. Alexander Lynde
83, 84 (*Josephine*⁷ Lord) McCurdy, and other children. Messrs. *Daniel R.*⁸
85 and *Charles P.*⁸ Noyes of St. Paul, Minn., Mrs. E. B. (*Caroline Lydia*⁸)
86 Kirby of St. Louis, Mo., the late Mrs. George (*Julia Lord*⁸) Loveland
of Wilkesbarré, Pa., and Mrs. Charles H. (*Josephine Lord*⁸) Ludington
of New York City—all children of Daniel R. and Phoebe (Lord) Noyes
—are great great grandchildren of Mary Griswold (see **Lord**).

87 8. *Deborah*,⁴ born in 1696; who married, October 19, 1721, Colonel
Robert Denison of New London, Conn. (his second wife); and died
between 1730 and 1733, leaving several children. Her husband "was a
captain in General Roger Wolcott's brigade at the taking of Louisburgh,
and was afterwards promoted to the rank of Major and of Colonel. He
removed to Nova Scotia,"⁸⁸ and was known as "Col. Robert Denison of
Horton, N. S.," as early as 1761. Family-papers of these Denisons show
that they were royalists. Col. Robert Denison, in his Will, proved at
Horton in 1765, bequeathed his "Cape Breton gun and silver-hilted
sword," and "the gun brought from Lake George."

⁸⁸ Hyde Genealogy, ut supra, i. 55.

Griswold

88 "Two sons of Capt. *Andrew*⁸³ Denison, Col. Robert's eldest son, whose Mother was a Griswold, accompanied their Father and Grandfather to Nova Scotia; but, not liking the appearance of a wild and unsettled country, or the severity of Nova Scotia winters, would not be induced to remain, and returned after a short stay to their native land."⁸⁴

89 9. *Samuel*,⁴ born in December 1697; who "died June 10, 1727, aged 29 years 6 months," unmarried.

90 10. *Patience*,⁴ born in 1698; who married, between November 2, 1724 and March 28, 1728,⁸⁵ John Denison, brother of her sister Deborah's husband; and died November 8, 1776, having had sons and daughters.

91 11. *Thomas*,⁴ born in February, 1700; who "died July 27, 1716, aged 16 years and 5 months."⁸⁶

JOHN (48), fifth child and second son of Matthew and Phoebe (Hyde) Griswold, through whom descends the Blackhall branch of the Griswold family, was born December 22, 1690; married, June 23, 1713, Hannah Lee, his step-sister (by his father's second marriage, to Mrs. Mary Lee—see above, and *Lee*), who died May 11, 1773; and died September 22, 1764. His gravestone in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme reads as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of John Griswold, who, after having sustained the Public offices of Justice of the peace and of the quorum for many years, departed this life September 22nd, 1764, in the 74th year of his age;"

and in a note to a funeral sermon, preached on his daughter Phoebe's death, it is said that he "was not only a Gentleman of great wealth; but also was much beloved and esteemed by his townsmen and acquaintance for his superior wisdom and integrity." He is known in the family as

⁸³ Private letter of Mrs. Eunice Borden of Grand Pré, N. S.

⁸⁴ Proved by two signatures of hers, as maid and wife respectively, of these two dates.

⁸⁵ The birth-months of Thomas and Samuel are determined by inscriptions on their gravestones in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme. A draft of a Will of Thomas, made when he was "very sick and weak in body," is dated 1716.

Griswold

Judge John. As the eldest surviving son of his father, he had, by the law as it then stood, a double portion of the paternal estate ; to which he added by repeated purchases. A few illustrations of the state of New England society in his time, taken from family-papers, may be instructive.

Two deeds of negro men, "sold and delivered" to him during his life, have been preserved ; and his Inventory includes a negro girl Phillis. In all probability these are only a representation of his household-slaves.

As Justice of the Peace, presentments were made to him, at different times, for profanation of the Sabbath,

"in y^e Time of Divine Worship . . . in y^e meeting-House . . . by unbecoming Carriage (viz.), by continuing to Laugh and provoke others y^t sat with him to do so also, by whispering, and by speaking out so Loud as to be heard by several persons, and by pricking y^e boys with pins y^t sat with him in y^e seat;" by "going, between meetings, into y^e orchard . . . near y^e Meeting-House and beating Down y^e apples off y^e Trees;" and that ". . . Did unnecessarily on Said Day Travil from Said house to one Sertain Called Mason's Pond in Colchester . . . and then and there unnecessarily, In a Canoe, proceed upon said pond, and did and exercised Labour by fishing in said Pond;" that ". . . Did play Cards in a private house, Contrary to y^e Laws of this Government;" and "a couple of young fellows" were accused before him "with Lying."

What singular manifestations are these, in a land of dearly bought freedom, of an over-weening zeal to enforce religious formalities, to restrain personal liberty arbitrarily, and to treat immoralities themselves, irrespective of the injuries to society which they occasion, as punishable by human law !

We find, also, among the family-papers, a memorandum, dated August 12, 1746, of payment being due from the Colony of Connecticut to John Griswold "for boarding four souldiers that were Inlisted in y^e Expedition to Canada"—a memorial of the Cape Breton Expedition in the Old French War ; in which his brother-in-law Denison was an officer of distinction, as we have seen, and Roger Wolcott held an important command, whose daughter had been for nearly three years the wife of his son Matthew.

Griswold

The home of John Griswold was a house which he built where now stands the house of the late Judge Matthew Griswold (his grandson, 1760-1842) in the Blackhall Avenue. Judge Matthew is said to have made his house exactly like that of his grandfather, the site of which it occupied, to please his father the Governor.

The children of Judge John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold were :

1. MATTHEW⁵ (see below).

2. *Phoebe*⁵⁸¹ born April 22, 1716; who married, December 14, 1731, Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Lyme; and died December 26, 1770. Her husband was graduated at Yale College in 1729, and settled as Pastor of the First Church of Lyme in 1731, after having studied for the ministry with Rev. Elisha Williams, Rector of Yale College, and with Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Northampton, Mass. In the days of "New Light" theology, and of the ministerial methods growing out of it, he being warmly in favor of them, and of Whitefield, the eloquent preacher of the new views, he encountered opposition, and finally took a dismission, and removed to Newburyport, Mass., where he died; and where, in his house, as is well known, Whitefield had previously died. Whitefield twice visited him at Lyme, and "preached from a rock on his grounds, near the present meeting-house, since known as the 'Whitefield Rock.'" Of Mrs. Parsons it is said, in a funeral-sermon preached on her death :

"The God of Nature was pleased to furnish her with mental endowments to an uncommon degree. In the solidity of her judgment and penetration of mind she shone superior to most of her sex; in canvassing many difficult points she could distinguish with surprising clearness.

"For readiness, liveliness and keenness of wit she appeared to me unrivall'd. The agreeable sallies of that social endowment have often excited my esteem and admiration. Such a degree of penetration and agreeable sprightliness seldom meet in the same person. Her ingenious friends, whom she favored with her letters, can

⁸¹ Reference is to be had to the Hyde Genealogy for farther particulars respecting the younger children of John Griswold, which we here omit—our object being, chiefly, to follow the line of descent through his eldest child Matthew.

Griswold

testify with what correctness and spirit, with what instructive solidity and elegant vivacity, she could write.

"Such was her courage and firmness of resolution as you can seldom find in the delicate sex. . . .

"Her indefatigable industry in the affairs of her family was truly remarkable.

"Her knowledge of Geography and History, especially her critical acquaintance with Church History, was truly rare.

"Knowledge in Divinity enters deep into her character. Comparatively but few of her sex, I believe, have had their minds more enriched with that treasure. . . .

"She was a person of much christian simplicity and integrity; of an upright, sincere and conscientious turn of mind; a bitter enemy to all unchristian craftiness and sly deceit. . . .

"Though she was honorably descended, and lived in an honorable station, yet she could, without the least self-denial, condescend to the meanest of the human race. . . .

"She was possess of great sensibility of heart, was much acquainted with the tender and delicate emotions of humanity and sympathy. . . ."

A son of Rev. Jonathan and Phoebe (Griswold) Parsons was Colonel, afterwards General, *Samuel Holden*⁸ Parsons (b. 1737); who studied law with his uncle Gov. Matthew Griswold, was made King's Attorney in 1774, and removed to New London. At the commencement of the Revolution he entered actively into military service, was at the battle of Bunker Hill, was made a Brigadier General in 1776, distinguished himself in the battle of Long Island, and was appointed Major General. After the war he removed to Middletown, Conn., resumed the practice of his profession, and was an active member of the Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States in Connecticut, of which his uncle Gov. Griswold was the President. Under an appointment as Commissioner of Connecticut, he obtained from the Indians a cession of their title to the "Western Reserve" of Ohio, and was afterwards made the first Judge of the Northwestern Territory by Washington, his confidential friend.⁹

⁸ A Funeral Sermon . . . occasioned by the death of Mrs. Phebe Parsons . . . By John Searl. . . . Boston, 1771, pp. 37-40.

⁹ From an article by Hon. C. J. McCurdy, in the New Haven Register for Dec. 20, 1881.

Griswold

95 A sister of General Parsons, *Lydia*⁶ (b. 1755), married Capt. Moses
Greenleaf of Newburyport, Mass., and was the mother of the late eminent
96 law-professor and author of the "Treatise on the Law of Evidence,"
97 *Simon*⁷ Greenleaf of Harvard University. One of the daughters of
Prof. Greenleaf, *Charlotte Kingman*,⁸ is the wife of Rev. Dr. Samuel
Fuller, Professor Emeritus in the Episcopal Theological Seminary of
Connecticut, at Middletown.

98 3. *Thomas*,⁵ born Feb. 15, 1719; who married, Dec. 17, 1741,
Susannah daughter of Nathaniel Lynde Jr. of Saybrook, Conn.; and died
July 16, 1770. He is known as Ensign Thomas Griswold. His wife
died September 25, 1768. They both lie buried in the Duck River
99 Burying-Ground at Lyme. One of their daughters, *Lois*⁶ (b. 1747), mar-
ried Samuel Mather, and was the paternal grandmother of Mrs. Richard
Sill Griswold now of Lyme.

100 4. *Hannah*,⁵ born January 10, 1724; who married, November 5,
1740, Benaja Bushnell (Y. C. 1735) of Norwich, Conn.; and died August
16, 1772, having had fourteen children, sons and daughters.

101 5. *Lucia*,⁵ born July 6, 1726; who married, January 9, 1753, Elijah
Backus Esq. of Norwich, Conn.; and died December 16, 1795, having
had nine children.

102 6. *Sarah*,⁵ born December 2, 1728; who married, November 1, 1750,
Judge William Hillhouse of New London, North Parish (Montville),
Conn.; and died March 10, 1777. She was the mother of the late Hon.
103 *James*⁶ Hillhouse of New Haven, Conn., so long Senator in Congress
104 from Connecticut, and grandmother of the late *James Abraham*⁷ Hill-
house, author of "Hadad," "Percy's Masque" and other poems, by which
he will be always remembered as one of the most accomplished of
the second generation of American men of letters, subsequent to the
Revolution.

105 7. *Clarissa*,⁵ born May 30, 1731; who died in infancy.

106 8. *Clarissa*,⁵ born February 9, 1733; who married, October 22, 1754,

Griswold

Nathan Elliot of Killingworth, afterwards of Kent, Conn.; and died February 11, 1811, having had thirteen children, sons and daughters.

107 9. *Deborah*,⁵ born March 1, 1735; who married, December 9, 1756, Capt. Nathan Jewett of East Haddam, Conn.; and died May 16, 1811, having had nine children.

108 10. *John*,⁵ born May 15, 1739; who died in infancy.

109 11. *Lydia*,⁵ born in June (bapt. June 13) 1742; who married, before 1768, Samuel Loudon, a bookseller of New York; and died after 1770. Two letters from her husband to her brother Governor Griswold give us these two approximate dates; and from one of them, dated April 12, 1768, we quote the following:

"Last week I sent you three Newspapers. I now send you two more. The first of the five begins 'The American Whig,' a Paper which I hope will be useful to the Publick. . . . You'll see the Design of 'The Whig' is to raise a universal stir in N^o. America against the importation of a Bishop."

MATTHEW (92), the eldest child of John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold, usually distinguished as Governor Matthew Griswold, from the last public office which he held, was born March 25, 1714; married, November 10, 1743, Ursula daughter of Governor Roger Wolcott⁹⁰ (see ~~Pitkin~~ **Wolcott**) of Windsor, Conn.; and died April 28, 1799. She died April 5, 1788.

Martha Pitkin, by her marriage with Simon Wolcott, had introduced a new and more brilliant strain of talent into the Wolcott blood. Her son Governor Roger Wolcott, educated by her, a man of much power in many departments, transmitted a full share of this ability to the thirteenth of his family of fifteen children, his daughter Ursula. She had the Wolcott blood again from her mother's mother Mary daughter of the first Henry Wolcott, who married Job Drake. Her ancestors for three generations, including Mr. Thomas Newberry and Hon. Daniel Clark, had

⁹⁰ Memorial of Henry Wolcott, ut supra, p. 77.

Griswold

been men of enlarged views, devoted to public affairs; and in a similar atmosphere she grew up and passed her life. How remarkable her environment was will be easily seen by a glance at the paper on her "Family Circle" included in this monograph. She took a woman's part in the old French War, in which her father was Major General in command of the Connecticut forces in the expedition against Cape Breton; and in the Revolutionary War, through her brothers Erastus and Oliver, and her husband's nephew Samuel Holden Parsons, who were Generals. She was surrounded by these and other members of her family, men of distinguished talents, who were in the highest military and civil positions of the time; and her opportunities for knowledge of all public affairs, were such as few women in this country have ever possessed. Her life gave the full results of her birth and training. Most of the traditions of her youth have long passed away. Little is known about the personal appearance of Ursula, except that she was a tall, commanding woman, but the fact that she transmitted so much of the rich beauty of the Wolcott family to her children gives us to infer that she had herself her full share.

Conspicuous as Governor Griswold became in public life, and accustomed as he was from early days to express his opinions on important subjects, he was yet naturally diffident and shy. He had some time desired to marry a lady in Durham, Conn., of a family since distinguished in Western New York. She, however, preferred to marry a physician, and kept Matthew Griswold in waiting, ready to accept him in case the doctor did not come forward. With some intimation of this state of affairs, and aroused by it, Matthew Griswold at last pressed the lady for a decision. She answered hesitatingly that she "wished for more time." "Madam," said he, rising with decision, "I give you your *lifetime*," and withdrew. She *took* her lifetime, and never married. Naturally diffident as he was, and rendered by this discomfiture still more self-distrustful, he might have never approached a lady again. His second cousin Ursula Wolcott and he had exchanged visits at the houses of their parents from

Griswold

childhood, till a confiding affection had grown up between them. His feelings were understood, but not declared. Time passed; it might be that he would take *his* lifetime. At last, Ursula, with the resolution, energy and good sense which characterized her (though only nineteen years of age, while he was twenty-nine), seeing the situation, rose to its control. Meeting him about the house, she occasionally asked him: "What did you say, cousin Matthew?" "Nothing," he answered. Finally, meeting him on the stairs, she asked: "What did you *say*, cousin Matthew?" "Nothing," he answered. "It's *time you did*," said she. Then he *did*, and the result was a long and happy marriage, in which his wife shared his anxieties, counsels and successes, brought up a superior family of children, and in his frequent absences, and when he was overburthened with cares, administered the concerns of a large farm, and controlled a numerous household of negro servants and laborers.

What preparation Governor Griswold had for public life other than his own native ability, and the prestige of family, we are not told. So early as 1739 his "loyalty, courage and good conduct" were rewarded by Governor Talcott with the appointment of Captain to the South Train-Band of Lyme; and in 1766 Governor Pitkin made him Major of the Third Regiment of Horse and Foot in the service of the Colony. But long before this latter date he had become devoted to civil affairs, more especially to such as involved applications of law to private interests; in respect to which he acquired an extensive reputation, and was consulted from distant places. He appears to have been counsel for John Winthrop of New London, son of the last Governor Winthrop, in a suit brought by him against the Colony for services of his ancestors and moneys due to them.⁹¹ In 1751 he was chosen a Representative to the General Assembly;⁹² in 1757, as "Matthew Griswold Esq. of Lyme," he was appointed

⁹¹ We derive this fact from a manuscript letter of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull of North Haven to the Governor, dated October 28, 1793. See *A Complete History of Connecticut*. . . . By Benjamin Trumbull. . . . New Haven, 1818, ii. 54-55.

⁹² Hollister's *Hist. of Conn.*, ut supra, ii. 640.

Griswold

by the Colonial Government to "sue for, levy and recover" debts "in the name, behalf and for the use of the Governor and Company;" in 1759 he was elected to the Council of the Governor.⁸⁸ He was again a member of the Council in 1765, when Fitch was Governor, whose Councillors were summoned to administer to him an oath to support the requirements of the Stamp Act. A historian has described the scene in glowing words, and tells us that Matthew Griswold was one of those who followed the lead of Trumbull in refusing to "witness a ceremony which so degraded liberty, and degraded the Colony," and retired from the council-chamber.⁸⁹ To February 11th of this year belongs a letter from Jared Ingersoll, then in London, preserved among the family-papers, in which, after reporting the purchase of some law-books, he says:

"The very interesting Stamp Bill *for taming Americans* passed the House of Commons last Wednesday. I was present and heard all the Debate, Some of which was truly Noble, and *the whole very Entertaining*, at the same time Very Affecting, Especially to an American."

In 1766, Jonathan Trumbull being Chief Justice, Matthew Griswold was made a Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut. On the death of Governor Pitkin, in 1769, when Trumbull became Governor, he took the highest seat on the bench as Chief Justice, which office he held during fifteen years. Meanwhile, for thirteen of those years—from 1771 till 1784—he was Deputy-Governor or Lieutenant-Governor, of the Colony and newly formed State. In 1770 he was chosen one of the Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel in New England and Parts Adjacent in America, Andrew Oliver of Boston being the Secretary. The very efficient Council of Safety, formed in 1775 to aid the Governor through the struggles of the Revolution, whenever the Legislature should not be sitting, was headed by him from the first. The list of original members is given thus: "Matthew Griswold, William Pitkin, Roger Sherman,

⁸⁸ Id., *ibid.*

⁸⁹ Life of Jonathan Trumbull Senr. . . . By I. M. Stuart. Boston, 1859, pp. 85-92.

Griswold

Abraham Davenport, William Williams, Titus Hosmer, Benjamin Payne, Gen. James Wadsworth, Benjamin Huntington, William Hillhouse, Thaddeus Burr, Nathaniel Wales Jr., Daniel Sherman and Andrew Adams.⁸⁶ From 1784 to 1786 he was the Chief Magistrate of Connecticut, taking part, as such, in establishing the so-called "continental policy" in the State, by conceding to Congress the power of impost—an all-important first step in the formation of a National Government. His elevation to the chief magistracy is thus spoken of by the author of the "Life of Jonathan Trumbull:"

"But he [Trumbull] persisted in declining the proposed office, and the people therefore found another candidate for the gubernatorial chair in Honorable Matthew Griswold, a gentleman who now, for thirteen consecutive years, side by side with the veteran Trumbull, of his political faith, like him of tried conduct, high-minded and patriotic, had occupied the post of Lieutenant-Governor of the State."⁸⁷

In 1788 he presided over the Convention for the Ratification of the Constitution of the United States, to which, as Bancroft says in his latest historical work, "were chosen the retired and the present highest officers of its [the State's] Government, the judges of its courts, 'ministers of the Gospel' and nearly sixty who had fought for independence."⁸⁸

The foregoing sketch may be properly supplemented by extracts from Governor Griswold's correspondence—letters both to him and from him—which will serve to set him in fuller light, while at the same time they bring some of the great public events of his time more vividly before us, thus grouped, as it were, around an individual life. We first give, nearly entire, so far as its tattered condition allows, a significant letter from Roger Sherman, dated January 11, 1766:

⁸⁶ Stuart's *Life of Jonathan Trumbull Senr.*, ut supra, p. 203, note.

⁸⁷ *Id.*, p. 641.

⁸⁸ *History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States of America.* By George Bancroft. New York, 1882, ii. 256; and Hollister's *Hist. of Conn.*, ut supra, ii. 456-62.

Criswold

"Sir,

"I hope you will excuse the freedom which I take of mentioning, for your consideration, some things which appear to me a little extraordinary, and which I fear (if persisted in) may be prejudicial to the Interests of the Colony—more especially the late practice of great numbers of people Assembling and Assuming a kind of Legislative Authority, passing and publishing resolves &c.—will not the frequent Assembling such large Bodies of people, without any Laws to regulate or Govern their proceedings, tend to weaken the Authority of the Government, and naturally possess the minds of the people with such lax notions of Civil Authority as may lead to such disorders and confusions as will not be easily suppress'd or reformed? especially in such a popular Government as ours, for the well ordering of which good rules, and a wise, Steady Administration are necessary.—I esteem our present form of Government to be one of the happiest and best in the world; it secures the civil and religious rights and privileges of the people, and by a due administration has the best tendency to preserve and promote publick virtue, which is absolutely necessary to publick happiness. . . . There are doubtless some who envy us the enjoyment of these . . . privileges, and would be glad of any plausible excuse to deprive . . . therefore behooves . . . to conduct with prudence and caution at this critical juncture, when Arbitrary principles and measures, with regard to the colonies, are so much in vogue; and is it not of great importance that peace and harmony be preserved and promoted among ourselves; and that everything which may tend to weaken publick Government, or give the enemies of our happy constitution any advantage against us, be carefully avoided? I have no doubt of the upright intentions of those gentlemen who have promoted the late meetings in several parts of Colony, which I suppose were principally Intended to concert measures to prevent the Introduction of the Stamp papers, and not in the least to oppose the Laws or authority of the Government; but is there not danger of proceeding too far, in such measures, so as to involve the people in divisions and animosities among themselves, and . . . endanger our Charter-privileges? May not . . . being informed of these things view them in such a light . . . our present Democratical State of Government will not be Sufficient to Secure the people from falling into a State of Anarchy, and therefore determine a change to be necessary for that end, especially if they should have a previous disposition for such a change? Perhaps the continuing Such Assemblies will now be thought needless, as Mr. Ingersoll has this week declared under Oath that he will not execute the office of Distributor of Stamps in this Colony, which declaration is published in the New Haven Gazette. I hope we shall now have his influence and Assistance in endeavoring to get rid of the Stamp Duties. . . .

Criswold

"I hear one piece of News from the East which a little Surprizes me, that is, the publication of some exceptionable passages extracted from Mr. Ingersoll's letters, after all the pains taken by the Sons of Liberty to prevent their being sent home to England. I was glad when those letters were recalled, and that Mr. Ingersoll was free to retrench all those passages which were thought likely to be of disservice to the Government, and to agree for the future, during the present critical situation of affairs, not to write home anything but what should be inspected and approved by persons that the people of the Government would confide in ; but by means of the publication of those passages in the Newspapers they will likely arrive in England near as soon as if the original Letters had been sent, and perhaps will not appear in a more favourable point of light.

"Sir, I hint these things for your consideration, being sensible that, from your situation, known abilities and interest in the Affections and esteem of the people, you will be under the best advantage to advise and influence them to such a conduct as shall be most likely to conduce to the publick Good of the Colony. I am, Sir, with great esteem, your Obedient, Humble Serv^t

Roger Sherman."

"New Haven, Jan. 11, 1766."

The following letter is from Rev. Stephen Johnson, "the sincere and fervid pastor of the First Church of Lyme," who left his parish in May 1776, to serve as Chaplain to the Regiment of Col. Parsons, afterwards present at the battle of Bunker Hill :

"Camp at Roxbury, 5th Oct^r 1775."

"Hon^d Sir,

"Have not forgot our parting Conversation respecting writing to you—defer'd it a while, waiting for something important—the time of the Circuit drew on, in which I suppos'd the Conveyance would be lengthy and uncertain—but will defer no longer—Several vessels bound to Boston with Valuable Cargoes have fallen into our hands—one from New Providence, with Tortoise and fruit—one from Canada with Cattle, hogs, sheep and Poultry—one from Europe of 300 Tuns in Portsmouth, with 2200 Barrels of flour, &c.—one that went out of Boston the Beginning of this week for wood &c : the Majority of the hands, being in our Favor, Brought her into our Port—a Captⁿ in her, who had been taken and carried into Boston about ten weeks ago, informs : Gen^l Gage Recalled and this day to sail for Britain—Gen^l How succeeds, and was proclaimed Gov^r Last Tuesday—Commands and Resides in

Griswold

Boston—Clinton on Bunker's Hill : a Disserter had informed that Gen'l Burgoin was gone to Congress in Philadelphia—this Captth was inquired of about it, who says some in Boston affirmed it, others denied it—all he Could say was that he used to see him often, but had not seen him for three days, &c.—he further says, 3 men of war, one of 64 guns, were going out, 2 or 3 mortars were put on board, and that it was said 2 Regiments were to go on board them, of which 49th Reg^t was one—their destination a secret. Some suppose they are to make attacks on Seaports nigh us—some that they are going to Philadelphia—others to Charlestown, South Carolina—others to Quebec, &c.; if Burgone is gone to Philadelphia, I fear an insidious purpose, am more afraid of their gaining some important advantage against us by art and Corruption than by their arms; perhaps the Colonies will find it expedient to Change their Delegates often to Congress—this I believe sooner or later will be found a Measure highly important to the General Safety and welfare—and that Strict probity and incorruptability, Joyn'd with some prudence and Judgement, will be safer to trust to than more shining abilities, Joyn'd with an ambitious, avaritious and designing turn of mind; the Camp more healthy—have lost by Sickness but 6 men out of our Regiment. My Best Regards to your Hon^r and Mrs. Griswold. Dear Love to my Children—affectionate Regards to Friends and Parishoners. I am in haste

"Affectionately Yours &c.

Stephen Johnson."

A few days later, in the same month, Deputy Gov. Griswold himself wrote from Cambridge to Governor Trumbull, as follows :

"Cambridge, 20th Oct. 1775."

"Sir,

I have to acquaint your Hon^r that an Express is arriv'd at Head Quarters from Portsmouth, Informing that on Monday last two or three Arm'd Vessels arriv'd at Falmouth in Casco Bay from Boston (being part of the Ministerial Force. They were attended with Sundry Transports all full of men), with orders to Destroy that and the Town of Portsmouth, in Case the Inhabitants Refus'd to Deliver up their Arms, give Hostages &c.—That on a Truce the People gave up Eight Musquets, and had time till nine of the Clock next Morning to Consider—That y^e Post came away about half after Eight—Just about nine he heard a heavy firing towards that place, Suppos'd the Terms were Rejected, and that the Cruel orders were Carrying into Execution. Gov^r Cook also has advice from Mr. Malebone, who was an Eye and Ear Witness (and is now here Present), that Captth Wallace has orders to do the same

Griswold

to the Towns in Rhode Island and Connecticut, where any arm'd Force appears to oppose the Ministerial Troops : what Precaution is Necessary to be taken for the Protection of our Colony your Hon^{ble} and the Hon^{ble} Gen^l Assembly will Consider. Some of our Connecticut officers are very Desirous some further Provision might be made for Those of the People in the army belonging to our Colony that are or may be Sick.—

“It's Suppos'd not Expedient at present to Communicate any of the Matters Transacted by the Com^{tees} &c. Conven'd here, without Special Leave.

“I am, with great Respect,

Your Hon^{rs} most obedient humble Serv^t

Matth^w Griswold.”

On the 27th of June 1778 Governor Griswold wrote a letter to Roger Sherman of which the following is an incomplete draft :

“Woodstock, June 27th, 1778.”

“Sir,

“You have undoubtedly been advis'd of the Measures taken by the General Assembly of this State Relative to the Paper Currency : That upon a Motion made in our lower House of Assembly it was Resolv'd not to Suspend or Repeal the Act Regulating prices, that a letter [be] sent by our Assembly to the other New England States, Remonstrating against their Delaying to make provision for Regulating prices, accompanied by two Gen^{ls} sent from our Assembly to Providence and Boston, to Enforce the Matter Contain'd in the Letter : who Returning without Success, our Gen^l Assembly Directed an Address to Congress, Requesting them to take up the Matter, and advise to Some Salutary Measures to prevent the Threatening Mischief of Sinking the Credit of the paper Currency ; pointing out in Some Measure the Dangerous Consequences to the army, and great advantage Sharpers and Disaffected Persons might take to oppress the People and Embarras the Common Cause : That, while the Copies were preparing, the Resolve of Congress came to hand Advising a Repeal or Suspension of the Act ; which Induced the Assembly to suspend it till the Rising of the Gen^l Assembly in Oct^r next, apprehending it wou^d not be in the power of this State alone to Effect a Matter of that kind : That in Consequence of Such Suspension the price of Indian Corn Started to about 10/ and 12/ pr bushell, and Wheat is 18/ and 20/ pr bushell, and Some Demand more : Cattle and Sheep are sold, I believe, between £20 and £30 pr cent. higher than Ever : Sharpers siez'd the opportunity before the People were advis'd of the Suspension, and bought Cattle and Sheep

Griswold

for near £30 pr cent. Cheaper than y^e same might have been sold for 3 or 4 Days afterwards.—I apprehend the Body of our People are much in fav^r of a Regulating act to Restrain the Licentiousness of the People, but Despair of being able, alone, to carry such a Measure into Execution ; That they wou'd have been greatly Dissatisfied with the Conduct of our Assembly in the Suspension, had it not been for the Resolve of Congress Relative thereto, but now acquiesce in what the Assembly did :—The Aversion many of our People have to Receive the Bills for outstanding Debts, or Indeed to have any Concern with them, has, I apprehend, Reduc'd their Credit to a lower State here than it was ever before, Tho' it seems the Demand for the Bills to pay Taxes, and the prospect of their final Redemption with Silver and Gold, may prevent their sinking much lower.—I Imagine our People will very much go into a Gen^l Barter to carry on their private affairs—what the Consequence will be I know not,—hope the Congress will Devise some proper Measures to Support the Army.—Our Gen^l Assembly have laid 1/ Tax on the List of 1777, to be paid y^e 1st Sep^r next, and also Directed the Treasurer to borrow one hundred Thousand pounds on Loan ; but that will not be an adequate Supply of the Treasury.

“Our People are pursuing their Husbandry with great Zeal and vigour. The Fruits of the Earth at present appear in a flourishing State, afford a hopeful prospect of Supplies for the Current year.—The Military preparations go on Slow. The Six Battallions order'd to be Rais'd for Defence are Reduced to two, Tho' I believe, if the State Sho'd be Immediately Invaded, the People would Run to arms with Spirit and vigour.

“These Threatening overtures call aloud for Reformation—the Event is known to him alone who Sitts at the helm, and Controuls all Events with Infinite Power and Unerring Wisdom.”

The following letter was written by Deputy Governor Griswold to Governor Trumbull :

“Lyme, August 3^d, 1779.”

“Sir,

“Intelligence is Just Rec'd that I apprehend may be Relied on, that the Enemy are preparing a large Fleet at New York, said to be Design'd on an Expedition Eastward : That another lesser Fleet are now fitting out at Huntington : That a great Premium and Wages are offered to such as will Inlist, with the whole of the Plunder they may take—as this latter Fleet is principally mann'd with Tories, whose Rage and Malice seems to have no bounds, it is Suppos'd their Design is to Ravage the

Griswold

Coast of this State ; it's Conjectured that the large Fleet have New London for their object, while that in the Sound plunder and burn the Towns lying on the Seashore. Such an Armament must presume the Enemy have some very Important object in view : what More Probable than to pursue the above Plan, I submit. Upon the Present appearances, your Exilency and other Gen^{ls} of the Council will undoubtedly be of opinion that nessasary precaution ought to be taken to prevent the bad Consequence of such an operation of the Enemy—would Recommend to Consideration whether it wou'd not be adviseable Rather to Increase the Guards on the Sea Coast, and that the Malitia on the Sea Shore sho'd not be drawn off to Distant places in Case of Alarm : Perhaps the State are in great Danger from a Tory Fleet in the Sound : Tho' their force is not sufficient to Conquer the State, yet, if the men were call'd off, the Families and Property wou'd be Expos'd to be Ravag'd by a Number of Savage Mortals, whose Tender Mercies are Cruelty : whether it wou'd not bee Expedient that Beacons be provided to give Notice, and that the Malitia be arrang'd under their proper officers, with Signals to Direct them where to Repair, and to Run to the Relief of the place attack'd : That Immediate care be taken to provide a Competent Number of Cartridges, and Deposited in the Most Convenient places : and that orders be Issu'd for a view of Arms once in a few Days, that So they be Kept in Constant Repair.—I take the Freedom to mention these Matters as Worthy of the greatest attention in this alarming Situation of affairs. Sho'd wait on your Excellency were it not for attending the Circuit.

"I am, with great Respect and Esteem, Your Excellencies Most obed^t Humble Serv^t
Matth^w Griswold."

"His Exc^y Gov. Trumbull."

The next letter in the series selected for this paper is from Governor Trumbull :

"Lebanon, Aug. 17, 1780."

"Gent.

"I inclose a Copy of the Doings of a Convention lately held in Boston, for your perusal, Consideration and opinion, and very especially with respect to the Embargo^e." I have sent out for the attendance of all the Council of Safety on Wed-

⁹⁸ One of the resolutions of this Convention was : "That it be recommended to the several States that have Acts laying an Embargo on the Transportation of Articles by Land from one State to another, to repeal them as being unnecessary, and tending rather to injure than serve the Common Cause we are engaged to support and maintain ; to continue Embargos on Provisions by Water, and that particular Care be taken to prevent all illicit Trade with the Enemy." The Acts here recommended to be repealed

Griswold

nesday the 23^d of Aug^t inst., with a particular view to take up and conclude upon that matter, and, as I presume your Engagem^{ts} will not permit your attendance, wish your attention and opinion on that Subject before the meeting: in an affair of so much Consequence I choose to act with all the advise and assistance which can be obtained.

"I am, with Esteem and Consideration,

Gentlemen, your most Obed^t
and very h^ble Servant

Jonth Trumbull."

"Hon^{ble} Matthew Griswold,
Eliph^a Dyer and Wm. Pitkin Esquires."

Next follows a letter from Samuel Huntington, touching an important crisis in the campaign of the South, which was followed, within about seven months, by the siege of Yorktown and the close of the war.⁹⁹

"Philadelphia, March 5th, 1781."

"Gentlemen,

"My situation deprives me of the pleasure of communicating to you from time to time many occurrences to which Inclination would lead did time permit."¹⁰⁰

"The situation of the Southern States hath been critical for some time; after the battle at the Cowpens where Col. Tarlton was totally defeated, and upwards of five hundred of his Corps made prisoners by Gen^l Morgan, L^d Cornwallis, enraged, as it seems, at that Event, burnt and destroy'd his wagons and heavy baggage, and with his whole force, consisting of about three thousand, pursued Gen^l Morgan, his first object being suppos'd to be to retake the prisoners; his pursuit was rapid for upwards of two hundred miles, until he arriv'd on the Southern borders of Virginia. Gen^l Morgan, by his Activity and prudence, with the assistance of a kind Providence, brought off his Troops and prisoners.

"This rapid movement of Cornwallis must have thrown the Country into confusion. . . . were intended to prevent scarcity, and keep down prices—their futility had been perceived. But the attention of this Convention was not given solely, or chiefly, to economical questions: "They urged the adoption of the Articles of Confederation," which is "regarded as the first public Expression of Opinion, by a deliberative Body, in Favor of such a Measure." See Proceedings of a Conv. of Delegates . . . held at Boston August 3-9, 1780. . . . By Franklin B. Hough. Albany, 1867, pp. 43-44, and Preface p. v.; and Bancroft's Hist. of the United States. . . . Rev. ed. Boston, 1876, vi. 343.

⁹⁹ History of the United States of America. By Richard Hildreth. New York, 1856, iii. 343-48; and Bancroft's United States. Rev. ed., ut supra, vi. 380-94.

¹⁰⁰ The writer was at this time a Member of Congress.

Criswold

sternation through which he marched, and met with no resistance until he arriv'd at Dan river on the borders of Virginia.

"Gen'l Greene, with his little army, consisting of but two thousand, was obliged to retreat over the river ; which was done without any loss of Troops or baggage.

"By a letter come to hand from Gov^r Jefferson, copy of which is enclos'd, it appears that the militia of the Country are rallied to that degree that Cornwallis is retreating, in his turn, towards Hillsborough, North Carolina, and Gen'l Greene in pursuit of him.

"The army under Cornwallis are such a distance from the protection of their shipping, nothing seems wanting but the spirited exertions of the Country in aid of Gen'l Greene to make them all prisoners ; but we must wait tho' with anxiety to know the Event.

"I have the Honour to be, with the highest respect, Your Humble Serv^t

Sam : Huntington."

"The Hon^{ble}

Judges of the Sup^r Court in Connecticut."

The next two letters which we give are from Roger Sherman :

"Philadelphia, Aug. 14th, 1781."

"Sir,

"A ship arrived here last Sabbath day from Cadiz, and brought Letters from our Minister and his Secretary at the Court of Spain : they mention that about 8000 Troops are ready to Embark on a Secret expedition, and confirm the accounts we have had from the London Papers of the resignation of Mr. Neckar, Financier of France, Occasioned by some Discontent.—The President received a Letter last Saturday from Gen'l Green, dated July 17th, giving account of the operations of his Army for about a month—he mentions the evacuation of Ninety Six by the Enemy, that they retired to Orangeburgh, about 80 miles from Charlestown ; that they also occupied a Post at Monk's Corner, about 26 miles from Charlestown ; that they have no Post in Georgia except Savannah ; that Georgia has resumed civil Government ; That a party of our men took three waggons and stores from the Enemy on a march from Charlestown toward Orangeburgh—that Col. Lee had taken a party of horse consisting of one Captain, one Lt and one Cornet, and 45 privates, with their horses and Accoutrements. It is expected that civil Government will soon be re-established in South Carolina. Mr. Jay wrote that he expected a Safe conveyance in about a fortnight from the time he wrote (May 29th), when he should send a long letter—I

Griswold

enclose a Copy of resolutions respecting the State of Vermont, which will prepare the way for a settlement of that controversy ; they passed very unanimously.

"The enclosed papers contain the news of the day. . . . Should be glad to be informed whether any provision of money is made for support of Government ; I have about £100 due for service in the Sup^r Court which I should be glad to receive. I wrote some time ago to the Gov^r and Council of Safety for some money to be sent to bear my expences here : *if I don't have some soon, I shall be totally destitute* ; it is very expensive living here, *and no money can be obtained but from the State*. There are many refugees here from South Carolina and Georgia, lately redeemed from Captivity : Congress have recommended a loan and a Contribution for their relief.

"I am, Sir, with great Regard,

Your Honor's obedient and humble servant

Roger Sherman."

"The honorable

Matthew Griswold Esq^r."

"New Haven, July 12th, 1784."

"Sir,

"I received your Excellency's Letter of the 6th Instant, with the papers inclosed. The public service requires that the men should be furnished as soon as possible to take possession of the western Posts, which are expected soon to be evacuated by the British Garrisons, as also to Aid the Commissioners in treating with the Indians. The Secretary in the war office ought to have Informed Your Excellency what number and kinds of officers besides the Major are to be furnished by this State ; as the States are not to be at any expence in raising the men, I should think it would be most for the Interest of this State that your Excellency, with such advice as you may think proper to take, should appoint the officers, and order the men to be enlisted. I should think it would be well for your Excellency to take the opinion of the Hon. Oliver Wolcot who is one of the Commissioners to treat with the Indians : there seems to be a defect in the Laws as to the powers of the Supreme Executive authority in the State, or they are not sufficiently explicit in all cases.

"I have no doubt but that the Assembly would have desired your Excellency to have executed this requisition if they had known it would have been made.

"Your Excellency will be best able to Judge what will be expedient.

"I am, with Great respect,

Your Excellency's humble Servant

Roger Sherman."

"His Excellency Governor Griswold."

Griswold

We give one more of Governor Griswold's own letters :

"Lyme, August 1, 1784."

"Sir,

"I understand that *our Delegate is Detain'd from Congress only for want of money* ; how far the want of Representation in that Important Body may affect the Interest and Safety of this State I know not—it is Certainly a very Dangerous Threatening Situation for this State to be in—I Inform'd you before that the Assembly had order'd Drafts to be made on the Sheriffs for that purpose, that those Drafts were made accordingly, and *Directed you to lay by the first money for that use you cou'd Collect*. I now Repeat the same Requi'sition in the Most Pressing manner, and Desire you will push the Collection with all Possible Dispatch, till you receive your part of the £200 ; and what money, more or less, you can obtain send forthwith to Stephen M. Mitchel Esq^r at Weathersfield, who has the order, and is appointed one of the Delagates—It's but a small sum that is Required of Each of the Sheriffs—The Delay may be more Injurious than ten times the value of the Money.

" From S^r your most obedient

humble Servt

Matth^w Griswold."

"Elijah Abel Esq."

The last letter to be given here, from Oliver Wolcott, Governor Griswold's brother-in-law, though partly private, closes this series appropriately, by its reference to the retirement of the governor from public life :

"Litchfield, Nov^r 22^d, 1788."

"Sir,

"Your Excellency's Favour inclosing Mr. Worthington's Sermon on the Death of my Sister has been rec^d. The Object of this Sermon (without Partiality) most certainly deserved all the Eulogium which the Preacher has bestowed upon her personal Virtues.—By her Death I am sensible you have lost a most Valuable Companion, and her other Relations and Acquaintance a Person who was most dear to them.—

"But such is the Will of God, and it becomes us to Acquiesce in the Divine Dispensation. May we be prepared to meet her in that State of Happiness which will admit of no Separation ! All our Injoyments are fleeting and insecure ; that which you mentioned relative to your discontinuance in publick Office evinces the Truth of the Observation.—But this event, tho' disagreeable, was not effected by false

Griswold

and insidious Insinuations to the Injury of your moral Character (which others have most unjustly supposed), but from an Apprehension that your want of Health would render the office very burdensome to yourself, and less beneficial to the State, than your former Administration had been, however ill-founded this Opinion might be. Yet the Consciousness of your own Integrity, and the Universal Opinion of the State in this respect, must render the event far less disagreeable than it would otherwise have been.—That you may finally be Approved of by that Being who cannot err is the Devout wish of, Sir,

“ Your most obed^t humble
Serv^t

Oliver Wolcott.”

“ Mrs. Wolcott presents
to you her sincere Respects.”

Other letters have been preserved, from William Samuel Johnson, Col. William Ledyard, Roger Sherman, Stephen Mix Mitchell, Charles Thomson (Secretary of Congress), Oliver Wolcott, Samuel Huntington, Governor Treadwell, Jonathan Sturgis, James Wadsworth and Erastus Wolcott.

On his retirement from public life in 1788 Gov. Griswold devoted much time to farming-operations, which indeed seem to have always interested him. Professor Dexter of Yale University has kindly called our attention to the following curious entries in the manuscript “ Itinerary ” of a journey from New London to New Haven, in October 1790, by Pres. Stiles :

“ Gov^r Griswold now aet. 76, born at Lyme 1710,¹⁰¹ fitted for College, settled a Farmer : studied law proprio Marte, bo’t him the first considera^l Law Library in Connec^t, took Att^o oath and began practice 1743—a great Reader of Law.

“ Has a fine Library of well chosen Books, 140 Fol. and 400 other Volumes, or about 550 Volumes, now left in his Study, besides a part of his Libr^y given to his Son in Norwich—about 200 Law Books, the rest Hist^y and Divinity.

“ On leaving the chair of Gov^r he went to Farming. He has a Farm of 400 acres, stock 100 Head of Cattle, cuts 100 Loads Hay, Eng. besides Salt, 22 acres Indⁿ corn, and 80 Bush^l Wheat, and 400 Bush^l oats Raised this year. Hires 6 or 7 men ; 38 and 40 cows, Dairy 3m^{1b} cheese, 400^{1b} Butter Fall Sales. In perfect Health of

¹⁰¹ A slip of the pen for 1714—the true date—as he gives his age as 76.

Griswold

Body and Mind. Lame yet vigorous. Cart^r 400 Loads Dung, sea weed &c., last year. At close of Gov^r had 40 Head Cattle, and cut 40 or 50 Loads Hay only. Has 50 acres Salt Marsh ; 18 or 20 stacks Hay now round his Barn, 3 or 4 Tons each."

On a subsequent leaf is the following Memorandum :

"Gov^r Griswold's Farm Stock, 1790.

23 Hogs, 8 yoke Oxen, 17 Fat Cattle, 25 Cows, 3000^{1b} cheese, 400^{1b} Butter, 8000^{1b} Beef sale or 17 Fat Cattle, 400 Bush^s Oats, 500 do. Ind. corn, 100 Loads Eng. Hay, 80 do. salt do., 500^{1b} Flax, 45 Bush^s Wheat, 120 do. Rye, 105 sheep."

The Griswold family-archives also contain a paper entitled "Remarks on Liberty and the African Trade," by Governor Griswold, dated July 1st 1795, and apparently intended for publication. Domestic slaves appear to have been owned in the Griswold family from the earliest times, as was the case in most New England families of the higher class. But the opportunity is a rare one to know by his own words, in a somewhat lengthy argument, how the subject was viewed by one of the Revolutionary patriots of New England. There are several drafts of this paper, differing slightly ; we use that which seems the most finished. The whole course of thought will be made clear by the following abstract and quotations :

Man was created in absolute dependence upon the Almighty, and, for his good, was originally placed under laws, obedience to which "fixes the subject in the highest Liberty." But he willfully disobeyed, whereupon, instead of exacting the full penalty, God allowed "fallen man to Incorporate into a state of Civil Government . . . as the Circumstances of Each Common Wealth sho'd Require . . ." the power of the State being limited to temporal rights and properties, exclusive of "matters of Conscience and a Superintending Power. . . ."

"So that upon the ground of Creation, Preservation and Redemption every man is Born under the most Inviolable Subjection of obedience to the Divine Law, and also under Subjection to the Civil Laws of the Common Wealth where he happens to be, that are not Contrary to the Divine Law. . . . Nothing is more injurious to Civil Society than using a Licentious Liberty. . . ."

Grisswold

*Natural right to absolute liberty is a fallacy.*¹⁰⁹ "In regard to the African Trade, to set the matter in its true light, it is necessary to Consider the state of those People in their Native Country, constantly at war with one another, and liable to be put to the sword by the victor. . . ."

"The question arises whether Transporting those Captives from their Native Country can be warrantable. Any suppos'd wrong must arise from one of two things: either from a Tortious Entry into the Territories of a foreign State, trampling upon their Laws, Disturbing the Peace; or from Personal Wrong done to the Individuals Remov'd. In Regard to the first, as the Captives, by the Laws of that Country, are made an Article of Commerce, to Enter for Trade cannot be Tortious; Respecting the Latter, it's nessasary to Compare the state of those Persons before and after their Removal;"

being in their native country in heathenish darkness, and under despotism, whereas in Connecticut they become

"plac'd under the Government of a master who is bound to Provide nessasaries sufficient for their Comfort in Life, are Protected by Law from Cruelty and oppression, if abused have their Remedy . . . against their own master. . . .

"*The notion of some that Slavery is worse than Death is a most Capital Error.* For, as a State of Trial and Probation for Happiness thro' an Endless Eternity is the greatest favor that was ever Granted to a fallen Creature, as Death puts a final End to that State of Trial, so Life must be of more Importance than any other Enjoyment can be in this world. . . .

"Those held in service may be Divided into five Classes: The aggressor in War seems to take the first Rank: he, by taking a part in a Bloody War, forfeits both Life and Liberty together, may be slain; as Liberty is only a part of the Forfeiture, the Captor, by taking a part for the whole, does the Captive no Injustice: the Instance of the Gibeonites is a voucher for" holding such to service. . . . "The next Class to be Considered is the Innocent Captives who have taken no active part in the war . . . to purchase those Captives, and bring them away, is to Save their lives, is a meritorious act, Entitules the Purchaser, by the Laws of Salvage, to the Purchase-Money by the Labor of the Captive. . . . The next Class . . . those sold for Adultery or other Atrocious Crimes. . . . there can be no Doubt but they ought to be Punished," and by the Laws of Moses were punished even by death. " . . . The next class is those Kidnapped by Gangs of Private Robbers. . . . Many of those Poor Children are bro't many hundred miles, and if they were Releas'd on the

¹⁰⁹ The italicizing is ours.

Griswold

Sea Coast there is no Chance they wou'd ever arrive at the places of their Nativity . . . if the Purchase was Refus'd, those Abandoned Villains who Committed the fact wou'd probably put all to the Sword—what then sho'd hinder the Laws of Salvage from taking place in such case of Life and Death, but that the Purchaser ought to Step in, and Redeem the Poor Prisoners, take the part of a kind Guardian to them, hold them in Reasonable service till they have paid the Purchase-money, then Release them if they behave well ? . . . As to those Born here, tho' some hold that the Son must be Considered in the likeness of the Father, that, if the Father be in Bondage, the Son must be so too . . . that seems carrying the point too far ; but it seems those Children cannot be considered entituled to the Priviledges of free Denizens, for, as the Father was an Alien, and that Disability not Remov'd, the Son must be so too. . . . *Political Priviledges are Hereditary.* . . . Therefore, upon the Ground of Debt, the Son may be Rightfully held till he has paid that Debt for his Support, Education, Schooling, etc. . . .

"By a Sovereign Act to set them all free at one blow, and Dissolve the Legal Right of the Masters to their Service, which the Masters Purchased with their own money, under the Sanction of the Law, wou'd be Rather using the Law as a Snare to Deceive the People. . . .

"The master ought to learn his servant to Read and understand the Bible. . . . Supply him with the necessaries of Life in a Reasonable Manner, in Sickness and health, speak kindly to him, Encourage him in his Business, give him the Praise when he does well, Chear his Spirits, *but not with fondness or Familiarity* ; let him know his Proper Distance, at the same time give him Moral Evidence of Sensere Friendship, frown upon vice. . . . Govern him with a steady hand, not with Undue Severity. . . . If those measures were Properly Pursued, it wou'd be laying the ax at the Root of the Tree, and I sho'd hope for better times. . . .

"I am sensible that the Idea of being Commanded at the will of another is Disagreeable to the feelings of the Humane mind under its Present Depravity ; but *that Impression is merely Imaginary.* . . . Those Servants in Connecticut under the care and Guardianship of kind masters, and contented where they are well Provided for, without any care or anxiety of their own, are some of the Happiest People in the State . . . but such is the Misery of the fallen Race that many of them cannot bear Prosperity : Preferment, Wealth, Respect and kindness Inflame their Pride and Haughtiness. . . . I wish that every Person was Possess'd of the Virtue, Industry and Prudence that Quallifies a Person for Freedom, and Proper Measures were taken to make all free ; But to set such free as ought to be Restrain'd wou'd tend to sap the foundations of Civil Government. . . . I wou'd Query whether the same Principles which Induced the . . . Society [for emancipation] to undertake to Relieve

Griswold

against the Tyranny and oppression of Cruel Masters does not Equally oblige to Endeavour, if Possible, to Relieve these Poor People against the Soul-Ruining advise of some bad People, and also against the Excess of their own Misconduct. . . .

"I hope for wise Reasons the future Importation of Slaves into this State will be Effectually Prevented—it seems the foundation for it is laid already. No Common Wealth can hardly be more hurt than by bringing bad People into it, or making them so that are in it already. Some men of Sensibility seem to hold that holding those People in Service is one of the Crying Sins of the Land, while others Congratulate them upon their Deliverance from Heathenish Darkness; many appear Ignorant of the True Principles upon which natural Liberty is founded, which can consist in Nothing Else than in a Spirit of Obedience to the Divine Law. . . . July 1st, 1795."

To the foregoing a few sentences should be added with respect to Governor Griswold's personal character. We quote from a funeral-sermon preached on his death, by Rev. Lathrop Rockwell of Lyme :

"In this, and in all the offices which he sustained, he distinguished himself as a faithful servant of the public ; and the whole tenor of his conduct was happily designated with fidelity, integrity, uprightness and a high regard for the good of his constituents.

"But, if we descend to the more private walks of life, and view his character as a private citizen, we shall find the social sweetly blended with the Christian virtues. He possessed a benevolent disposition, which rendered his deportment truly engaging in all the domestic relations. Having a frank and open heart, he was sincere in all his professions of friendship. . . . He was truly hospitable, and abounded in acts of charity." ¹⁰³

Governor Matthew Griswold survived his wife a few days more than eleven years. In the Family Bible of Deacon John Griswold, their son, it is recorded that she died in the night "in a very sudden and surprising manner;" ¹⁰⁴ and Rev. John Devotion, minister at Saybrook, in preaching her funeral-sermon, chose for his text : "And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him" —Matth. xxv. 6.

¹⁰³ A Sermon delivered at the funeral of his Excellency Matthew Griswold Esq. . . . By Lathrop Rockwell. . . . New London, 1802, pp. 14-15.

¹⁰⁴ Her mother Sarah (Drake) Wolcott had died in a similar manner (see Pitkin-Wolcott).

Griswold

Near the end of this sermon the preacher addressed Governor Griswold :

"That your Excellency has been blessed with a consort well versed in frugality, industry and œconomy; one who feared God, revered his sanctuary, loved his ordinances, bare testimony against vice, was a friend to order, virtue and religion, and exemplary in the duties of the christian life.—Has your Excellency enjoyed such a blessing so long, and shall not your soul glow with gratitude to the great disposer of all events?

" . . . She adorned her profession, and evidenced the truth and sincerity of it, by a love of truth, righteousness and divine things; by alms (directed not by a weak fanciful fondness, but) to such as she judged God's poor; whereby it becomes evident that she viewed herself accountable to her great Lord, even as to her choice of the objects of her charity. Skilful as a nurse in sickness, she ministered to the poor in sickness, and under distress."¹⁰⁸

Governor Matthew Griswold and his wife both lie buried in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme.

The following are their epitaphs :

"This monument is erected to the memory of Matthew Griswold Esq., late Governor of the State of Connecticut, who died on the 28th day of April in the year 1799 —aged 85 years and 28 days.

"Sic transit *gloria mundi*."

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Ursula Griswold, the amiable consort of Matthew Griswold Esq., late Governor of the State of Connecticut. She departed this life on the 5th day of April 1788, in the 64th year of her age."

The marriage of Governor Matthew Griswold and Ursula Wolcott re-united two of the leading families of Connecticut by a new tie of blood. We have already alluded to the two marriages between these families.

¹⁰⁸ A Sermon preached April 8th, 1788, at the Interment of Madam Ursula Griswold. . . . By John Devotion. . . . New Haven, 1788, pp. 24-26.

Griswold

But by the descent of Sarah Drake, wife of Governor Roger Wolcott, from a daughter of the first Henry Wolcott of New England, the Griswolds and Wolcotts now became akin to each other by a triple tie. Nor was this all. The two families were also bound together by a singular identity of official position: for Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold was both daughter, sister, wife, aunt, and, as we shall presently see, mother, of a governor of the State of Connecticut. This coincidence led one of the authors of this work to discover the still more remarkable fact that around the name of this lady could be grouped, as all belonging in a sense to her family-circle, sixteen Governors of States, forty-three distinguished Judges (most of them different persons from any of the governors), and many other eminent men. Some of the particulars have been already briefly stated in a separately printed paper,¹⁰⁶ which we here reproduce with additions.

FAMILY-CIRCLE of

Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold.

Ursula Wolcott was born in Windsor (now South Windsor), Connecticut, October 30, 1724; married Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Connecticut, November 11, 1743; and died April 5, 1788.

I. GOVERNORS.

1. ROGER WOLCOTT, her father, was Governor of Connecticut.
2. OLIVER WOLCOTT Sen., her brother, was Governor of Connecticut; also Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
3. OLIVER WOLCOTT Jr., her nephew, was Governor of Connecticut; also Secretary of the Treasury under Washington.
4. MATTHEW GRISWOLD Sen., her husband, was Governor of Connecticut.

¹⁰⁶ In The New Engl. Hist. and Geneal. Register. Boston, 1879, xxxiii. 223-25.

Griswold

5. ROGER GRISWOLD, her son, was Governor of Connecticut ; also was offered by the elder President Adams, but declined, the post of Secretary of War.

6. WILLIAM WOLCOTT ELLSWORTH, her first cousin's grandson, was Governor of Connecticut.

7. WILLIAM PITKIN 3d, her second cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.

8. WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, her grandnephew, through her husband, was Governor of Michigan.

9. JONATHAN TRUMBULL Sen., her third cousin through the Drakes, was Governor of Connecticut.

10. JONATHAN TRUMBULL Jr., fourth cousin of her children, was Governor of Connecticut ; also Speaker of the United States House of Representatives ; also United States Senator.

11. JOSEPH TRUMBULL, her remoter cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.

12. FREDERICK WALKER PITKIN, of the same Pitkin blood as herself, was lately Governor of Colorado.

13. JAMES MATHER ALLEN, her great great grandson, was the first Governor of the Territory of Dakota.

14. ROGER SHERMAN BALDWIN, Governor of Connecticut, married Emily Perkins, also of the same Pitkin blood as herself.

15. WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM, Governor of Connecticut, was of the same Lee descent as her husband.

16. GROVER CLEVELAND, of the same Hyde and Lee blood as her husband, was Governor of New York—since President of the United States.

II. JUDGES.

1. ROGER WOLCOTT, her father (I. 1), was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.

2. ROGER WOLCOTT Jr., her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut ; Lieut. Gov. and *ex-officio* Chief Justice.

3. ERASTUS WOLCOTT, her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.

Griswold

4. OLIVER WOLCOTT, her brother (I. 2), was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Connecticut.

5. OLIVER WOLCOTT, her nephew (I. 3), was Judge of the United States Circuit Court.

6. JOSIAH WOLCOTT, her first cousin once removed, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Massachusetts.

7. MATTHEW GRISWOLD Sen., her husband (I. 4), was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

8. MATTHEW GRISWOLD Jr., her son, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

9. ROGER GRISWOLD, her son (I. 5), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

10. OLIVER ELLSWORTH, who married her first cousin's daughter Abigail Wolcott, was Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; also United States Senator; also United States Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of France.

11. WILLIAM WOLCOTT ELLSWORTH (I. 6), son of Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

12. SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS, her nephew through her husband, was appointed by Washington the first Chief Justice of the Northwest Territory.

13. CHARLES CHAUNCEY, son of her husband's third cousin Mary Griswold (great granddaughter of Edward Griswold), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

14. ELIZUR GOODRICH, Chief Justice of the New Haven County Court for thirteen years; and State Representative, State Senator and Member of Congress, for twenty-three years continuously, was a grandson of Mary Griswold.

15. STEPHEN TITUS HOSMER, who married her husband's grandniece Lucia Parsons, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

16. THOMAS SCOTT WILLIAMS, who married Delia Ellsworth, daughter of Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

17. WILLIAM PITKIN 2d, first cousin of her father, was Judge of the Superior Court, and Chief Justice of Connecticut.

Griswold

18. OZIAS PITKIN, brother of the former, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

19. WILLIAM PITKIN 3d, her second cousin (I. 7), was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

20. WILLIAM PITKIN 4th, third cousin of her children, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

21. MATTHEW ALLYN, who married her second cousin Elizabeth Wolcott, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.

22. JONATHAN TRUMBULL Sen., her third cousin (I. 9), was Chief Justice of Connecticut.

23. LYMAN TRUMBULL, Justice of the Supreme Court, Illinois, also United States Senator, is of the same Drake descent as herself.

24. JAMES LANMAN, who married her granddaughter Marian Chandler, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.

25. LAFAYETTE SABIN FOSTER, who married her great granddaughter Joanna Lanman, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut; also United States Senator, and Acting Vice-President of the United States.

26. NATHANIEL POPE, who married her husband's grandniece Lucretia Backus, was Judge of the United States Court, Illinois.

27. HENRY TITUS BACKUS, her husband's grandnephew, who married her husband's great grandniece Juliana Trumbull Woodbridge, was Judge of the United States Court, Arizona.

28. WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, her grandnephew (I. 8), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Michigan.

29. EBENEZER LANE, her grandson, who married her granddaughter Frances Ann Griswold, was Chief Justice of Ohio.

30. WILLIAM GRISWOLD LANE, her great grandson, who married her great granddaughter Elizabeth Diodate Griswold, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Ohio.

31. CHARLES JOHNSON M^cCURDY, her great grandson, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut; also United States Chargé d' Affaires in Austria; also Member of the Peace Congress of 1861.

32. SHERLOCK JAMES ANDREWS, who married her great

Griswold

granddaughter Ursula McCurdy Allen, was Judge of the Superior Court of Cleveland, Ohio.

33. JOHN HENRY BOALT, her great grandson, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Nevada.

34. CHARLES ALLEN, late Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, was of the same Pitkin blood as herself.

35. AARON HACKLEY, who married Sophia Griswold, her grandniece (a granddaughter of her brother Dr. Alexander Wolcott), was Judge of the Supreme Court of New York.

36. JOSIAH HAWES, descended from her brother Roger, was Circuit Judge, Michigan.

37. WILLIAM LITTLE LEE, Chief Justice of the Sandwich Islands, was of the same Hyde and Lee blood as her husband.

38. REUBEN HYDE WALWORTH, Chancellor of the State of New York, was of the same Hyde and Lee blood as her husband.

39. SAMUEL LEE SELDEN, Judge of the Supreme Court of New York, and

40. HENRY ROGERS SELDEN, Judge of the Court of Appeals of New York, were of the same Hyde and Lee blood as her husband.

41. HENRY BALDWIN, son of her second cousin once removed Theodora Wolcott, was a Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

42. HENRY MATSON WAITE, Chief Justice of Connecticut, and

43. MORRISON REMICK WAITE, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, descended from her own and her husband's ancestor Henry Wolcott, the first of the name in this country, and from her husband's ancestor the first Matthew Griswold.

NOTES.

Most of those above named as Governors and Judges held, also, other high offices. All those mentioned as connected with Mrs. Griswold through her husband were also related to her by Wolcott blood, her husband and herself having been second cousins.

Griswold

Rev. Dr. Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut," i. 227, note, says: "Some of the [Wolcott] family have been Members of the Assembly, Judges of the Superior Court, or Magistrates, from the first settlement of the colony to this time—A. D. 1797—during the term of more than a century and a half." According to Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., Governor William Pitkin "belonged to a family in which the honors of office seemed to have become hereditary. A Pitkin sat at the Council-board for three-quarters of a century, six or seven years only excepted." A similar remark might be applied to the public life of the Griswolds and Trumbulls.

Among the connections of Mrs. Griswold, not mentioned, have been many men eminent in the learned professions, judges of other courts, members of both Houses of Congress, eminent merchants, military officers of high rank, etc.

PROFESSOR JOHN STRONG NEWBERRY, of the School of Mines in Columbia College, is a great grandson of her sister Elizabeth Wolcott, who married Capt. Roger Newberry of Windsor, Conn.

PROFESSOR SIMON GREENLEAF, the distinguished Professor of law in Harvard University, was her grandnephew through her husband. Mr. GEORGE GRIFFIN, the eminent lawyer of New York, and the famous REV. DR. EDWARD DORR GRIFFIN, were of the same Wolcott and Griswold lineage as herself and her husband.

CHRISTOPHER PARSONS WOLCOTT of Ohio, who was Attorney-General of Ohio, afterwards Judge-Advocate-General, and died when Assistant Secretary of War, was her great grandnephew.

Governor Roger Wolcott, Mrs. Griswold's father (I. 1), was Major-General second in command of the Connecticut troops in the expedition to Cape Breton, and in the siege and capture of Louisburg, in 1745. Judge Erastus Wolcott (II. 3), and Governor Oliver Wolcott (I. 2) her brother, were Brigadier-Generals in the Revolution. ROGER NEWBERRY, son of Captain Roger and Elizabeth (Wolcott) Newberry, General in the Revolution, and long a Member of the Governor's Council, was her nephew. Judge Parsons (II. 12) was Major-General in the Revolution, and was a member of the Court Martial selected by Washington for the trial of Major André.

Griswold

COMMODORE ISAAC CHAUNCEY was a great grandson of her second cousin, a Wolcott by descent.

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN POPE, U. S. A., son of Judge Pope (II. 26), was distinguished in the late civil war ; as were many of her young descendants, one of whom, the heroic Captain John Griswold, gave his life at Antietam.

GENERAL JAMES S. WADSWORTH of Geneseo, N. Y., killed in the battle of the Wilderness, was descended from several branches of her Wolcott family. Gen. Wadsworth's sister Elizabeth married Hon. Charles Augustus Murray, son of the Earl of Dunmore.

Mary daughter of the late Robert and Mary Jane (Lucas) Reade of New York, of the same Hyde and Lee blood as Governor Matthew Griswold, is the wife of Byron Plantagenet Cary, Viscount Falkland and Baron Cary. Her elder sister, Katharine Livingston, married Sir George Cumine Strahan, formerly Governor of several British colonies ; who lately died in England, while waiting to be invested with the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, before proceeding to take the post of Governor of Hong Kong.

Alice Starr Chipman, the wife of Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, C.B., K.C.M.G., late Minister of Finance, Canada, is of the same DeWolf descent as Governor Matthew Griswold. The present Countess of Erroll, Lady-in-Waiting to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, is also of the same DeWolf descent.

Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold's great great granddaughter Eleanor Lorillard, daughter of Lorillard Spencer and of her great granddaughter Sarah Griswold, married Prince Virginio Cenci of Vicovaro, etc., Chamberlain to the reigning King of Italy. Princess Cenci is now one of the Ladies of Honor to the Italian Queen.

It may be noted as somewhat remarkable that, though not in the blood of Governor and Mrs. Griswold, yet in their immediate family-connection there had been another group of Judges. Governor Matthew Griswold's uncle Rev. George Griswold had married Hannah Lynde, who was a granddaughter of Judge Simon Lynde, a daughter of Judge Nathaniel Lynde, a sister of Judge Samuel Lynde, a niece of Chief Justice Benjamin

Griswold

Lynde Sen., and first cousin of Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde Jun. Governor Matthew Griswold's brother Thomas married Susannah Lynde, niece of Hannah, who was one generation farther removed.

By a singular coincidence, Sarah Johnson, the wife of John the eldest son of Governor Matthew and Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold, being of Ogden blood, through her paternal grandmother Sarah (Ogden) Johnson, was related to all the high Judges, Governors, Generals, etc., who have made the Ogden name one of the most distinguished in this country.

It is also remarkable that Judge M^cCurdy (II. 31), being of Wolcott, Griswold, Lynde and Ogden descent, could be counted among Judges of Lynde and Ogden, as well as of Wolcott-Griswold, lineage.

The children of Governor Matthew and Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold were :

110-11

1. JOHN⁶ (see below).

112

2. *Matthew*,⁶ born April 17, 1760; graduated at Yale College in 1780; who married, September 4, 1788, Lydia daughter of Deacon Seth Ely of Lyme; and, having settled in Lyme, died there, June 10, 1842, *s. p.* A letter from his father to him while in college, now lying before us, is too characteristic of the times to be left out of this record :

"Dear Son,

"Lyme, Nov. 8th, 1779.

"Thro' Divine Goodness wee are all in usual health—I have herewith Sent You a Thirty Dollar bill to purchase a Ticket in the Continental Lottery in the Third Class: *I suppose they are to be had in New Haven of Deacon Austin; I wish you good Success with it. If they are not to be had in New Haven, you will Enquire and purchase one Elsewhere.*—If there be no Chance to purchase one, lay up your Money, and keep it safe.—I hope you will pursue your Studies with Dilligence and Industry—But above all keep Holy the Sabbath Day, and *pay all Possible Regard to Religion: a vertuous Life is the only Foundation upon which you can Depend to be Comfortable here and Happy in the Coming World*—the Joy of your Friends and a Blessing to the world.

"From your affectionate Father

Matth^w Griswold."

"Matth^w Griswold Jun^r."

Griswold

He learnt the science and practice of law from his father ; became, in time, Chief Judge of the County Court of New London ; and some of the men of later times most eminent in the legal profession studied law under his direction, together with that of his more distinguished brother Roger, including Judge James Gould, afterwards at the head of the famous law-school of Litchfield, Conn., Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite and Judge Hungerford.

He met all his duties with dignity and ability, and passed a serene life, apparently undisturbed by ambition. He and his wife had the kindest of natures, and their hospitable house, built on the site of his grandfather's, was the resort of relatives from far and near, many of whom still remember his stately form, the beauty of his regular features, their calm and sweet expression and the cordial courtesy of his manners.

113 3. *Roger*,⁶ born May 21, 1762 ; graduated at Yale College in 1780, in the same class with his brother Matthew. His inherited nature, the example of his father, the atmosphere with which he was surrounded, and, above all, the inspiration of his high-minded mother's words, united to form his life, and develop the noble and brilliant man that he became. A few words of tradition bring down to us a suggestion of his veneration for his mother. The late Chief Justice Henry Matson Waite said that he had often heard Governor Roger Griswold say that it was the delight of his boyhood to hear his mother and General Parsons talk of the memorable events in which they had taken part, and the eminent persons with whom they had been familiar. No wonder that the son's young heart was stirred with noble impulses, which it became the purpose of his life to fulfill ! He studied law with his father ; and was admitted to the bar of New London in 1783.

On the 27th of October 1788 he married Fanny daughter of Col. Zabdiel Rogers, a prominent Revolutionary patriot and officer, of Norwich, Conn., by his first wife, Elizabeth Tracy, whose ancestry, as is well known, has been carried back, through several English sovereigns, to Egbert the

Griswold

West Saxon King, and, through the First Count of Flanders, to Charlemagne. Governor Griswold's affectionate confidence in his wife, as evidenced by his letters to her, shows her character better than any words of ours could do. She survived him, as his widow, for more than fifty years, fitting for useful and prominent positions her large family of ten children. She lived to the age of ninety-seven years, in her husband's house and in the family of her son Matthew, affectionately ministered to by her children and grandchildren. Her death occurred Dec. 26, 1863. A sketch of her regal ancestry is here inserted (see folded sheet opposite).

In 1794 Governor Griswold was chosen to be a Representative in Congress, which place he filled for the ten following years. In 1801 he was appointed Secretary of War by President Adams, but declined the honor, having previously requested that the nomination might be withdrawn. He was a Judge of the Superior Court from 1807 to 1809; was elected by the Legislature Lieut.-Governor of Connecticut in 1809, and continued to hold that office till 1811, when, by popular vote, he became Chief Magistrate of the State. He died in the chief magistracy, October 25, 1812. In all positions he proved himself a born "master of men." Of his early career as an advocate it is related by an eye-witness that on one occasion, when only twenty-six years old, being called to argue before the Supreme Court an important case "involving many intricate questions," in company with another "gentleman of the first rank in his profession," he did his work so thoroughly well that his associate was constrained to acknowledge "that, after the very able argument of the very ingenious young gentleman who had just sat down, any observations from him could answer no other purpose than to injure his client's cause."¹⁰⁷ A very handsome man, with large flashing black eyes, a commanding figure and majestic mien, as described by one still living who often saw him,¹⁰⁸ he seemed even by outward presence born to rule.

¹⁰⁷ An Eulogium . . . of His Excellency Roger Griswold. . . . By David Daggett. . . . New Haven, 1812, pp. 9-10.

¹⁰⁸ Hon. Charles J. M^cCurdy.

From Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy" (one vol. in two)
i. 129; ii. 1160-64, 1175-78

- 1 EGBERT, the West Sax
m. LADY REDBURGA
- 2 ETHELWULF
m. OSBURGA dau. of
chester 1368 and 1369
- 3 ALFRED THE GREAT
m. ALSWITHA dau.
- 4 EDWARD "THE ELDE"
m. EDGINA dau. of
- 5 EDMUND
m. ELFGIVA ("the
vy Council of Henry vi. 1431
Lord of the Manor of Coughton, co. Warwick
- 6 EDGAR "THE PEACE"
m. ELFREDA dau. of 1450
- 7 ETHELRED II. "THE
m. ELFLEDA dau. of
- 8 PRINCESS GODA (you
m. DREUX COUNT of
as Count of Ver
ho was one of the first to embrace the Reformation
- 9 RUDOLF DE MANTES,
m. GETHE, who he
espeare's "Justice Shallow," desc. from HUGH
ed ALICE dau. of ROBERT II. KING OF FRANCE.
Barbara Lucy was descended from the EMPEROR
OF FLANDERS, she was descended from ALFRED
- 10 HAROLD DE MANTES
m. MATILDA, dau.
- 11 JOHN DE SUDELY
m. GRACE, dau. and
- 12 SIR WILLIAM TRACY,
m. _____
Wethersfield, Conn.; removed to Saybrook, Conn.
- 13 SIR OLIVER TRACY
m. _____
- 14 WILLIAM TRACY of
m. HAWIS DE BOR
- 15 HENRY TRACY of T
m. _____
- 16 REV. HENRY TRACY
m. _____
- 17 SIR WILLIAM TRACY
m. _____
- 18 WILLIAM TRACY of
Sheriff of Glouci

Griswold

West Saxon King, and, through the First Count of Flanders, to Charlemagne. Governor Griswold's affectionate confidence in his wife, as evidenced by his letters to her, shows her character better than any words of ours could do. She survived him, as his widow, for more than fifty years, fitting for useful and prominent positions her large family of ten children. She lived to the age of ninety-seven years, in her husband's house and in the family of her son Matthew, affectionately ministered to by her children and grandchildren. Her death occurred Dec. 26, 1863. A sketch of her regal ancestry is here inserted (see folded sheet opposite).

In 1794 Governor Griswold was chosen to be a Representative in Congress, which place he filled for the ten following years. In 1801 he was appointed Secretary of War by President Adams, but declined the honor, having previously requested that the nomination might be withdrawn. He was a Judge of the Superior Court from 1807 to 1809; was elected by the Legislature Lieut.-Governor of Connecticut in 1809, and continued to hold that office till 1811, when, by popular vote, he became Chief Magistrate of the State. He died in the chief magistracy, October 25, 1812. In all positions he proved himself a born "master of men." Of his early career as an advocate it is related by an eye-witness that on one occasion, when only twenty-six years old, being called to argue before the Supreme Court an important case "involving many intricate questions," in company with another "gentleman of the first rank in his profession," he did his work so thoroughly well that his associate was constrained to acknowledge "that, after the very able argument of the very ingenious young gentleman who had just sat down, any observations from him could answer no other purpose than to injure his client's cause."¹⁰⁷ A very handsome man, with large flashing black eyes, a commanding figure and majestic mien, as described by one still living who often saw him,¹⁰⁸ he seemed even by outward presence born to rule.

¹⁰⁷ An Eulogium . . . of His Excellency Roger Griswold. . . . By David Daggett. . . . New Haven, 1812, pp. 9-10.

¹⁰⁸ Hon. Charles J. M^cCurdy.

Descent of Fanny Rogers

Wife of Gov. Roger Griswold

From Walworth's "Hyde Genealogy" (one vol. in two)
i. 129; ii. 1169-64, 1175-78

- 1 **ECCERT**, the West Saxon King
m. **LADY REIPHAGA**
- 2 **THORWALDE**
m. **OSGODA** dau. of OSGAR an English nobleman (1st w.)
- 3 **OSGODA**, the Great
m. **ATLANTHRA** dau. of EARL ETHELRED MUCHEL
- 4 **LOVED**, "THE ELDER" (2d son)
m. **EDGANA** dau. of EARL SIGELINE (3d w.)
- 5 **THORWALDE**
m. **ELFED** "the Fairies' Gift"
- 6 **ELFED**, "THE PEACEABLE"
m. **PERKINA** dau. of ORDOAR DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE (2d w.)
- 7 **ELFED**, "THE UNREADY"
m. **ELFEDDA** dau. of EARLDORMAN THOROD
- 8 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** son of VEXIN, great grandson of Waleran who succ. Hugh the Great, father of Hugh Capet
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 9 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 10 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 11 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 12 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 13 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 14 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 15 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 16 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 17 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne
- 18 **ELFED**, "THE YOUNGEST DAU."
m. **OSGODA** VEXIN, 956, and is said to have desc. from Charlemagne

- 19 **WILLIAM TRACY** of Toddington (son and h.)
m. _____
- 20 **SIR JOHN TRACY** of Toddington (son and h.), M. P. for Gloucester 1357; Sheriff of Gloucester 1368 and 1369
m. _____
- 21 **SIR JOHN TRACY** of Toddington (eldest son), M. P.; Sheriff of Gloucester 1378
m. _____
- 22 **WILLIAM TRACY** of Toddington (son and h.); Sheriff of Gloucester 1395
m. _____
- 23 **WILLIAM TRACY** of Toddington (son and h.); Sheriff of Gloucester 1418; called to Privy Council of Henry vi. 1431
m. **ALICE** widow of **WILLIAM GIFFORD**, and dau. and co-h. of **SIR GUY DE LA SPINE** Lord of the Manor of Coughton, co. Warwick
- 24 **WILLIAM TRACY** of Toddington (eldest son and h.); Sheriff of Gloucester 1443, 1444, 1450
m. **MARGARET** dau. of **SIR JOHN PAUNCEFORT** by **MARGARET BEAUCHAMP** (1st w.)
- 25 **HENRY TRACY** Esq. of Toddington (eldest son and h.)
m. **ALICE** dau. and co-h. of **THOMAS BALDINGTON** Esq. of Alderly
- 26 **SIR WILLIAM TRACY** of Toddington (eldest son and h.); Sheriff of Gloucester 1513; who was one of the first to embrace the Reformation
temp. Henry VIII.
m. **MARGARET** dau. of **SIR THOMAS THROCKMORTON** of Coss Court
- 27 **RICHARD TRACY** of Stanway (second son); Sheriff of Gloucester 1559
m. **BARBARA** dau. of **THOMAS LUCY** of Charleco, co. Warwick, aunt of Shakespeare's "Justice Shallow," desc. from **HUGH DE MOUNTFORT**, great grandson of **BALDWIN** v. **COUNT OF FLANDERS**, who married **ALICE** dau. of **ROBERT II. KING OF FRANCE**. "Through her ancestress **JUDITH**, wife of **BALDWIN** the first **COUNT OF FLANDERS**, **Barbara Lucy** was descended from the **EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE**; and through her ancestress **ALFRITHA**, wife of **BALDWIN II. COUNT OF FLANDERS**, she was descended from **ALFRED THE GREAT** and other **SIXEN KINGS OF ENGLAND**."
- 28 **NATHANIEL TRACY** of Tewksbury (second son)
m. _____
- 29 **LIEUT. THOMAS TRACY**, b. at Tewksbury circ. 1610; came to Salem, Mass., 1636; went to Wethersfield, Conn.; removed to Saybrook, Conn. removed to Norwich, Conn., 1660; d. 1685
m. _____ widow of **EDWARD MASON** (1st w.)
- 30 **CAPT. JOHN TRACY**
m. **MARY** dau. of **JOSHUA WINSLOW**, niece of Gov. Edward Winslow
- 31 **JOHN TRACY**
m. **ELIZABETH LEPPINGWELL**
- 32 **DEA. ISAAC TRACY**
m. **ELIZABETH BUSHNELL**
- 33 **ELIZABETH TRACY**
m. **CAPT. ZADIEL ROGERS**
- 34 **FANNY ROGERS**
m. **GOV. ROGER GRISWOLD**

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

Griswold

The National Hall of Representatives was the chief field of his influence. Here, during part of President Washington's administration, the whole of that of President Adams, and especially during a part of the administration of President Jefferson, when he was in the opposition, he stood forth as the fearless yet always courteous, the uncompromising though cautious, champion of the political principles of the school of Washington. Though commanding, he was never arbitrary. His opinions were always respectfully heeded, even by his opponents, however they might argue against them in frank debate, or seek for vulnerable points at which to assail him secretly, or endeavor to pierce his armor with shafts of raillery, as did John Randolph of Roanoke, his frequent antagonist in the discussion of important questions. Most of the great public questions of his time have either passed out of the minds of the present generation, or assumed new aspects through the onward rush of events—"tempora mutantur, nos et mutamur cum illis"—so that a detailed review of the political life of Roger Griswold, except in an elaborate biography, might be out of place. But justice requires that this family-memorial should recognize his profound loyalty to principle, his supreme and unswerving regard to what he thought to be right, irrespective of considerations of expediency, which caused it to be said of him: "There is no duty he will not be found adequate to, nor any one from which he will shrink,"¹⁰⁹ and which "extorted even from his political adversaries an affection for his worth, a reverence for his pre-eminent talents."¹¹⁰ The secret of his power lay, as has been said, in the "wonderful promptness" of his mind, which "penetrated every subject presented to it," and "saw it clearly and in all its connections. What others gained by study and reflection he attained by intuition. Having no obliquity of intention, he went directly to his object."¹¹¹ No one can read the Journal of Congress during his member-

¹⁰⁹ Letter of Chauncey Goodrich to Oliver Wolcott Sen., dated Mar. 26, 1796, in *Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and John Adams*. . . . By George Gibbs. . . . New York, 1846, i. 324.

¹¹⁰ Daggett's *Eulogium*, ut supra, p. 12.

¹¹¹ *Id.*, ibid.

Griswold

ship in the House without noticing how invariably he viewed every subject brought up as it was affected by the fundamental law of the land, the Constitution, and by constitutional interpretations.

As expressive of the trust reposed in him by others of the eminent patriots of his day, a fact not generally known, perhaps, may be here recorded—that some of the leading Federalists who met, after his death, in the famous Hartford Convention, had had their attention turned to him for President in the possible contingency of a separation of the New England States from the rest of the Union. This fact was communicated to us by the late Mr. Frederick H. Wolcott of Astoria, L. I., as he heard it from his father, a brother of Governor Oliver Wolcott, who often spoke of Governor Griswold, says his son, “in terms of affection, and profound respect for his eminent qualities,” though he was not in sympathy with the political opinions of the Old Federalist leaders.

Here it is proper to speak of the personal violence committed on Mr. Griswold by Matthew Lyon in 1798, and Mr. Griswold's resentment of it. We relate the occurrence in the words of a son of a fellow Congressman and political as well as personal friend of Mr. Griswold, the late Josiah Quincy of Massachusetts :

“In 1797 he [Lyon] went to Congress, where he inaugurated, in Jan. 1798, the series of acts of personal insult and violence which have disgraced Congress, from time to time, from that day to this, by spitting in the face of Mr. Griswold of Connecticut, on some occasion of offense he took at him. The House refusing to expel him by a strict party vote, Mr. Griswold took justice into his own hands, and caned him in his seat a few days afterwards, for which singular process he too went scot-free, also by a party vote, neither the Administration nor the Opposition commanding the two-thirds requisite for the expulsion of a member.”¹¹⁵

The motives which actuated Mr. Griswold in the course he took in this affair will be best understood from a private letter to his wife, dated Philadelphia, February 28, 1798, in which he says :

¹¹⁵ Life of Josiah Quincy . . . By his son Edmund Quincy. Boston, 1868, p. 327.

Griswold

"After the decision of the house which retained the wretch in his seat, I found but two courses which (in my opinion) I cou'd possibly take—either to address a letter to the House, and in severe language criminate the conduct of the minority in the House, and resign my seat, or to pursue the course which I have taken—chastise the rascal in his seat, and by that act chastise both him and the party, and in defiance of them all let them know that I knew how to avenge my own wrongs, and that I was not to be driven from my seat by any villainy of theirs. To the first of these measures there were very great objections—I did not feel willing to return into Connecticut, after the insult I had received in so public a manner, without taking satisfaction . . . in addition to which circumstance the idea of being driven from the House by a minority, when a majority were giving me every support in their power, and were prepared to vindicate every step which I should take, seemed to carry along with it a certain meanness of spirit and want of resolution which was wholly inadmissible ; the other course, although attended with difficulties, was in my opinion much to be preferred : it look'd like going forward, conscious of the injury which I had received, and at the same time with a determination to punish it, in defiance of faction, and a resolution to maintain my situation without fearing the efforts of villains to discourage me. The events have completely justified the measure, and, although my enemies may condemn the harshness of the remedy, yet my friends will approve of it : the newspaper squibs which have and will appear on the occasion are of no consequence—they may tell lies as usual, but they cannot take off the beating."

The same views are expressed in a letter to his father, dated March 19, 1798, as follows :

"I have no idea of committing any further violence myself ; the violence which I committed by chastising the Vermonter had become absolutely necessary—I was reduced to the necessity either of leaving Congress with disgrace to myself, and, in addition thereto, to leave a stigma on the State which wou'd be constantly thrown at our Representatives, or to wipe off the stigma by inflicting a public chastisement. I chose the latter, as I believe every man who possess'd any spirit wou'd have done ; and, although I regret the occasion, yet I believe I shall never lament the measure."

This is the inner history of the much talked of "affair" between Roger Griswold and Matthew Lyon.

Griswold

It will be seen that Mr. Griswold's course was not prompted by any spirit of private revenge ; he shrank from the act of personal violence, and only resorted to it in behalf of others, because no other redress could be obtained. In accordance with the spirit of the times, "honor must be maintained." If he had been a Southerner, he would have promptly challenged Lyon to a duel ; being a Northerner, accustomed to self-control, and attaching a high value to human life, he did but stand on the defensive in a manly use of nature's weapons. The power of the old Griswold champion, his ancestor, came over him ; the sense of right and an indignant revolt against the gross injury he had received added strength to his tall, athletic form ; and in the presence of the Congress before which he had been insulted he vindicated his cause, and silenced his opponent.

"As a judge," to quote again the words of another, "that sincerity, that incorruptible integrity, which adorned his life, eminently appeared. His very respectable associates on the judgment-seat, and the suitors and advocates who witnessed his deportment, will testify that all the vehemence and ardour of the advocate were left at the bar, and that candour, patience and deliberation governed his conduct. His discernment and virtue were a protection to the innocent ; the oppressor and the fraudulent, like the wicked, were scattered with his eye."¹¹⁸

During the brief time he occupied the gubernatorial chair, though already suffering from mortal illness, he was unsparing of himself in his devotion to the interests of his native State, amid unusual perplexities arising from national events, as well as from the settlement of delicate questions which they called for, concerning the relations of State to National authority.

He was a dutiful son, an affectionate husband and father. He was of a social nature ; warm in his friendships, gracious of deportment in the general intercourse of society, sympathetic towards all objects of public utility, and a benefactor of the needy.

¹¹⁸ Daggett's Eulogium, ut supra, pp. 13-14.

Crisswold

The following extracts from his speeches are given as specimens of his style of argument and modes of expression in public debate. They are from speeches delivered by him as Member of Congress in 1802 and 1803, on a call for papers relative to the Louisiana Treaty, on a proposed amendment to the Constitution respecting the election of President, and on the constitutional right of Congress to unseat Judges by repealing the law regulating their appointment.

Discussing the first of these subjects, he said :

“I am one of those who do now believe, and always have believed, that the exclusive right of forming treaties resides in the President and Senate; and that, when ratified, it is the duty of every department of the Government to carry them into effect. This treaty, then, if fairly and constitutionally made, is a law of the land, and we are bound to execute it. But it is necessary to know its nature and effects, to carry it into execution. If it is a mere dead letter, there is no necessity for any laws whatever. . . . In my judgment the treaty is uncertain. . . . If we have acquired the country and people, it is certainly proper to pass laws for the preservation of order and tranquillity; but if we have acquired neither, whence the necessity of passing such laws? It would be improper; it would be usurpation. We contend that the treaty does not ascertain these points; gentlemen differ from us in opinion. But I beg them calmly and seriously to attend to its language. By the first article it appears that Spain promised to cede Louisiana to France on certain stipulations. She *promises* to cede. Gentlemen cannot mistake the import of the language; it is a promise, not a cession. Will it be said that France acquired any title by this promise? . . . The terms of the treaty are, ‘Whereas, in pursuance of the treaty [of Ildefonso], and particularly of the third article, the French Republic has an incontestible title,’ &c. Will gentlemen say that this assertion on the part of France gives her a title? It gives her no title. An assertion by France cannot affect Spain. . . .”

And again :

“By this article it is declared: ‘That the inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated into the Union of the United States, and admitted as soon as possible, according to the principles of the Constitution, to the enjoyment of all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens.’ It is, perhaps, somewhat difficult to ascer-

Criswold

tain the precise effect which it was intended to give the words which have been used in this stipulation. It is, however, clear that it was intended to incorporate the inhabitants of the ceded territory into the Union, by the treaty itself, or to pledge the faith of the nation that such an incorporation should take place within a reasonable time. It is proper, therefore, to consider the question with a reference to both constructions.

"It is, in my opinion, scarcely possible for any gentleman on this floor to advance an opinion that the President and Senate may add to the members of the Union by treaty whenever they please. . . . Such a power would be directly repugnant to the original compact between the States, and a violation of the principles on which that compact was formed. It has been already well observed that the union of the States was formed on the principle of a copartnership, and it would be absurd to suppose that the agents of the parties who have been appointed to execute the business of the compact, in behalf of the principals, could admit a new partner without the consent of the parties themselves. And yet, if the first construction is assumed, such must be the case under this Constitution, and the President and Senate may admit, at will, any foreign nation into this copartnership, without the consent of the States. . . .

"The government of the United States was not formed for the purpose of distributing its principles and advantages to foreign nations. It was formed with the sole view of securing those blessings to ourselves and our posterity. It follows from these principles that no power can reside in any public functionary to contract any engagement, or to pursue any measure, which shall change the union of the States. . . . The President, with the advice of the Senate, has undoubtedly the right to form treaties, but in exercising these powers he cannot barter away the Constitution, or the rights of particular States. . . . The government having been formed by a union of States, it is supposable that the fear of an undue or preponderating influence, in certain parts of this Union, must have great weight in the minds of those who might apprehend that such an influence might ultimately injure the interests of the States to which they belonged; and, although they might consent to become parties to the Union, as it was then formed, it is highly probable they would never have consented to such a connection, if a new world was to be thrown into the scale, to weigh down the influence which they might otherwise possess in the national councils. . . ."¹¹⁴

¹¹⁴ Debates and Proceedings in the Congress of the United States. . . . Eighth Congress. . . . 1803-04. Washington, 1852, pp. 404, 461-62.

Criswold

In the debate on the proposed amendment to the Constitution, mainly to the end that only one person should be voted for as President, instead of two, by the Electors of each State—which was adopted, and has been ever since in force—he said :

“ There is another view of this subject which furnishes to my mind a conclusive argument against the proposed amendment. In all governments which have hitherto existed, in which the elective principle has extended to the Executive Magistrate, it has been impossible, for any length of time, to guard against corruption in the elections. The danger is not an imaginary one in this country. The office of President is at this time the great object of ambition, and, as the wealth and population of this country increase, the powers of patronage of the President must necessarily be extended. We cannot expect to escape the fate of other republics. Candidates for the office of President will arise who, under the assumed garb of patriotism and disinterested benevolence, will disguise the most unprincipled ambition. Corruption will be practiced by such candidates whenever it can be done with success.

“ It is therefore an object of the first importance to regulate the election in such a manner as to remove, as far as possible, both the temptation and the means of corruption. If gentlemen will attend to the proposed amendment with reference to this point, they will find that the means and the temptation to corruption must be increased. As the Constitution now stands, the man who aspires to the office of President can at best but run the race on equal terms with some individual of his own party. In order to succeed he must not only obtain for himself and his associate a greater number of votes than his own political opponents, but he must obtain more votes than the associate himself. The chances of success are by those means rendered more remote, and, however desirable the office may be, the temptations to enter the list, or to make individual exertions, are diminished. The means of corruption must generally be found in the offices at the disposal of the President ; and these, it is well known, constitute a fund of great extent ; and, when the election is brought to such a point as to rest with two candidates only, this fund may be used with great success. . . . But so long as your elections remain on this present footing, the means of corruption are diminished, because the aspiring candidate can only promise this corrupt distribution of offices upon eventually succeeding to the Presidency ; and, as his chances of success are diminished by the mode of election, his promises are of less value to the Elector, and of course will be less frequently made and more generally rejected. . . .

Criswold

"But there is one important lesson which the experience of that election [the election of Jefferson by the House of Representatives] has taught the people of the United States—it is this, that it becomes the great and solemn duty of Electors, upon all occasions, to give their votes for two men who shall be best qualified for the office of President. The Electors do not—they cannot—know which of their own candidates will succeed. They are therefore called upon by every sacred principle to select the most eminent of their fellow-citizens. They will be stimulated, on all future occasions, by the experience of the last election, to do, what I trust they have heretofore done—to give their votes for two men in either of whom they are willing to confide the Executive power of the Government. What then can induce us to change the form of our elections? Some gentlemen have said a great deal about the voice of the people, and declared that the people demand the alteration. This is a language too frequently used within these walls. The purposes for which it is used I leave to others to explain; but it must be perfectly understood that the clamors of designing men are too often mistaken for the voice of the people. The people are rarely disposed to seek for changes, whilst they feel and enjoy the blessings of their old establishments. Be this as it may, we have been sent into this House to obey no voice but that of our own consciences and judgments. . . ."¹¹⁵

One sees in all these speeches the qualities of his mind and character. But the most clear, terse, compact, conclusive and exhaustive of all his arguments was, probably, that which he delivered in 1802, on the question whether Congress has the power to remove Judges, during good behavior, by abolishing their offices—a question which arose in the first session under Jefferson's presidency, with reference to appointments made at the very close of the administration of his predecessor. This argument has been considered one of the very ablest ever made in Congress; yet its power so much depends upon its completeness that full justice cannot be done to it by extracting single passages. We venture, however, to quote the following:

"There is another strange position which has been advocated upon this occasion, and which deserves some attention because it has been often repeated. It is that, although you cannot remove the judge from the office, you may remove the office

¹¹⁵ Debates and Proceedings in the Congress, ut supra, pp. 749–52.

Erismold

from the judge. To this extraordinary assertion I answer that the words of the Constitution admit of no such construction. The expression being that the judge shall hold his office during good behaviour, necessarily implies and secures a union of the office and the officer, so long as the officer shall behave well; and a removal of the office from the judge destroys as effectually this union as the removal of the judge from the office could do. . . . If constructions of this kind can be admitted, there is not a crime which was ever perpetrated by man which cannot be justified. Sir, upon this principle, although you may not kill by thrusting a dagger into the breast of your neighbor, yet you may compel your neighbor to kill himself by forcing him upon the dagger; you shall not murder by destroying the life of a man, but you may confine your enemy in prison, and leave him without food to starve and to die. These may be good distinctions in the new system of philosophy, but they can never be admitted in the old school. . . .

"The power given to the courts to pronounce on the constitutionality of laws would be entirely defeated in those times when the exercise of that power becomes most necessary, if the judges are not placed beyond the power of the Legislature. The idea of giving this power to the courts, and at the same time of leaving the courts at the mercy of that department over which the power is to be exercised, is rather too absurd for gentlemen even in these days of extravagance; and gentlemen aware of this have had the confidence to deny that this power resides in the courts. . . .

"Sir, if there is no power to check the usurpations of the Legislature, the inevitable consequence must be that the Congress of the United States becomes truly omnipotent. All power must be concentrated here, before which every department and all State-authorities must fall prostrate. Admit this principle and nothing can resist the attacks of your national laws upon our State-sovereignties. Here is an end of your Federal government. A consolidation of the States is the immediate effect, and in a few short years these sovereignties will not even obtain the name. . . .

"I should now close the observations which I had to submit to the Committee upon this interesting question, had not the gentlemen on the other side of the House thought proper to involve in this debate a discussion of several topics not necessarily connected with the subject . . . and, although I cannot see their application, yet I am not disposed to set up my discernment as the standard of infallibility, and shall therefore now pay due respect to the path which these gentlemen have marked out. . . .

"The gentleman begins his remarks by saying that two parties have existed in this country from the commencement of the present Government: the one what the

Criswold

gentleman has been pleased to denominate a party of energy, and the other a party of responsibility ; the first, disposed to go forward with the affairs of the Government with energy, as they deemed right and expedient, and the other only in submission to the public will. Sir, it can be no news to the members of this Committee that two parties exist in this country, nor can gentlemen be ignorant that two parties did exist in the nation at the adoption of the Constitution ; the one consisting of its friends, and the other composed of its enemies ; nor is it necessary for me to say how the present have grown out of these original parties. It is sufficient for my present purpose to say that the parties alluded to by the gentleman from Virginia are characterized by prominent features, and cannot easily be mistaken. . . . One great feature which has characterized those whom the gentleman has been pleased to denominate the party of energy, has been their strong attachment to the present Constitution ; and a determination not only to leave each department to the exercise of its proper functions, but to support them in it. Their opponents, to say nothing of their attachment to the Constitution, have on the contrary been disposed to bring all the powers of the Government into the House of Representatives, and in that way to strip the other branches of their constitutional authority. . . .

“Again, this party of energy was disposed to establish and support public credit, in which their opponents did not agree. This party of energy was likewise determined to defend their country against the hostile attacks of the enemy, and to support the interests, the safety and honor of the nation ; their opponents, on the contrary, were disposed to prostrate everything that was dear to the will of the enemy. One party was disposed to build up and support, while the others were, and still are, determined to pull down and destroy. . . .

“The public debt has been spoken of, and it has been charged as a crime that these solemn engagements, which were the price of our independence, and for the discharge of which the national faith was pledged, have been provided for by the old Administration. Sir, are we to understand that this crime is to be ultimately atoned for by wiping out the debt with a sponge? . . .

“The Indian war has also been alluded to in very extraordinary language, as an event which was greedily seized to enlarge the field of Executive patronage. Sir, the gentleman cannot intend to insinuate that the Indian war was excited by the Administration ; the causes which produced that war are too publicly known to be forgotten or misunderstood. And has it indeed, at this time, become criminal for the Government to defend the inhabitants of our frontier from the attacks of the savages ?

“The gentleman has likewise told us that the depredations upon our commerce,

Griswold

by the Barbary Powers and by the French cruisers, were made a pretext for commencing a Naval Establishment, and in this way of extending this bugbear of Executive patronage. Sir, this remark gives me no surprise. I know perfectly well that there is a party in this country who are opposed to our commerce and to our navy. I shall long recollect the depredations which were made upon our commerce by the French, and the difficulty with which gentlemen were persuaded to repel those depredations. I cannot forget that, before they would consent to our first measure of defence, the cruisers of France were capturing your ships within the Delaware Bay. It is certainly true that the old Administration was neither the enemy of commerce nor of the navy ; and it is as certainly true that they were equally disposed to defend your citizens against Algerine slavery and the depredations of France. And to merchants and seamen of this country, and the community at large, I am willing to refer the question whether it was proper to surrender our commerce to the enemy, and give up our seamen to slavery, or defend both by an adequate Naval Establishment. . . . ”¹¹⁶

The representatives of some of Governor Griswold's confidential correspondents have been applied to for letters of his which might enrich this record, but time and the indifference of younger generations have rendered the application fruitless. Only one letter of this sort has been found, which is among the family-papers at Blackhall. Nor have many important letters addressed to him been handed down in the family.

The one confidential letter of Governor Griswold here referred to was addressed to Judge Elias Perkins of New London, Conn. It is highly worthy of preservation, both for its subject and its tone. As will be seen, it was called forth by the failure of the negotiations of the special envoys to France—Pinckney, Marshall and Gerry—in the time of the French Directory, under Talleyrand as Minister of Foreign Affairs, in 1797-98, respecting depredations on American commerce committed in pursuance of the war then going on between France and Great Britain.¹¹⁷ The letter is as follows :

¹¹⁶ Debates and Proceedings of the Congress. . . . Seventh Congress. . . . 1801-02. Washington, 1851, pp. 779, 783, 791-93.

¹¹⁷ History of the United States of America. By Richard Hildreth, New York, 1855, ii. 95 ff.; and Gibbs's Admin. of Washington and Adams, ut supra, i. 558 ff., and ii. 2 ff.

Erskine

"Philadelphia, June 20th, 1798."

"Dear Sir,

"I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant.

"The impressions which the reading of the dispatches from our Envoys have made on your mind, are such as every man must feel who is alive to the honour and interests of this Country ; the only apology which I can form for the feeble display of spirit, which appears in their note to the minister of foreign relations, arises from the c—d situation into which they were thrown. Without knowing the real temper of this Country, Marshall and Pinckney were connected with a New-Englander who was supposed to represent the feelings and wishes of the New-England States : to disagree with such a man, placed in so important a situation, and representing at best a divided people, appeared like rushing on destruction : if by such a step they should lose the confidence of the Northern States, the Country must have been lost. From this consideration only can I account for their subscribing to expressions which must have put their pride and sentiments on the rack : the thing certainly admits of palliation, but after all I can hardly excuse these Gentlemen, as highly as I respect them, for the manner in which they consented to discuss the question of a Loan. But the business has gone past, and the mission is at an end, and we may rejoice that it has terminated so well. Marshall is here, and a description of what he and Pinckney have suffered. . . .¹¹⁸ is sufficient to render even their faults virtues.

"Your sentiments respecting the want of decision and spirit in this government correspond with my own : if Heaven did not take better care of us than we take of ourselves, we should sink never to rise again.

"The history of the world, in every page, demonstrates that no nation ever gained anything by forbearance or timidity—a bold, decided and manly administration always has and always will be crowned with success ; even war itself, which the feeble-minded so greatly dread, can only be avoided by boldness ; indecision and pusillanimity only invite aggression, and the neck that submits will always decorate the gibbet. These truths have been exemplified in the progress of our disputes with France. Mr. Marshall now declares, what a great many preached two years ago, that, if this government had acted with spirit and decision one year ago, there would have been no difficulty in bringing the late negotiation to a fortunate issue. But what could be expected for a people who were kneeling at the footstool of French

¹¹⁸ The imputations cast upon Gerry, in connection with this celebrated mission, have been fully set aside by a plain statement of facts, with documentary proofs, in the Life of Elbridge Gerry. . . . By James T. Austin. Boston, 1829, ii. 190-295.

Griswold

despotism? Justice has but little to do in the adjustment of disputes between nations, and, so long as America appeared willing to put on the chains of servitude, the Gallic Tyrants were willing to supply them. Wou'd to God that our experience even at this time taught us wisdom; but an unaccountable spirit of timidity and weakness still prevails among a certain class of persons who are strongly attached to the Government; this conduct is gradually undermining the main pillar of our existence—it is sapping the foundation of that confidence on which alone our nation can rest; the truth really is that no one measure has been adopted by the Legislature for the national defence which has not been forced upon it by the pressure of public opinion; and the Government, consisting of all its departments, which ought by its united energy to give a tone to the public mind, and point out the path of honour and Independence, has been driven like chaff before a torrent of public spirit which cou'd not be entirely resisted.

“I hope the return of Mr. Marshall will bring along with it new spirit and energy; and those honest men who have heretofore sought for peace with meekness and humility, will at last learn that it is only to be found in firmness, energy and honour.

“Mr. Marshall declares that, in his opinion, the French have taken their ground in respect to this Country, from which they will not, without a new revolution in Paris, recede—that we are to expect nothing but War or Tribute, that we have our choice of these alternatives; and I trust that the choice has been long since made in the breast of every American.

“I remain, with esteem,

Your friend and very Humble Serv^t

R. Griswold.”

Of letters addressed to Governor Griswold, preserved in the family, the following are all which it seems worth while to use for this memorial:

“New London, January 18th, 1800.”

“Dear Sir,

“I most sincerely concur with you in your sentiments on the death of Gen^l Washington. The citizens of this town joined last week with the garrison in paying funeral honors to the memory of the illustrious decess^d—the proceedings were indeed solemn, and calculated to make a strong impression. May the honorable sensibility excited in this and other places have the effect to allay the envy and malignity naturally arising in narrow minds towards the authors of great and noble actions, and

Criswold

turn the whole attention on the distinguished merit of the mighty Chief! Happy will it be for this Country if his moral and political virtues should be the criterion by which the American character shall be formed.

"The concourse of people upon this mournful occasion, from this and the neighboring towns, was immense; an address was delivered by Gen^l Huntington and an oration by Lyman Law, which do honor to the performers. It must be wisdom in the friends of order to improve the present sensibility of the nation to our political advantage. And may the Hero, like Sampson, slay more of his enemies at his death than in his whole lifetime! Nations as well as individuals are governed by habit; most people are willing to take the general opinion upon trust, if they can be freed from the trouble of investigating its propriety. Hence the importance of establishing right modes of thinking as well as acting. Let the principles of Washington be the rule of faith and practice, and our children be taught that his ways were pleasantness, and his *paths peace*.

"Your remark that the exertions of the Jacobins, this Election, would be powerful and violent, begins to be verified. We have had a specimen of it here within a few days. Our mechanics received a communication through Holt the Printer from the same body at New Haven. The ostensible object was to form mechanic societies through the State, and to have a general meeting at New Haven, to consult on measures for the benefit of the craft. You will readily see that this is no other than a different name for democratic societies. Few but Demos were invited to the meeting. By accident it became public, and the more respectable mechanics attended and voted the business down. . . .

"We have lately had a flood of political wickedness poured in upon us from Virginia. But I am perfectly confident that Connect^t has too much sense and integrity to become the contemptible tool of democratic cunning.

"I am, Sir, your friend &c.

Elias Perkins."

"New London, Jan^y 28th, 1801."

"Dear Sir,

"Since it has been ascertained that no Federal President has been chosen, there seems to be, so far as my observation has extended, an almost perfect apathy on the subject of politics. The Democrats seem in a state of apprehension at their own success. They dread the idea of responsibility. Not having it in their power to grumble, it has given time for those that *can* reflect, and, having something to loose by a convulsion, to view with alarm the dangers that may arise from the ferment

Grisswold

which they have occasioned. They dare not complain, but are wofully agitated lest Con¹⁶ Burr should supplant their favorite ; but it is replied by the old school that 73, according to the most approved rules of arithmetic, is equal to 73 ; and that, according to republican principles, there is no way of ascertaining what is right and wrong but by the votes of the *sovereign People*.

"The most reflecting part of our State, and, I believe, all that would prefer a federal President to Mr. Jefferson, expect that the federal States will vote for Mr. Burr. I am decidedly of that opinion, and, admitting the Candidates to be equal in point of integrity, I believe that some very good reasons may be offered in favour of Mr. Burr which will not apply to Mr. Jefferson.

"Mr. Burr is from a State which is under a very powerful commercial influence ; his connexion and speculations are subject to the same influence. It is, I believe, an undeniable fact, there is very little Jeffersonian theory and republican fanaticism in either of the leading parties of the State of New York. It is, I believe, wholly a contention for power that has induced certain Chiefs to join the opposition. If Mr. Burr is supported by the federalists, it may be an additional inducement for him to pursue federal measures, and probably unite the powerful State of New York in the New England politics. I can not in conscience express any regret that Mr. Adams is not chosen—it would be an up-hill business to support his administration.

"Whatever course you shall take, it will be presumed that you have acted from the best motive, and a full and adequate investigation of the subject. This will doubtless be the sentiment of Connecticut. We shall be anxious to hear the event ; pray let us know as soon as it is determined. . . .

"I am, dear Sir, your friend and Humble Servant

E. Perkins."

"Philad. 3 Nov. 1801."

"My dear Sir,

" . . . But what have we to say but to lament the downfall of federalism, and the triumph of democracy—a triumph more compleat than its most sanguine partisans dared to hope for. In this State more than $\frac{4}{5}$ th of the lower house, and a great majority of the Senate, are of the Party. Delaware has one of the same stamp for Governor, and Bloomfield reigns in New Jersey. Our City Elections were carried against us by a very small majority, and by a manoeuvre that we hope will not again succeed.

"Do you keep stedfast in the faith, or do you, like the Eastern inhabitants of another region, worship the rising sun ? The line of conduct which the president in

Grissold

his answer to the Merchants of New Haven professes his intention to pursue, and the character which he attaches to the Persons turned and to be turned out,"¹¹⁹ must, I should think, make considerable impression on the Public mind, and the Practice itself will have a most pernicious effect.

"We must wait for the next meeting of Congress, to be made acquainted with the system intended to be pursued; a majority of both houses will support the present Administration, and I cannot suppose that the talents of our federal Gentlemen, however exerted, can stem the torrent; so that none of their schemes will be abandoned from an apprehension of their being rejected. After the next apportionment of the representation, the Eastern States, unless firmly united, must lose their weight in the balance. The great increase of population, altho' a subject of great exultation to many, ought, in my mind, to excite serious apprehensions—a new Interest will soon predominate, and will not that Interest clash with our own in some essential points, and be indifferent to many others which we esteem of the greatest importance?

"You see that, tho' no longer a public servant, yet, like many other private Men, the weight of public affairs still lay heavy on my shoulders, and that, not content with bearing my share of present Evils, I am looking into futurity for an addition to the burthen. . . .

"Sincerely Yours,

Rob. Walsh."

"Norwich, 21 Feb^r 1802."

"My dear Sir,

" . . . I regret extremely to find the Judiciary system destroyed, fearing and believing it done with evident marks of contempt for the Government of our country—this great barrier being removed, there is no restraint to the passions of the now governing characters in Congress; and when publick opinion, or rather the voice of the mob, becomes the law of our country, anarchy and confusion must follow; and I believe the supporters of that sentiment will, at some future day, when too late, mourn in bitterness the hour they promoted it, to the destruction of order. I have my fears that confusion is fast ripening to the state it was in in France, not that I expect a Guillotine, but a separation of the Union, a rising of servants against masters, and Virginia begging aid of the Northern States.

¹¹⁹ Alluding to the removal of Elizur Goodrich from the office of Collector of the Port of New Haven.

Griswold

"By reports of the debates, or rather the rapid passage of every favorite measure of the Virginia Interest, it appears there is no use in our northern federal members remaining there—would it not be as well for you all to return home, and leave them to themselves? I think it probable some might feel the force of Mr. Morris's observation, and want the protecting force of the Judiciary to save them; it is said here that your business in the House of Representatives is finished to your hands before it comes into the house, and without the knowledge of about $\frac{1}{4}$ of its members—if so, *that* one third can only experience a mortification by being present at the passage of the business; if they have fortitude enough to bear it, and to stand ready to defend their own principles, much is due to them. . . .

"I believe it is well known to you that the French spoliations were more severely felt by the commercial interest of this town and vicinity, in proportion to our members and capital, than almost any town or place that is within my knowledge, except Alexandria; a great proportion of our traders have been totally ruined, and others are great sufferers. We are now preparing a memorial to Congress, praying compensation for the claims we had against the French Government, which for some purpose have been bartered by our Government, and left us no other hope but in the justice of the Government. . . . Should justice be refused, I fear ruin will be attached to many, and bye and bye the commercial interest will be less tenacious of their sacred regard to the revenue. . . . We hope for the best, but, if driven to a pointed enmity to the revenue-system, it appears to me they could as effectually ruin it as the Virginia interest have ruined the Judiciary, not by a majority of only one, but by a unanimous vote. I feel a pride in the belief that our Connecticut Members of both Houses know the true interest of their country, and that it has a warm place in their hearts, which principle, united with their desire of justice, will secure them to us as advocates in this cause. . . .

"Y^r friend and serv^t

J. Howland."

"Hon^{ble} Roger Griswold Esq."

"Knoxville, Dec. 26th, 1803."

"Sir,

"The Exertions you have made to stem the torrent of Democratic Delusion, and to support the constitution of our country against the insidious attacks of the Demagogues who now rule, have induced me to address you on a subject which, if my opinions are correct, every Friend to the Constitution is interested in. I allude to the late requisition of the militia of this State by the General Government.

Crisswold

Altho' we can not here obtain the Documents relative to this business, yet I believe no doubt can exist but that they were called on to assist in taking possession of Louisiana. The requisition has subjected a number of the People of this State to great inconvenience in hiring substitutes, and a large proportion of those who have been drafted have been fined for refusing to muster in. I see no Power given to the General Government by the Constitution to require the services of the Militia on such occasions, or to march them out of the United States ; and, believing that the measure was illegal, I was determined not to submit to it, and have been fined 25 Dolls., as have also a number of the Inhabitants of this County ; tho' I do not regard the sum, yet, as I am unwilling to support the present Administration further than my Duty as a citizen requires, I feel an Inclination that this business should be examined into. If you are of opinion, with me, that the requisition was unconstitutional, I hope you will endeavour to procure an investigation. If it has no other Effect, it will contribute to open the Eyes of the People of the Western Country, and discover what reliance can be placed on the hypocritical professions of attachment to the Constitution which the ruling Party are and have been so much in the Habit of making. The signatures of a large proportion of the People can easily be obtained to a remonstrance, if necessary. Trusting you will excuse the Liberty I have taken, I remain, with sentiments of the Highest Esteem and Respect,

"Your Most Ob^t Serv^t

Tho : Emmerson."

"Hartford, 25 July, 1812."

"My dear Sir,

"I left home with an intention of visiting the seaboard, pursuant to an arrangement partially made when I took my leave of you at this place. Not having learned whether the orders you issued to the Major Gen^l on the coast were executed, hearing nothing from you or our friends who accompanied you, and receiving intelligence that a British fleet had come into our waters, I felt it a duty to visit the region in and about *Lyme* at least, for the purpose of ascertaining the condition and the feelings of the good people in that quarter. Just as I was taking my departure, a letter was received from the Secretary of War, in answer to the despatch I forwarded immediately on my return from the session of the council. Copies of both are enclosed. Of the Secretary's letter I shall say nothing—it will speak abundantly for itself. My letter to him followed very closely the reasoning, and indeed the language, of the council. Their result having met your approbation, I did not feel

Griswold

myself at liberty to depart essentially from it. You will perceive, my dear Sir, the evident propriety that the reply to the Secretary should, if possible, proceed from your hand. Aside from this consideration which is in some degree personal, a new question arises out of the *declaration* of the President 'that the United States are in imminent danger of invasion,' and one perhaps which the council did not particularly consider. Altho' there is no difficulty in resisting this renewed requisition, on the ground that our second objection remains in full force, still I see not but the question above mentioned must be met.

"Mr. Dwight has just returned, and informs me you are on your way to Connecticut. I despatch an express, not for the purpose of hastening your journey, which for the sake of your health I beg you not to do, but to learn your wishes as to the course to be pursued. Shall the council be convened? This measure I had resolved to take by the advice of our friends here, and should have issued *letters missive* on Monday, if no intelligence had been received from you.

"Whatever directions you may please to forward shall be scrupulously obeyed. . . .

"I am, my dear Sir, in haste, but most sincerely and affectionately yours,

J. C. Smith."

"His Excellency Governor Griswold."

The foregoing letter from Lieut. Governor John Cotton Smith is a valuable missing link in the correspondence between State-authorities and the General Government, on the subject of Secretary of War Dearborn's requisition for troops of the militia of Connecticut, to be ordered into the service of the United States, on the breaking out of the War of 1812. It does not appear among the letters and other documents, relating to this subject, published by Dwight in his "History of the Hartford Convention." But more important and interesting, in the same connection, is the following draft of a letter written by Governor Griswold, on the 4th of August 1812, to Secretary Dearborn, which, it is believed, has never appeared in print, and was, perhaps, never sent. Being found among the family-papers, it is put on record here as an additional tribute to his memory. The date of the letter is the same as that of the meeting of the

Griswold

General Assembly of Connecticut, fully referred to by Dwight, in which Governor Griswold's conduct in this affair was entirely approved.¹²⁰

"Hartford, Aug. 4th, 1812."

"Sir,

"His Honour Gov. Smith has put into my hands your letter of the 14th of July, and it is with surprise I notice the construction you have put on my letter of the 17th of June. The unusual and exceptionable terms, also, in which your letter is expressed, have not escaped notice; I shall not, however, descend to any comment upon its particular expressions, but perform my duty to the General Gov't in giving the explanation which appears proper.

"When you communicated the request of the President, that any future requisition from General Dearborn for a part of the drafted militia might be complied with, it was uncertain whether such requirement would be made, or, if made, under what circumstances it might take place. Confident, however, that the President would authorize no requisition which was not strictly constitutional, and particularly that the order would not exceed the conditions of the Act of the 10th of April to which you had referred, I felt no hesitation in giving a general assurance that such requisition as the President might make through General Dearborn would be complied with. I then thought, as I do still, that decency and a due respect to the first Magistrate of the Union required that my assurance should be general, and that no expression should be used which carried with it a suspicion that the President might transgress the Constitution in the direction he might give. I also expected that this early and general assurance would be considered as evidence of a disposition which has been uniformly felt in this State to execute every constitutional requisition from the general gov't. In whatever light, however, my expressions may have been viewed, I trust I shall be now understood, when I assure you that I did not intend, or expect to be understood, by the general language of my letter, or any expression it contained, to engage that I would execute any order which I thought, on consideration, to be repugnant to the Constitution, from whatever authority it might emanate. The light in which I have viewed the requisition now made through General Dearborn has been already communicated by Gov. Smith; and it is only proper to add that my opinion of its unconstitutionality remains unchanged, and is happily confirmed by the unanimous opinion of the Council of this State.

"The new light in which you have presented the subject in your letter to Gov.

¹²⁰ History of the Hartford Convention. . . . By Theodore Dwight. . . . New York and Boston, 1833, pp. 237-67.

Criswold

Smith has received every attention, but cannot, in my judgment, change the opinion already formed. The war which has commenced, and the cruising of a hostile fleet on our coast, is not invasion, and the declaration of the President, that there is imminent danger of invasion, is evidently a consequence drawn from the facts now disclosed, and, I am compelled to say, is not, in my opinion, warranted by those facts. If such consequence were admitted to result from a state of war, and from the facts now mentioned, and which always must attend a war with an European power, it would follow that every war of that character would throw the militia into the hands of the National Gov't, and strip the States of the important right reserved to them. But it is proper for me further to observe that I have found difficulty in fixing in my own mind the meaning of the words *imminent danger of invasion*, used by Congress in the Act of the 28th of Feb^y 1805, and now repeated in your letter, as no such expression is contained in that part of the Constitution which authorizes the President to call the militia into service. Presuming, however, that some definite meaning, thought consistent with the Constitution, was at the time annexed to the expression, I have rather inferred that the Legislature must have intended only to include an extreme case, when an enemy had not passed the line of the State, but was evidently advancing in force to invade our country. Such a case would undoubtedly come within the spirit of the Constitution, although it might not be included in its literal expression. But whether the Congress of 1805 was justified in the expression, or not, is unimportant, there being no difficulty in the present case, as none of the facts disclosed permit anything more than slight and remote danger of invasion, which the Constitution could not contemplate, and which might exist even in time of peace.

"Whilst I regret this difference of opinion, upon a question of serious importance, I cannot doubt that the President will perceive that a sense of duty leaves no other course to pursue, and that the general government will speedily provide the troops deemed necessary for the defence of the coast of this State.

"I have the honour to be, &c."

"Cambridge, 3 Sept. 1812.

"Dear Sir,

"It is with great concern that we find your health so much impaired, especially at this perilous crisis. We do hope, however, that your long journey and the mineral waters, with the blessing of Heaven, will restore it. Could your Excellency visit Boston during the autumn, would not the journey be salutary to yourself and to our sickly Commonwealth? I am sure it would give the highest pleasure to our

Griswold

statesmen in Boston, and have no doubt it would be of good political effect. Should you do us this honour, any attentions of mine that might contribute towards the objects of your visit would be at your command; for, while your public services entitle you to such attentions from every citizen, they are peculiarly due to you from one who cherishes a very grateful sense of your early patronage, and who is,

“With great respect and regard,

“Your Excellency’s humble servant

A. Holmes.”

“His Excellency Gov. Griswold.”

Years before this, in the midst of Mr. Griswold’s greatest activity, a disease of the heart had suddenly manifested itself; but, though he was thenceforth hopeless of cure, his activity never ceased. The letter last quoted—written by Rev. Dr. Abiel Holmes, author of “American Annals,” and father of our poet Oliver Wendell Holmes—is only one of many proofs of a really tender solicitude manifested by the public as Mr. Griswold’s health continued to fail. When death had come, a little over a month after the date of this letter, the common admiration and mourning found expression upon his tombstone, in the burial-ground of the family overlooking Blackhall River, in an epitaph by which it is still echoed, and will be transmitted to later generations:

“This monument is erected to the memory of his Excellency Roger Griswold, LL.D., late Governour of this State. He was born at Lyme, May 25th, 1762; and died at Norwich, Oct. 25th, 1812.

“He was the son of his Excellency Matthew Griswold, who had been Chief Justice of the Sup^r Court. His mother was daughter of Roger Wolcott Esq. of Windsor, who was for many years Governour of this State.

“Gov. Griswold graduated at Yale College in 1780, and in 1785 entered upon the profession of law. At the age of 34 he was elected into the Congress of the United States. In 1807 he was appointed a Judge of the Sup^r Court, in 1809 Lieut.-Governour, and in 1811 was elected Governour; upon all these eminent stations he conferred dignity and honour.

“Not less conspicuous by honorable parentage and elevated rank in society than by personal merit, talents and virtue.

Griswold

"He was respected at the University as an elegant and classical scholar ; quick discernment, sound reasoning, legal science and manly eloquence raised him to the first eminence at the bar.

"Distinguished in the National Councils among the illustrious Statesmen of the age. Revered for his inflexible integrity and pre-eminent talents, his political course was highly honorable.

"His friends viewed him with virtuous pride. His native State with honest triumph. His fame and honors were the just rewards of noble actions, and of a life devoted to his Country.

"He was endeared to his family by fidelity and affection, to his neighbours by frankness and benevolence. His memory is embalmed in the hearts of surviving relatives, and of a grateful people.

"When this monument shall have decayed, his name shall be enrolled with honor among the great, the wise and the good."

The children of Governor Roger and Fanny (Rogers) Griswold were :

114 (1.) *Augustus Henry*,⁷ born in 1789; a shipmaster; who married Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Lansdale of Boxhill, co. Sussex, England, and had by her two sons and a daughter. He was a man of brilliant natural parts, inheriting much of his father's genius. His eldest son is

115 *Roger*,⁸ now of Lyme, who married Julia A. daughter of Joshua Wells of East Windsor, Conn., and has two sons and a daughter.

116 (2.) *Charles*,⁷ born in 1791; graduated at Yale College in 1808; a lawyer, but commonly distinguished as Col. Charles Griswold; Deacon of the First Church of Lyme from 1829; and a man active in all religious and other public enterprises. He travelled in England in his early years, at a time when few Americans went abroad, and had much interest in intellectual and scientific pursuits, especially in mineralogy and in the collection of specimens for his cabinet. The present Congregational church at Lyme, built in 1817, indirectly after a design by Sir Christopher Wren in London, is a monument to his taste and public spirit. He married Ellen Elizabeth daughter of Judge Elias Perkins of New London,

Griswold

Conn., by his wife Lucretia Shaw Woodbridge,¹²¹ and had several children. A daughter, *Fanny Rogers*,⁸ married: first, Dr. Shubael F. Bartlett of East Windsor, Conn.; and, secondly, Daniel Bartlett, a brother of her first husband; and is now living at East Windsor: a son of hers is *Charles Griswold*,⁹ Bartlett, now Principal of the very successful Blackhall School for boys at Lyme.

Two of the sons of Col. Charles Griswold are (1.) *James*⁸ Griswold Esq.; graduated at Yale College in 1848; a lawyer of Lyme, and a much trusted legal counsellor; who married his maternal cousin Mary Richards Perkins, a lady of great loveliness of character and person: she died, leaving one daughter, *Ellinor Shaw*,⁹ now the mistress of his house; and (2.) *Charles Henry*,⁸ a farmer of the same place, whose wife, Eva Morley, is a descendant of Rev. Sylvanus Griswold of the fourth generation of our Griswold family in New England (see above); and who has one son.

Another son of Col. Griswold was (3.) *Joseph Perkins*,⁸ born in 1831; graduated at Yale in 1851; who, having studied law and been admitted to the bar in New London County, in 1853, began the practice of law in New London, but, after about a year, removed to the Sandwich Islands. Here he resumed the practice, and was soon after appointed Judge of the City Police Court of Honolulu. This office he held until compelled, by failing health, to resign it in 1859. He then returned home, and died of consumption at his mother's house in Lyme, June 7, 1860. He was fair, had finely cut features, was very refined in person and manner, and reserved in character.

Another son was (4.) *John*,⁸ born April 24, 1837; graduated at Yale College in 1857; a gallant Captain of Volunteers in the late civil war, killed in the battle of Antietam.

We are favored by his brother James with the following beautiful sketch of his brief but noble life:

¹²¹ The Woodbridge Record. . . . By the late Louis Mitchell. . . . Privately printed. New Haven, 1883, p. 108.

Griswold

"After graduation, in 1857, Capt. John Griswold studied civil engineering at home, and was afterwards for some time engaged in surveying public lands of the United States in the far West. In 1860 he sailed from New London to the Sandwich Islands, in the service of Messrs. Williams and Haven; who employed him in making voyages of discovery in the Pacific. On hearing of the beginning of the Civil War, he returned home in September, 1861, by the way of San Francisco, and across the plains by stage. His first impulse was to go into the army as a private, but by advice of friends he saw Governor Buckingham, who at once promised him a commission, telling him to return to Lyme meanwhile, to recruit men for his company. While thus engaged, in December, 1861, he received a sudden telegraphic order to take the Hartford boat that night to join the 11th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers as Captain, and went on board after only four hours' notice. He served with Burnside through the Roanoke Island and Newbern expedition, was several times in action; and was for a time on Gen. Foster's staff as Commissary. When his regiment was ordered to the North, with the prospect of active service, by his own special request he was transferred back to the 11th, and was in the battle of Antietam. There he was mortally wounded by a ball through his body, while fording the river near Antietam bridge at the head of his company. He died near the field the next day, September 17th, 1862. He was little more than twenty-five years of age. His remains were sent North by the express order of Gen. Burnside, and are buried in the family-graveyard on Blackhall River at Lyme.

"At home he was always the life and joy of the family, and abroad he gained very many warm friends, some of whom remember him vividly and lovingly after all these years. He was singularly active, energetic, adventurous and fearless. His handsome face was full of quick intelligence; his form almost perfect, at once powerful and graceful; and his carriage and bearing so erect and poised, yet so easy and light, as to attract attention everywhere. He was a skilled athlete, swimmer, swordsman and draughtsman. From his Pacific wanderings he sent home many charming, spirited sketches of the coral and volcanic islands. For his age his acquirements were extensive. In addition to his classical knowledge he had studied mineralogy and chemistry, and read French and Spanish with ease. He

Griswold

carried a Spanish testament habitually with him, and his last words (indistinctly heard) were in Spanish.

"He was a constant reader, and his memory held a store of classical literature. One of his comrades writes that, once on a dusty march, coming suddenly on a spring of fresh water, he repeated from Horace :

'O fons Bandusiae splendor vitæ—'

"giving the whole ode from memory.

"Among his favorite books were Charles Kingsley's novels, especially 'Amyas Leigh'—the heroic manliness of Kingsley's heroes was all his own.

"The patriotic sentiment was always strong in him. To die for the country and the old flag—*this* seemed to him better than living to grow old. Major Davis tells of walking with him during the Newbern expedition to the grave of the gallant Capt. Lee of the 11th, who had been killed a few days before. They had gathered some wild flowers and dropped them on Lee's grave. 'Poor Lee,' said Davis. 'Not so,' said Griswold, 'I say *happy* Lee, *fortunate* Lee. What life could he or any of us lead better than to *die* for our country! *Fortunate* Lee!'

"The same feeling was supreme when his own death came. General Burnside went to him a short time before the end, as he was lying in a tent. As he knelt down beside him, Capt. Griswold took one of his hands, and said: 'General, do you remember when I asked you at Newbern to transfer me back to my Regiment, that I might again see active service, that I told you I then gave my life to you and to my country? General, you *have* it.' General Burnside, deeply affected said: 'Captain, I thank you for myself and for our country. You have done your country noble service;' and, on the latter asking if he had any request to make, he desired that if convenient when the General went North he would see his mother and tell her he died while fighting for his country. Afterwards, seeing many of his brother-officers standing about in sorrow, all mourning that his death was near, he said with a smile: 'Why, what is the matter? You do not feel sorry for me, do you! I am just as I wished to be—I die for my country.'

"Though there were very many heroic deaths during the war, his last hours left an unusually deep impression on those who were present. Burnside spoke of it with much feeling, years afterwards, when in New London."

Griswold

When news came that he was wounded, the mother and eldest brother, James, set out to join him, taking lint and bandage for his wounds. His mother, refined, cultivated, high-minded, romantic, saw in him the "conquering hero" who would return to maintain the honors of his name and blood; she went out full of hope, seeming to have no thought that he could lay down forever a life so full of gifts and promise. She did not find him living. The sad party came back with only the mournful privilege of burying him with his kindred.

124 (3.) *Matthew*,⁷ born in 1792; who married Phoebe Hubbard daughter of Col. Seth Ely of North Lyme, and settled as a farmer on the ancestral estate of Blackhall, in a house built by his father; where he lived to his eighty-eighth year, dying in 1880; and left his widow with several daughters at home. To these ladies we are chiefly indebted for the loan of family-papers used in this memorial. He occupied the house built by his father, and owned most of his large farm. He was a domestic man, took care of his mother, who lived to extreme old age, devoted himself to his family, who cherish his memory with much respect and affection, and was always ready to give a cordial welcome to the many persons of Griswold descent, near or remote, who came to see the family-seat at Blackhall, and to renew their intercourse with their kindred. His only son, *Matthew*,⁸ is
125 now of Erie, Pa., and has six sons and one daughter, by two marriages.
126 One daughter, *Lydia Maria*,⁸ married John C. Selden of Erie, Pa.; and
127 another, *Fanny Rogers*,⁸ married Horace S. Ely of New York.

128 (4.) *Frances Ann*,⁷ born in 1795; who married her cousin Chief Justice Ebenezer Lane (see below) of Sandusky, Ohio, graduated at Harvard College in 1811, made LL.D. there in 1880, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio, a learned lawyer and scholar; and had a son,
129 *William Griswold*⁸ Lane, the accomplished and amiable Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Fourth Judicial District of Ohio, who was born in 1824, graduated at Yale College in 1843, and died in 1877. William Griswold Lane married his second cousin Elizabeth Diodate (69)

Griswold

Griswold, a descendant of our first Matthew Griswold, on her father's side, through a brother of her husband's grandfather Governor Roger Griswold (see below), and, on her mother's side, through Rev. George Griswold of Giant's Neck (see above). She survives her husband with four children.

(5.) *Roger Wolcott*,⁷ born in 1797; graduated at Yale College in 1818; a lawyer; who married his third cousin *Juliet*⁷ daughter of Thomas (58) Griswold, niece of the New York merchants Nathaniel Lynde and George Griswold above mentioned; settled at Ashtabula, Ohio; had several sons and daughters; and died in 1878.

A daughter of Roger Wolcott Griswold is Mrs. Joseph Badger (*Juliet Elizabeth*)⁸ Hall, now of Chicago, Ill. Her son *Roger Griswold*⁹ Hall married Mary Louise daughter of William A. Patrick of Rutland, Vt., a brother of the mother of Frederick W. Gookin of Chicago.

(6.) *Eliza Woodbridge*,⁷ born in 1799; who married Charles Leicester Boalt of Norwalk, Ohio, a lawyer of high position; had several sons and two daughters; and died in 1878. One of the sons is *John Henry*,⁸ Judge of Common Pleas in Nevada, now a lawyer of distinction in San Francisco, Cal. One of the daughters, *Frances Griswold Lane*,⁸ is the wife of Jay Osborne Moss, a wealthy financier of Sandusky, Ohio.

(7.) *Marian*,⁷ born in 1801; who married Thomas Shaw Perkins, a lawyer, son of Judge Elias Perkins of New London, Conn.; and had eleven children. A daughter, *Cornelia Leonard*,⁸ was the wife of David Hubbard Nevins of New York City, late of Waterford, Conn. A son, *Roger Griswold*,⁸ was a physician of New York, and afterwards lived on a plantation near Camden, S. C., belonging to the family of his wife, a cousin of his on the Perkins side. She survives him, without children, and is now living on an ancestral estate of her own in South Carolina. Another son of Mrs. Perkins is Gen. *Joseph Griswold*⁸ Perkins of Lyme, brevetted General for gallant services in the late civil war, whose wife Louisa Mather Griswold descends from both the Giant's Neck (see above) and Blackhall branches of the family. A third son is Professor *Maurice*⁸

Griswold

Perkins, Professor of Chemistry in Union College, who married Anna daughter of Rev. Dr. Potts of New York. The only surviving daughter is *Lucretia Shaw Woodbridge*,⁸ a lady of unusual acquisitions and varied accomplishments, which she has made useful to others by private teaching.

(8.) *William Frederick*,⁷ born in 1804; a captain in the China trade; who married Sarah daughter of William Noyes of Lyme; had two sons, of whom the one now living is *William Noyes*⁸ of New York, and two daughters; and died in 1851. He improved the leisure of his long voyages for much study and reading, by which he became a man of high culture.

(9.) *Robert Harper*,⁷ born in 1806; a shipmaster; who married Helen daughter of Edward Powers of Guilford, Conn., by whom he had three daughters and one son, the latter not now living. He was a favorite commander of packet-ships of the John Griswold Line, sailing between New York and London, a man of much reading, and, in his prime, of elegant manners and great personal beauty. He died in Lyme in 1882, after years of lingering infirmity and pain. His daughters, with their mother, now conduct a Family-School for young ladies in their father's fine old house in Lyme, devoting themselves more especially to instruction in the elegant branches, in which they are proficient.

(10.) *James*,⁷ who died in infancy.

We now return to follow out the succession of the children of Gov. Matthew and Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold:

4. *Ursula*,⁶ born in 1744; who died an infant.

5. *Hannah*,⁶ born in 1746; who died in childhood.

6. *Marian*,⁶ born April 17, 1750; a very handsome woman; who married: first, September 29, 1769, Charles Church Chandler of Woodstock, Conn., an eminent lawyer, "frequently a member of the State Legislature and elected to the Continental Congress,"¹²² who died in 1787; by whom she had several children. One of her daughters by this first

¹²² Hyde Genealogy, ut supra, ii. 892.

Griswold

150 marriage, *Mary Ann*,⁷ married May 18, 1794, James Lanman of Norwich, Conn., United States Senator and Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut; and had, with many other children:

151 1. *Charles James*,⁸ born in 1795; graduated at Yale College in 1814; who married Marie Jeannie Guie, and had nine children, among whom
152 were: (1.) *Charles*,⁹ born in 1819; of Washington, D. C.; an author;
153 and (2.) *Marianne Chandler*,⁹ born in 1826; who married John
154 De Peyster Douw, and had, beside other children, *Mary Lanman*,¹⁰ now the wife of Morris Patterson Ferris, a son of the late Chancellor Ferris of the New York University.

155 2. *Eliza*,⁸ born in 1800; who married Amos Hallam Hubbard of
Norwich, Conn., and had, beside other children who died young: (1.)
156 *Marianna Lanman*,⁹ now the widow of John F. Slater of Norwich, the
founder of the Slater Fund for education at the South; (2.) *Thomas*
157 *Hallam*,⁹ who married his cousin Sarah Coit daughter of Charles James
158 Lanman; and (3.) *James Lanman*,⁹ who married Charlotte Learned of
159 Norwich, and had *Charles Learned*.¹⁰

160 3. *Harriet*,⁸ born in 1804; who married Jacob Wyckoff Piatt, and
161 had *John Henry* ⁹ (Y. C. 1855), Brevet Major in the late civil war, who married Julia Goddard.

162 4. *Joanna Boylston*,⁸ born in 1808; who was the first wife of the late
Hon. Lafayette Sabin Foster of Norwich, Conn., at one time acting Vice
President of the United States.

163 5. *James Henry*,⁸ born in 1812; the tenth child of his parents; a
lawyer, and for some years a successful writer; author of a history of
Michigan, and of articles in "Hunt's Merchants' Magazine."

164 Marian (Griswold) Chandler married, secondly, Capt. Ebenezer Lane of Northampton, Mass., and had by him one child, Chief Justice *Ebenezer* ⁷ Lane (b. 1793) above mentioned.

After the death of Capt. Lane in 1808, his widow married, thirdly, Justin Ely Esq. of West Springfield, Mass., whom she survived, without

Griswold

children by him ; and she herself died June 17, 1829. An obituary of Mrs. Marian (Griswold) Chandler-Lane-Ely, published at the time of her death, says of her :

"She was a woman of strong and vigorous intellectual powers. The earlier part of her life had been spent at a time when female education was considered (comparatively speaking) as of little or no consequence ; of course, her advantages for mental improvement were not like those enjoyed by young ladies of the present day. Yet, by the judicious instructions of an estimable mother, subsequent reading and an extensive observation of men and things, combined with a very retentive memory, her mind had been stored with such a fund of general information as rendered her not only a very agreeable, but a very useful, companion—one whose society was courted by people of all ages. Remarkably active in her habits, and a great economist of time, she was ever, during the successive years of a protracted life, diligently employed in something to benefit herself or others, regarding it as an imperative duty to consecrate every moment, and every faculty she possessed, to some useful employment. Entitled by birth and family-connections (numbering among her nearest relatives five Governors, and many men of acknowledged talents, occupying the highest offices in the State) to an elevated rank in society, and placed by three successive marriages in a commanding sphere in life, she never cherished any of those contracted feelings of self-importance which too often characterize people of wealth and influence ; but ever held up the idea, and acted upon the principle, that intrinsic personal merit was all that could entitle a person to respect and esteem ; and under the influence of this principle her affable and conciliating manners endeared her to all classes of her fellow-creatures with whom she was in any degree connected. She had lived through a long period of time, and been deeply interested in many eventful scenes, but amid them all had been heard to exclaim 'It is the Lord, let Him do as seemeth Him good.' . . . We trust that she died in the faith of the Gospel. . . ."¹³³

165

7. *Ursula*,⁸ born April 13, 1754 ; who inherited the Wolcott beauty ; married, November 22, 1777, her third cousin, by Hyde descent, Lynde M^cCurdy of Norwich, Conn., son of John M^cCurdy of Lyme (see

¹³³ For farther notices of Mrs. Marian (Griswold) Chandler-Lane-Ely, and of her several husbands, see *The Chandler Family*. . . . collected by George Chandler. . . . Worcester, 1883, pp. 131, 279-82. In this book it is said that, "when first asked to become Mrs. Ely, her grief and surprise were manifested in her reply: 'Oh! I can't think of burying another husband!'"

Griswold

166

MacCurdy); had two sons and one daughter, *Ursula*; ⁷ and died November 27, 1781. The daughter Ursula, a beautiful woman, married Hon. John Allen of Litchfield, Conn., one of the great lawyers of the State, and Member of Congress, and was the mother of Hon. *John William* ⁸ Allen of Cleveland, Ohio, formerly State Senator and Member of Congress; and of *Ursula M^cCurdy* ⁸ Allen now the widow of the late Judge Sherlock James Andrews of Cleveland (see **MacCurdy**).

167

168

JOHN (110-11), the eldest child of Governor Matthew and Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold, was born April 20, 1752; was Deacon of the First Church of Lyme from 1797; married, November 5, 1772, Sarah daughter of Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, by Elizabeth daughter of William Diodate of New Haven, Conn., of the ancient and highly distinguished Diodati family of Lucca in Italy (see **Ogden-Johnson** and **Diodati**). A portrait of him taken in his old age shows a very large man with a fine head, handsome features and the large black eyes of the family. He was offered public offices of distinction, but preferred to remain in private life; and died November 22, 1812. The epitaphs of him and his wife in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme are as follows:

"Deacon John Griswold was born at Lyme the 20th day of April 1752, and died on the 22d day of November 1812. He was the eldest son of the first Governor Griswold, and Brother of the second. As a friend and neighbor he was hospitable and generous, honest and honorable as a man, and in his faith and life exemplary as a Christian. To tell those who knew him the place where he was buried, and to offer his character for imitation to those who knew him not, this stone to his memory is erected."

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Griswold, the amiable consort of Deacon John Griswold, who died Jan^y 4th, 1802, aged 53 years, 10 mos. and 26 days."

"Sleep on dear friend till the last morn shall come,
When Christ shall summon all his children home.
Then may we meet in realms of joy above,
And join in bonds of everlasting love."

Griswold

A funeral-sermon preached on the death of Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Griswold, by Rev. William Lyman of East Haddam, Conn., says: "She was a pattern of humility, gentleness, patience, tenderness and affection."

Their children were :

169

(1.) *Diodate Johnson*,⁷ born December 16, 1773; graduated at Yale College in 1793; who married Sarah Colt of Lyme, Conn.; and died March 17, 1850, *s. p.*

It was natural that Mrs. Griswold should call her eldest son Diodate, and give him every privilege to which his birth and other circumstances entitled him. The traditions and interests of her family were associated with Yale College, of which her father had been a graduate and Fellow.

Diodate Johnson entered Yale in 1789. Not only his name (*Deodatus*) but all his surroundings expressed God's bounty. When he was born, and afterwards for eleven years, his grandfather Griswold was Deputy-Governor and Chief Justice, and the last year of his office as Governor was when Diodate was thirteen years of age. Eight years later, his uncle Roger Griswold became a Member of Congress, and his distinguished career did not end till nineteen years after the nephew had been graduated. His near relatives the Wolcotts were in the midst of their eminent careers. His family on all sides, before him, and his brothers and sisters were staid, sensible and thoroughly correct in all their conduct. Into such a circle was Diodate born—gay, debonair, pleasure-loving, pleasure-seeking—like a bright bubble rising on a deep and solemn sea. From what strain there came that erratic, irresponsible nature which was his destruction, we cannot learn. Perhaps it was some current of his Italian blood which gave him his gay and thoughtless temperament. At the close of the Revolution, owing, perhaps, somewhat to the examples of French officers, there was a low state of public morals in many high places. New Haven was affected by the taint.

His personal attractions were remarkable; old New Haven ladies have described his beauty to the writer, and have spoken of his superb

Griswold

voice for singing, his great talent for acting, mimicry and dancing. An old lady has described his appearance when she danced with him at a Commencement ball: during the ball he appeared in two different costumes, which showed his elegant form to perfection—one a complete suit of black satin, with small-clothes and silk stockings, the other also of satin, but in light, fanciful colors. He had passed middle age when the writer first remembers him, in her childhood. He was then still a man of fine figure, slender, erect, very graceful, elastic and full of movement, with a finely shaped head, handsome features and large brilliant black eyes, but pale and hollow-cheeked; and entertaining, witty, and quick to use his wit to the discomfiture of the relatives who disapproved of him. He was always kind to the writer, and she recalls no unkind or bitter word, or reproach, of himself or others.

In due time he became the owner of his father's house, and the estate belonging with it, at Lyme; and married the lady who was his wife—of the good family of Colts of Lyme, from which sprang the Hartford family. She was educated in Hartford, and Mr. George Griffin of New York, as good a connoisseur of fine women as he was Judge of good law, used to say that, for elegance of person and manners, he had never known a lady who was her superior. But Mr. Griswold's wife did not bring to him her heart; and habits begun in the convivial society of his youth became confirmed in domestic life. She finally left him, with the consent and respect of all his family, and lived to old age in Wilkesbarré, Pa., a life of refined, literary seclusion.

His property gradually fell away from him, and for years he was supported by his brothers. For many of his last years the Hartford Retreat was selected as his boarding-place. After his death Dr. Butler wrote to the writer that, in his late years, there had come over him a great change, which he believed to be a religious one.

What a life to recall in old age! Seventy-seven years of lost opportunities, of failure to do life's work! Yet we hope he was received at last, entering the vineyard at the eleventh hour. We give his history with the

Griswold

more fulness because he was the only one of his race who has left reproach with his memory.

170 (2.) URSULA⁷ (see below).

171 (3.) *Elizabeth*,⁷ born October 15, 1778; who married, March 28, 1802, Jacob Barker Gurley of New London, Conn., graduated at Dartmouth College in 1793, a man of very astute mind and high character; a lawyer, State's Attorney and President of the New London Bank; and died a widow, June 22, 1857, having had ten children, all of whom except one she survived.

172 She bore her great griefs with an almost stoical composure, and to her last days met her friends with a calm and cheerful mien. Her only living descendants are Mrs. *Elizabeth*⁹ (Gurley) Merrow, and her three children, 173 daughter of her daughter *Ellen*⁸ who married her cousin Charles Artemas 174 Gurley; three great granddaughters, children of Mrs. *Ursula Wolcott*⁹ 175 (Noyes) Grosvenor, daughter of her daughter *Sarah Griswold*⁸ who married Joseph Noyes of Lyme, Conn.; and a great grandson, son of 176 Mrs. *Mary Gurley*⁹ (Noyes) Selden.

177 (4.) *Sarah*,⁷ born August 12, 1781; who married, March 4, 1803, John Lyon Gardiner Esq., the seventh proprietor of the Manor of Gardiner's Island, N. Y., by whom she had five children; and died February 10, 1863.

Mrs. Gardiner was a lady of much strength of mind and dignity of character. During a long widowhood she had the management of a large estate, and administered its hospitalities as a true "lady of the manor." At the time of this marriage the original charter of Gardiner's Island, which made it an entirely independent and separate plantation, with no responsibility for laws civil or ecclesiastical, was no longer in force; and the lordship, with right of advowson, and to hold a court leet and a court baron, which had been subsequently created, was extinguished by the establishment of the Republic of the United States.

178 But the property was still entailed on the eldest son. The eldest son of this marriage, *David Johnson*,⁸ was the last who received the property

Griswold

179 by entail. Later, there were of course changes in the tenure. The island
180 has been retained, however, in the family down to the present time, the
181 present proprietor, Col. *John Lyon*,⁹ being the twelfth of this ancient
182 manor. His immediate predecessors were his elder brother *David*,⁹ the
eleventh lord, his father *Samuel Buell*,⁸ the tenth lord, and *John Griswold*,⁸
the ninth, the last two both younger sons of this Griswold marriage. Col.
John Lyon Gardiner married Cora Livingston Jones, and has four children,
183 of whom the eldest bears the name of the first Lord of the Manor, *Lion*.¹⁰

184 One of the children of this marriage was *Sarah Diodate*,⁸ now the
widow of the late David Thompson of New York. Mr. Thompson was
a gentleman well known and respected in New York. He was President
of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company for nearly twenty-
five years. No one of his day was more honored for personal worth,
and high character in every respect. He was the son of Hon. Jonathan
Thompson, whose integrity is also remembered as Collector of Direct
Taxes and Internal Revenue during the war of 1812, Collector of the Port
under Monroe and John Quincy Adams, and President of the Manhattan
Bank. The family of Thompson is descended from Mr. John Thompson
who came to Long Island in 1656, and was soon a large owner of property
there, a man of importance in those times. The family have ever since
been among the large land-owners on Long Island. The estate of Jona-
than Thompson, which he inherited from his father Judge Isaac Thompson,
is known as Sagtikos Patent, and is still owned by the family.

185 *Mary Buell*⁸ Gardiner, a younger daughter of this marriage, was very
refined, lovely and interesting. She died young.

186 One of the children of Sarah Diodate (Gardiner) and David Thompson
is *Sarah Gardiner*,⁹ now the wife of David Lyon Gardiner of New Haven,
Conn., of the same Gardiner ancestry as herself, her mother being his third
cousin. Mr. Gardiner's father was one of that distinguished company,
invited by President Tyler to an excursion on the "Princeton" in 1844,
who were killed by the explosion of a gun on board. His beautiful sister
Julia soon afterwards became the second wife of President Tyler.

Griswold

- 187 (5.) *John*,⁷ born August 14, 1783; an affluent Shipping Merchant of New York, head of the famous old line of London packet-ships which bore his name. He was a tall, finely formed man with a very noble handsome face. He married: first, May 16, 1814, Elizabeth Mary daughter of General Zachariah Huntington of Norwich, Conn.; and, secondly, in 1826, Louisa Wilson of Newark, N. J., an English lady, who survived him; and died August 4, 1856, *s. p.*

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Mary (Huntington) Griswold the following lines were written by Mrs. Sigourney:

"She was as a rose
Gathered in loveliness 'mid perfumed flowers,
And warbling birds of love, yet drooping still
For the pure breath of that celestial clime
Where summer hath no cloud. She with firm hand
Grasped the strong hope of everlasting life,
And then, in trembling yet confiding trust,
Did dare the waves of Death's tempestuous flood."¹⁸⁴

- 188 (6.) *Mary Ann*,⁷ born February 25, 1786; who married, November
6, 1809, Levi H. Clark of Middletown, Conn., a lawyer; and died January
189 31, 1812. Mrs. *Elizabeth Brainerd*,⁸ (Clark) White, widow of Bushnell
White Esq., a lawyer of Cleveland, Ohio ("a very brilliant man and a
magnetic speaker"), and mother of *John Griswold*,⁹ White, is her daughter.

- 190 (7.) *Charles Chandler*,⁷ born November 9, 1787; who married, July
191 10, 1822, his third cousin Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Griswold of the
Giant's Neck branch (see above); by whom he had, with other children,
Elizabeth Diodate (69), who married Judge William Griswold Lane, and
Sarah Johnson (70), who married Lorillard Spencer; and died January 27,
1869, leaving a widow who died, in Lyme, December 19, 1888.

In early life Charles Chandler Griswold was in business in Savannah; but he returned to his family-property at Blackhall, where he removed his father's house, and built a large modern mansion, retaining near it, for his

¹⁸⁴ Hyde Genealogy, ut supra, ii. 88g.

Griswold

own use, the well that had been dug for the first Matthew Griswold. There he spent the rest of his life, being a silent partner of his brother John in New York, in his large shipping-business. By the Will of his brother he received the greater part of his estate.

URSULA (170), second child and eldest daughter of Deacon John and Sarah (Johnson) Griswold, was born December 2, 1775; married, September 10, 1794, her third cousin Richard M^cCurdy (see **MacCurdy**); and died May 25, 1811.

Mrs. M^cCurdy was of a warm and enthusiastic nature, and perhaps the Italian (Diodati) blood in the family-veins most fully expressed itself in her. She was affectionate, overflowing with kind words and deeds, devoted to her husband and children, and above all a devout Christian, leaving behind her, on her death at the early age of thirty-five, many religious writings.

Rev. F. W. Hotchkiss of Saybrook, Conn., said of her, in a funeral-sermon :

"As a daughter, sister, mother and wife she was a worthy descendant of an illustrious line of ancestors, and justly viewed as a woman of exalted spirit. . . ."

- 192 One of their children is Judge *Charles Johnson*⁸ M^cCurdy of Lyme, who, having served his country in various conspicuous and important positions at home, and as representative of the United States in Austria, retired from the bench of the Supreme Court of Connecticut in 1867, on reaching the constitutional limit of age; but still retains (1888) much of the sprightliness and vigor of youthful years, to the delight and profit of all who come into the sunny atmosphere of his society (see **MacCurdy**). His only child,
- 193 *Evelyn*,⁹ is one of the authors of this work. Another child of Richard
- 194 and Ursula (Griswold) M^cCurdy was the late *Robert Henry*⁸ M^cCurdy of New York, a leading Merchant and public-spirited citizen, one of the first and most influential movers in support of the Government in the late war;

Griswold

195 whose eldest son is *Theodore Frelinghuysen*⁹ M^cCurdy of Norwich, Conn.,
 196 and second son, *Richard Aldrich*⁹ M^cCurdy, is President of the Mutual
 Life Insurance Company of New York. Mr. Robert Henry M^cCurdy
 197 had three daughters: the eldest of whom, *Gertrude Mercer*,⁹ is the wife
 of Hon. Gardiner Greene Hubbard of Washington, D. C., and mother of
 198 *Mabel Gardiner*,¹⁰ now Mrs. Alexander Graham Bell; and the two others,
 199 *Sarah Lord*⁹ and *Roberta Wolcott*,⁹ are married, respectively, to Dr. Elias
 200 Joseph Marsh of Paterson, N. J., and Charles Mercer Marsh Esq. of New
 York (see **MacCurdy**). The fifth son of Richard and Ursula (Griswold)
 201 M^cCurdy was *Alexander Lynde*⁸ M^cCurdy, lately deceased, of Santa
 Barbara, California, who left two daughters (see **MacCurdy**). The
 youngest child of the Griswold-M^cCurdy marriage was the late Mrs. *Sarah*
 202 *Ann*⁸ widow of Stephen Johnson Lord of Lyme. She was admired in
 her youth for her great beauty, and in later years for the refinement,
 dignity and symmetry of her character. Two sons, now of Kansas City,
 203 Mo., survive her; and a daughter, *Gertrude M^cCurdy*,⁹ the wife of
 Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin of Lyme, who is himself, also, a Griswold by
 descent, through the eminent lawyer George Griffin of New York, above
 mentioned (see **Lord**).

Here the writers finish their sketch of the history of the descendants
 of the first Matthew Griswold, covering a period of nearly two hundred
 and fifty years. The male descendants have not been very numerous. It
 is the record of a family that has been unusually free from those vicissitudes
 which, in the case of many families, are so apt to be found, in the lapse of
 several generations, to have lowered the social standing of some of their
 members or branches. This family has numbered among its members, by
 blood or marriage, many individuals of distinction; while with only few
 exceptions all have been worthy in character and highly respectable in
 position.



The foregoing monograph is a reprint from "The Magazine of American History. Edited by Mrs. Martha J. Lamb. New York, 1884," xi. pp. 120-55, 218-38, 310-34. But important additions and other changes have been made.



Notes on the Family of De Wolf

Following the suggestions of Dr. James Ratchford De Wolf of Wolfville, Nova Scotia, who has most efficiently coöperated with us in the preparation of this paper, we may begin by saying that "Wolf," with or without prefixes, or its equivalent, is found very extensively used as a surname, in different nations having different languages. Not being taken from any name of place, but suggested by the intimate association of primitive man with other animals, and by fancy's seeing of resemblances in nature between the higher and the lower, we might, indeed, expect the name to be ubiquitous. One distinction of usage, however, must be noticed here—that, while in all Teutonic languages the name is traceable back to a Teutonic original, the Romance languages have equivalent derivatives from the Latin.

"Among the Romans," says Dr. De Wolf, "*Lupus* stood not only for the beast which suckled the mythic founders of the State, but also designated individuals of the human family. In the earliest records of Saxon England we find Wulf, Beowulf, Cuthwulf, Ethelwulf and Eadwulf as names of men of renown. The house of the Guelphs is traced to a German family of Welf or Wolf. The German Wolfensbürgher, i. e. Dweller in Wolf's Fort, and Weissenwolf, i. e. White Wolf, are surnames. The Spanish name Lopez, and the Portuguese Lopes, both have relation to Wolf; at all events, the Lords of Biscany, whose family-name is Lopez, bore wolves on their shield. The Scandinavian form of the same name is Ulph, Ulv.

"But to follow out this attractive research would carry us too far from our subject.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

"Many Europeans of this wide-spread name have been very distinguished men. In 1370, as we learn from 'Genealogien und Wappen von Deutschland,' vol. 3, there was in attendance on King Charles the Fifth of France a Louis de Saint Étienne, who took the name of de Loup, it is said, from his defence of the King when he was attacked by a wolf. In 1517 Frederick Baron de Wolf, grandson of Louis de Loup, was chosen Commissioner on the part of the Prince of the House of Saxe to settle the boundaries of the various principalities with the Imperial Diet. The Emperor Maximilian was so well pleased with the Baron's wisdom and talent that he made him Baron of the Holy Roman Empire. This celebrated statesman left several collections of state-papers, and manuscript histories of his diplomatic and other negotiations, which are now preserved in the muniment-office at Dresden. From him descended many men of note whom we must pass by.

"From Baron de Wolf were also descended the Counts de Wolf and Barons de Wolf of Prussia, through his grandson Frederick, who, in 1658, concluded the negotiations acknowledging the independence of Prussia, was created Count by Frederick the Great, and had the Grand Cross of the Black Eagle conferred upon him. He died in 1670.

"There is, or was, another line, of Barons de Wolf of Belgium, descended from a son of Frederick Baron of the Holy Roman Empire, named Maximilian, who had lands near Ghent conferred upon him by the Emperor Charles the Fifth, and took up his residence in Belgium in 1534. Joseph de Wolf, grandson of Maximilian, went into the service of Charles the Ninth of Sweden, in 1611, and was the founder of the families of Counts and Barons de Wolf of that country. Charles the eldest son of Maximilian joined the seven revolting provinces in throwing off the yoke of Philip the Second of Spain; and in 1714 the great grandson of that Charles went to Holland, and took up his residence at Haarlem. His great great grandson Joseph Baron de Wolf was an Admiral in the Dutch service, and Captain General of the Dutch possessions in the East Indies from 1751 to 1757, and also Commander of the Batavian fleet in those seas.

"All these families carried the wolf in their coats of arms.

"Nor has the family of Wolf been distinguished only on the Continent. A deed of transfer of property made about the year 1066, which I found in an old English book giving the history of the house of Stanley, was signed

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

by William de Wolve as one of the witnesses. Right Hon. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, G.C.M.G. (son of Rev. Dr. Joseph Wolf, a converted Jew), lately a leading Member of the British Parliament, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Turkey, and High Commissioner to Egypt, bears arms similar to those of the German patent. There is also a Sir James Weston Wolff of county Hants, England, who was authorized to assume the arms given with the German patent. Burke's 'General Armory' gives a *De Wolfe* coat of arms, showing a family of that name now existing in England."

Such is the prestige of the family of De Wolf in its European homes. It would be highly gratifying if a relationship could be traced between any European branch of the family and those who have inherited the name, and honored it, in this western hemisphere. This, however, is not as yet possible. All we can do, therefore, is to record what we know of the beginnings of the history of those De Wolfs of America in whom we have a family-interest, to disentangle, so far as we may be able, some questions of descent, and to notice some of the distinguished men of the name in our family—leaving it for others, hereafter, to complete both the genealogy and the biography.

In the early history of this country we have been able to find but three persons of the name of De Wolf, beside our ancestor. One was Abraham, of whom we know only his name and that he was in New Amsterdam in 1661. The earliest found was Abel De Wolf, whose application for a mining-license in the Catskill Mountains was granted by the authorities at Amsterdam 25th April 1659.

"In 1661 Direk De Wolf obtained for seven years the exclusive right of making salt in New Netherland, having secured from Gysbert op Dyck his grant of Coney Island. Owing to the hostility of English settlers in the immediate neighborhood he was obliged to abandon this enterprise, notwithstanding the military aid rendered by Governor Stuy-

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

vesant."¹ Abel De Wolf seems to have been concerned with Dirck in the salt works.

When in 1664 the town and colony fell into the hands of the British, and received the name of New York, the privileges which these Dutch settlers had received from their government were lost. It is supposed that Dirck and Abel De Wolf returned to Holland: for a suit which they brought against the people of Gravesend was carried on by agents. Queries in regard to these De Wolfs, inserted in several of the principal American historical and genealogical magazines, have failed to bring any reply, and it does not appear probable that they left descendants in this country. We have made special search, thinking that these Dutch De Wolfs might be of the family of our Balthasar. No such connection, however, can be found, and the dates seem to contradict any theory that they were even *associated* in this country. For instance, Abel De Wolf received from Amsterdam, April 1659, his license to mine in the Catskill Mountains; while we find Balthasar's name in the Court-records of Hartford in 1656, when he had appeared in Mattabesick, now Middletown. Dirck De Wolf obtained from Amsterdam, in 1661, his right to make salt on Coney Island; and by 1664 his works were broken up. In September 1661 Balthasar's family must have been living in Saybrook, where a child of his was "bewitched to death." In 1664 he was in Wethersfield (perhaps only casually, as his name cannot be found in the Wethersfield records). It seems probable that Saybrook was the residence of the family from 1661, and perhaps Balthasar had already settled there in 1656. He probably always resided in *East* Saybrook, which in 1664-65 was set off as the separate town of Lyme.

I Our first notices of Balthasar¹ De Wolf were found by Charles J. Hoadly Esq., State Librarian, in the previously lost second volume of "The Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut" (from January 1650 to June 1663). The first of these notices is from the record of "A Particular Court in Hartford" March 5th 1656: it gives among "the

¹ Broadhead's History of the State of New York. 2d ed. New York, 1859, p. 694.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

names of those p'sented for smoaking in the street contra to law . . .
Baltazer de Woolfe, p'sented by Will Marcum, constable for Mattabesick."
The second is as follows :

"Hartford Quart. Court Sept^{br} 5 : 61. The Inditement of Nicholas and Margret Jennings : Nicholas Jennings, thou art here indited by the name of Nicholas Jennings of Sea Brook for not haueing the feare of God before thine eyes ; thou hast entertained familiarity wth Sathan the great enemy of God and mankind, and by his help hast done works aboue the course of nature to y^e loss of y^e liues of severall p'sons and in p'ticuler y^e wife of Reynold Marvin wth y^e child of Baalshar de Wolf, wth other sorceries, for w^{ch} according to y^e Law of God and y^e Established lawe of this Comon Wealth thou deservest to die."

This child is spoken of as "bewitched to death."

Balthasar de Wolf is first mentioned by Mr. Savage, in his "Genealogical Dictionary," in 1664, when, as we have said, he was in Wethersfield, Conn. He is first spoken of in Lyme records in 1668 ; at which time he and his three sons, Edward,² Simon² and Stephen,² joined with him as members of the town train-band in a petition. The fact that the sons were members of the train-band shows that they had reached the age of sixteen years. The age of Edward appears by the dates on his tombstone still existing in Lyme. He was therefore in 1668 about twenty-two, and Simon and Stephen from twenty to sixteen, years of age. Balthasar may be supposed to have been at the time about forty-five years old, in full strength, and able to serve in the same military company with his sons. This is the only formal record of the children of Balthasar De Wolf and Alice his wife. From the records of the Lee and Griswold families we learn that Mary² De Wolf (born about 1656), who must have been a daughter of Balthasar, married Thomas Lee, as his second wife, between 1677 and 1680 ; and that after his death she became, in 1705, the second wife of the second Matthew Griswold of Lyme, taking with her to his home her daughter Hannah³ Lee, who married Mr. Griswold's son, afterwards known as Judge John Griswold, and became the mother of Governor Matthew⁴ Griswold.

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

8

8½

But we have recently learned from the Lyme probate-records that Henry Champion (son of Henry Champion the first settler) married Susannah² DeWolf in April 1684, who, from a comparison of dates, could not have been a granddaughter of Balthasar, but must have been his daughter. Susannah had ten children, among whom was Alice,³ the only namesake of her mother whom we find mentioned among her descendants. After his death (in July 1704) his widow married John Huntley. That Balthasar had had another child who was "bewitched to death," by or before 1661, is shown by the records of the witchcraft-trial above referred to. In May 1671 Balthasar was made a Freeman by the Court at Hartford. He is mentioned in the Lyme records for the second time in 1674. In 1677 he was chosen "Committee of the town." His wife Alice is mentioned in a deed from him to his son Simon, March 5, 1687, acknowledged 19th February 1689-90. In 1688 he sold Calves' Island in Connecticut River to Richard Lord. In the same year we find him and his three sons on a roll of tax-payers under Governor Andros's administration, and he was made again "Committee of the town." There is mention made of him in May 1690, in a deed of gift to his son Edward; the last notice found of him is in town-records of 1695.

From the time of their coming to Lyme Balthasar and his sons appear to have taken a respectable, though not prominent, part in the town-affairs, as having a common interest with the other settlers. Mr. Hoadley sent to the writer the autographs of Balthasar DeWolf and his son Edward, written thus:

" Baltasar de wolf "

" Edward de wolfe "

The date is Lyme, May 1678. Both are very well written, especially Balthasar's; the letters are round, firm, even, and show the habit of writing. This, at a time when a large proportion of the English settlers "made their mark," conveyed an evidence of education which it is difficult to comprehend at the present day. The characters are in the style of the

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

handwriting of the best educated English settlers of the period, as is shown by autographs in the Colonial Records of Connecticut 1636-1665; and are unlike the autographs of early Dutch and Huguenot settlers of New York, given in the second volume of O'Callaghan's "History of New Netherland." Neither in the handwriting nor the spelling is there a trace of anything continental. Nor is there any such trace in the baptismal names, which are those found in our English Bible, and in common English usage—Balthasar, Alice, Edward, Simon, Stephen, Mary, and Susannah.

We have made our investigations with more care, and make our statements with more precision and detail, because the name De Wolf, in its form and sound, has given rise to many theories, pointing to a continental origin of our family, though no two branches of the family agree in any one of them: for instance, different branches of the descendants of Balthasar have supposed that he was a Huguenot; that he was Dutch; that he was German; that he was a Jew; one that he was a Pole; and one, giving his family-tradition in more detail, says: "I have always understood that the origin of the De Wolf family was Russian—from Russia into Germany, thence into Normandy, and from Normandy into England with William the Conqueror!" We are ready to accept this tradition so far as to believe that Balthasar's family was well established in England before he came over with other English settlers; though they were with little doubt of more or less remote continental ancestry, as were a great part of the English people.²

Of Balthasar De Wolf and his wife Alice we find but two or three

² The writer inquired of the late Rev. Dr. Charles W. Baird, author of History of the Huguenot Emigration to America, whether Balthasar De Wolf was probably a Huguenot. In his reply, dated Rye, N. Y., May 14, 1885, he says: "Have you not been misled by the prefix *De*, common to both French and Dutch cognomens, and meaning, as you know, 'of' or 'from' in the former language, and, as you may not know, 'the' in Dutch? Thus you will find, in the Dutch nomenclature of old New York, De Grafs, De Hooges, De Milts, De Riemers, and so on. . . . I have a strong impression that the De Wolfs were Dutch, and I see no ground whatever for the surmise that they may have been of Huguenot extraction." Dr. Baird, knowing nothing of the facts concerning Balthasar De Wolf, of course refers only to the *form of the family-name*.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

passing notices other than those detailed above. We do not know where they were buried. Their eldest son, Edward (2), was born about 1646, and was twenty-two years old, as has been said, when a member of the train-band in 1668. He married Rebecca ———, by 1670, and had five sons, of whom all we know will be found in our Pedigree of De Wolf. He is spoken of in the Lyme records as "Edward de Wolf, carpenter," being so designated in deeds of land given by him. That his high standing, integrity and good judgment were well known and relied upon, is proved by the fact that, about 1682, after long delays and difficulties between the people of New London and their carpenters, relative to the building of a church, "John Frink of Stonington and Edward de Wolf of Lyme were called in to view the work, and arbitrate between builders and people."³ It is noted in Lyme records that in May 1686 twenty-two acres of land were laid out by the town to "Edward de Wolf, upon the account what he had engaged to do for the town about the meeting-house." This refers, doubtless, to the second house built for religious worship upon the top of Meeting-house Hills, actually built in 1689. About a year before the time set for building it, liberty was granted to four persons, among whom was Edward De Wolf, to build a saw-mill at Eight-Mile River,⁴ they agreeing to saw the timber for the meeting-house. In 1677 an agreement was made between the town of Lyme and Mr. Thomas Terry, by which liberty was given him by the town to "set up a saw-mill on Mill Brook, upon the place called the Lieutenant River, provided the saw-mill doth not damnify the corn-mill." Balthasar De Wolf was one of the two witnesses. In 1688

³ Caulkins's History of New London, p. 192.

That in the exigencies of life, in a new settlement, the useful trades were sometimes taken up by men of good family, education and superior social station, is shown by the fact that, in 1642, Richard and John Ogden, then of Stamford, Conn., contracted to build a stone church within the fort of New Amsterdam, a famous work for the time. The great political and social prominence of John Ogden, who afterwards founded towns, and governed all the English settlements in New Jersey, under Dutch rule, as Burgomaster, will be seen in our Ogden-Johnson monograph.

⁴ Eight-Mile River is in the north quarter of the town, several miles from the center of the village of Lyme.

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

Thomas Terry assigned this right to Edward DeWolf. In 1701 the town gave "liberty to Edward DeWolf to set up a corn-mill upon Town land somewhere near the saw-mill, *by his house.*" The locality here referred to is supposed to be the site now owned by the family of the late Mr. Oliver Lay in what is now called Laysville, about two and a half miles from the center of the village of Lyme. It will be seen from these records that Edward DeWolf was a millwright, a builder and operator of two saw-mills and a grist-mill, as well as a carpenter, and living near one of the mill-seats; he was probably assisted in his business by his sons. In July 1696 Edward signed a deed of gift to "my son Charles;" and, on the 26th of July 1709, another to "my son Stephen, his wife Elizabeth and my grand-child Gideon." His tombstone in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme is the earliest one which now exists belonging to the DeWolf family. The inscription reads:

"Here lieth the body of Mr. Edward DeWolf who died March y^e 24th, 1712, In y^e 66 year of his age."

His wife Rebecca survived him.

Of Balthasar's second son Simon (3) DeWolf (born about 1648-50) only the records of his marriage and his death remain, except that it is recorded that he had land laid out to him in Lyme in 1687, 1688 and 1689. He married Sarah daughter of John Lay Jun. and ———, and had five sons and two daughters. He died 5th September 1695, aged about forty-seven years.

In regard to Stephen (4) DeWolf (born as early as 1652), third son of Balthasar, there is even less knowledge to be obtained. By his first wife (name unknown) he had a son Edward³ born in 1686; and by his wife Hannah ——— he had four sons and three daughters. In December 1776 he had a lot of twenty-four and a half acres laid out to him "on Lefftenant's River," bounded westerly by lands of Edward DeWolf. He died in 1702, and his Will was proved in 1703.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

A family of the early De Wolfs, probably one of the sons of Balthasar and his descendants, lived near the upper end of "the Street," on the east side. Their well still exists in the lot between the houses of Mr. J. P. Van Bergen and Mr. W. B. Tooker. Other members of the family owned all, or part, of the Meeting-house Hills, and lived on or near them. One of these was a Benjamin, probably the same as "Benjamin DeWolf" who in 1730-31 "acted as Society's clerk," and who "belonged to the committee to make arrangements for building a new Meeting-House in 1737;" who was also selected "to entertain the committee of the General Court to ascertain the place whereon to erect a new Meeting-House." In 1744 Rev. Mr. Parsons registers a vote of the church that the council agreed upon by the church and certain brethren may be entertained at Mr. *Simeon* De Wolf's, "provided he will take the trouble of it." These persons would not have been selected to entertain some of the leading men of the State, members of the General Court and pastors of churches, if they had not been men of good social standing, living in good-sized and well provided houses, in the vicinity of the meeting-house. In 1771 Stephen De Wolf, great grandfather of the present Lyme family, built a house four or five miles east of the village of Lyme, on land which belonged to his wife Theody Anderson; and till recently the homes of the Lyme family have been in that house and another in the same neighborhood.

It is impossible now, and probably always will be, to learn more than the few facts we have given in regard to Balthasar De Wolf and his immediate family. They were not among the large landholders, though the sales and bequests made by Balthasar and his sons and grandsons, of lands which had belonged to him, show that they had a good landed estate; nor, so far as appears from the records, were they conspicuous in the affairs of the town. But there was some condition or quality, either in education, character, family respectability, personal attraction, or other "unknown quantity," which enabled them to marry into some of the best families in Lyme and the neighboring towns. The early settlers of Lyme brought

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

with them English traditions and habits of social life : differences of social grade between the families were accepted from the first, and have been maintained ever since. This is another strong proof that Balthasar was not of any other nationality than their own : with their strong insular prejudices it is difficult to conceive that these families should have so soon received as one with themselves a foreigner and his family.

Lieut. Thomas Lee, who by or before 1680 married Mary daughter of Balthasar De Wolf, was next to the first Matthew Griswold the largest landholder and most leading man in Lyme. As we have already said, she, when left a widow, became the second wife of the second Matthew Griswold, a man of good family and large estate, the principal man of the town. His son, afterwards Judge John Griswold, married her daughter Hannah Lee, who became the mother of Governor Matthew Griswold, and ancestress of all the Blackhall line of Griswolds. The family-names of the wives of Edward and Stephen De Wolf and those of their sons are not recorded, except in one case, in which it is stated that Edward's son Benjamin³ married Susannah Douglass of New London, daughter of one of the most respectable early settlers.

Fuller records of the names in Simon's family are given than of the other two brothers ; which may be accounted for by the fact that his marriage to Sarah Lay daughter of the second John Lay, one of the great landholders of the town, established his branch in easier circumstances than those of the other brothers. His daughter Phœbe³ married Joseph Mather, son of Richard Mather of Lyme, great grandson of the distinguished scholar and gentleman Rev. Richard Mather of England, who settled in Dorchester, Mass. Simon⁴ son of his son Josiah³ married Lucy Calkins daughter of Deacon Hugh Calkins, a Deputy to the General Court and an influential man in New London.

Simon's son Josiah married Anna daughter of Serg. Thomas Waterman, one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Conn., a man of substance, whose wife Miriam Tracy, daughter of Thomas Tracy, a wealthy

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

and prominent original proprietor of Norwich, was of the same high descent which we have given in our Griswold monograph as that of Fanny Rogers wife of Governor Roger Griswold.

- 14 Simon's son Daniel³ married Phoebe daughter of Capt. Reynold Marvin, grandson of Reynold Marvin the first, from England, who belonged to one of the wealthiest of the early leading families in Lyme. He died very soon. His young widow afterwards married Nathaniel Kirtland of Saybrook, son of John Kirtland who was one of the principal early settlers of that town. This second marriage of Daniel's widow led to those of Nathan and Simeon De Wolf of the next generation, afterwards of Nova Scotia, who married two sisters of the Kirtland family.
- 15 John³ De Wolf, second son of Simon, gave his share of "the land from [his] honored grandfather Balthasar and [his] honored father Simon to [his] brother Josiah;" and probably died unmarried.

- Josiah's marriage to Anna Waterman brought still other property to him. His eldest son, known as "Josiah^[4] Jun.," married Martha daughter of William Ely, the social standing of whose emigrant grandfather Richard Ely, who married the widow of Major John Cullick, a sister of Col. Fenwick, and held a high position in the colony, is well known. Josiah's wife seems to have brought with her, as the natural effect of
- 17 her good blood, a higher ambition; her youngest son, Daniel,⁴ was sent to Yale College, and graduated there in 1747; and she may be supposed to have influenced the father of Nathan De Wolf, who was graduated at Yale in 1743, to give his son a college-education.

- Daniel son of Josiah married Azubah Lee, whose father William Lee was a grandson of Lieut. Thomas Lee, the important first settler of Lyme of whom we have spoken. He died very soon after his marriage, leaving
- 18, 19 two little boys, Elias⁵ and Daniel.⁵ He lies buried next to his mother, near the Griswolds, in the Duck River Burying-Ground at Lyme. Their epitaphs are as follows:

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Anna the wife of Mr. Josiah De Wolf, who died Dec. 21st 1752, In the 63^d year of her age."

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

"Here lies the body of Mr. Daniel De Wolf, A.M., died Oct. 10th 1752, In his 26th year."

As the tree is known by its fruit, we are left to draw our chief inferences in regard to the traits of mind and character of Balthasar De Wolf and his children from what we can learn of their descendants. Never rich, the divisions and subdivisions of their lands among successive generations would soon have made them poor. But it does not appear that any of them waited for that fate. Very few graves of the earlier generations can be found, and nearly all their descendants, in all the generations, went away from Lyme. Of all the large families of Balthasar's three sons, and of his many grandsons, only four male members of the family of his name now live in Lyme—Messrs. John Anderson, Roger Williams, George Winthrop and Jeremiah E., De Wolf, prosperous and respectable business-men, and useful in the town. There must have been an early energy and ambition in the family, which carried them away from their birthplace in search of adventures, or to better their fortunes, and made them always ready for ventures by sea or land, in war or peace. In the old times, before business became centralized in the large cities, New London was a thriving shipping-port, and in Lyme vessels were built which went out to many markets, chiefly in the West Indies, and brought back cargoes to its wharves. Probably by these means Charles De Wolf made his "venture" to the island of Guadeloupe, where he finally married, and, prospering, became the founder of the wealthy and distinguished Rhode Island family of De Wolf. Others going out to new regions for war, returned to them afterwards in peace, to make new homes. Among these were the founders of the Nova Scotia branch. Simeon De Wolf having been appointed, in March 1745, "an armourer" in the expedition for the capture of Louisburg, under Maj. Gen. Roger Wolcott, he and others of the family were easily led there again by the special offers of the British Government after the removal of the Acadians from Nova Scotia.⁵ Their

⁵ For a farther account of the Lyme emigration to Nova Scotia see our Introduction.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

descendants have been eminently respectable, and many have held and are holding very high positions in the Canadian Provinces and in England.

There are certain branches of our family of De Wolf, descendants of Balthasar, of which we have more information than of the others. Respecting these we now give some genealogical and biographical notes, furnished by themselves.

The history of the De Wolfs of Nova Scotia has been sketched for us by Dr. James Ratchford De Wolf of Wolfville, N. S.—one of the most prominent members of that family—and by Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton of Boston, Mass. We are happy to incorporate into our record the communications of both.

Dr. De Wolf writes as follows :

“ The first settlers of the township of Horton, in Nova Scotia, came from Connecticut, in 1760, having with commendable caution previously sent a committee to examine and report upon the state of the country whence the hostile Acadians had been expelled. Longfellow has used a poet's license in portraying the inoffensive character of the Acadians, and in describing the hardships and sufferings incident to their transportation. The act of expulsion was doubtless a cruel one, but it was a necessary result of their own conduct, after every means of conciliation had been exhausted. It was an act, too, of the colonial authorities, and not of the British Government.

“ Governor Lawrence's proclamation inviting colonists to occupy the fertile lands thus vacated had been widely circulated, and met an early response.

“ New England colonists of that period had been trained in habits of reflection, forecast, industry and self-reliance, being voluntary exiles seeking the realization of an idea, and neither peasants nor soldiers, but a substantial yeomanry.

“ They were virtually independent—a republic, but by no means a democracy. They chose their governor and all their rulers from among themselves, made their

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

own government, and paid for it; supported their own clergy, defended themselves, and educated themselves.

"The cement of common interests, hopes and duties, compacted the whole people like a rock of conglomerate."*

"By men of this stamp the townships of Horton and Cornwallis were settled more than twenty years before the loyalist emigration to Nova Scotia at the close of the American War.

"A portion of the early settlers, becoming dissatisfied, returned to New England. A succession of bad seasons discouraged the more ardent adventurers, while the inroads of the aborigines terrified others. Jehiel De Wolf had a serious encounter with one of these, and came off victorious.

"Commercial intercourse was kept up with the neighboring States, the trade being chiefly with Eastport and Boston.

"Intermarriages between the new settlers and those to whom they had been affianced before the exodus were not unfrequent. Young men resorted to New England to claim their brides, and brought them to their new home in Acadia, while the daughters of the emigrants were sought in marriage by residents of the Eastern States. Even to the present day this form of reciprocity has not died out.

"The original grant to the inhabitants who settled the township of Horton was issued 19th July 1759, having been first submitted to the delegates from Connecticut for their approval. The time of occupation was however deferred until the following spring, owing to depredations by French and Indians.⁷ By 11th May 1760 forty families had arrived.

"This grant comprised one hundred thousand acres, in two hundred shares, of which one hundred and thirty were allotted as follows: one and a half shares each to thirty heads of families, one share each to sixty, and a half share each to forty-nine settlers. The names of all are stated in the grant.

"On the 29th May 1761 this was cancelled, on application from the inhabitants, and a new grant made out affording clearer legal titles to the individual grantees.

"Among the early settlers of Horton were three of the descendants of Balthasar De Wolf—Simeon, Nathan and Jehiel—who emigrated to

* "Characteristics of New England Colonists of the Eighteenth Century—Parkman."

⁷ "Government-records at Halifax."

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

Grand Pré in 1761, a year later than the original settlers, and doubtless by their invitation.

"Nathan De Wolf, who had been graduated Master of Arts at Yale College in 1743, practiced law and conveyancing. Nearly all the deeds registered in King's County at that period were prepared in his office, as were also the earliest Wills on record.

"Each of the three De Wolfs, Simeon, Nathan and Jehiel, received on the 29th May 1764 a first-class allotment of five hundred acres, consisting of wood-land, farm-lots and dyked land, all of which are clearly designated in the survey of the township. On the 30th September of the same year they received licenses to alienate four hundred and fifty acres each, a privilege not accorded at that time to ordinary settlers.

"Availing themselves of the privilege accorded earlier to them than to any others, they disposed of nine-tenths of their several allotments—retaining, however, the most valuable portion, situated near the Cornwallis River and the Grand Pré, where the picturesque and thriving village of Wolfville, named in their honour, now stands as a proof of their foresight and industry. The census-returns of 1770 show that their farms were then well stocked, and their produce of all kinds abundant.

"Each of these three De Wolfs brought his wife and family to his new home.

"Of their descendants some removed from Horton to other parts of the Province. Benjamin, the eldest son of Simeon, allying himself in marriage with the Otis family (one of the best families in New England), settled in Windsor, formerly known as Fort Edward. He acquired large possessions, and became the founder of the Windsor branch of the family. His brother James removed to Liverpool, Queens Co., where descendants of his remain to this day.

"Of the other families some members removed to Yarmouth and engaged in ship-building; some to Cumberland, where they had extensive landed properties; while others settled in Saint Stephen and in Shepody, New-Brunswick; and others, again, became residents of Maine and New York. More recently the several families had representatives in every quarter of the globe.

"Of those who remained in Nova Scotia several were elected at various times as Members of the Provincial Parliament. Others we find

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

filling the position of Justices of the Peace, Assistant Judges of the County Court, Judges of Probate, High Sheriffs, Coroners, Post-masters, Collectors of Customs and Excise ; and one a Member of the first Executive Council of his native Province. Ten or more of their descendants became medical practitioners, of whom three were graduates of Edinburgh University. The Church has been the chosen profession of some, while others have been members of the Bar. The greater number have been engaged in agricultural or commercial pursuits, or in the various trades and handicrafts. As to the political status of the DeWolfs, they have been Tories from the time any of us can remember.

"The American DeWolfs, whether of New England or Canada, are noted for their habits of enterprise and industry, their love of change and adventure, their freedom from ostentation, their domestic virtues and their numerous progeny ; as also for their healthiness, and the frequent instances of longevity among them.

26, 27 "Of the more prominent of the descendants of Balthasar De Wolf in Nova Scotia were Nathan, Benjamin and Elisha, all natives of Connecticut ; and, of a later date, the Honourable Thomas Andrew Strange De Wolf. Respecting each of these we will now add some genealogical and biographical items of information, as follows :

"NATHAN (24) DE WOLF, born at Saybrook, Conn., in 1720 ; was graduated A.M. at Yale College, New Haven, in 1743 ; and engaged in the practice of law. He had previously 'owned the covenant' (or joined the Congregational Church), 7th June 1741.

"He married, in 1748, Lydia Kirtland, who was born at Saybrook, 28th October 1721, daughter of John Kirtland by his second wife Lydia Belden.

"They removed to Horton in 1761, with their children :

- 28 "1. *Lucilla* ; who married Lebbeus Harris.
- 29 "2. *Edward*, born in 1752.
- 30 "3. *Loran*, born 7th April 1754.
- 31 "4. *Elisha*, born 5th May 1756.
- 32 "5. *Nathan*.

"Nathan De Wolf married, 2^dly, 12th October 1770, Anna Witter (widow) née Prentis.

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

"The children of this marriage were :

"1. *Gurdon*, born 11th September 1771; who died in 1772.

"2. *Sarah*, born 10th October 1773; who married : 1st, Eli Perkins ;
and, 2^{dly}, Joel Farnsworth.

"3. *Jonathan* ; lost at sea.

"Nathan De Wolf, at the time of the census of 1770, was a successful tiller of the soil. His legal practice did not interfere with his agricultural pursuits. He was for many years senior Justice of the Peace for King's County, N. S., having received his commission 13th March 1767. He was Registrar of Probate, and took an active part in all public affairs. He died at Horton, 21st March 1789, aged sixty-nine years.

"His residence was on the east side of the main post-road, opposite to the present (1887) Baptist church, at Wolfville.

"The census-returns of 1770 give a detailed account of his farm-produce and stock, while the records of his native town show that he owned several tracts of land in Connecticut prior to his removal.

"BENJAMIN (26) DE WOLF, son of the emigrant Simeon, was born at Lyme, Conn., 14th October 1744, and baptized there 25th November following. He married, 16th March 1769, Rachel Otis of Scituate, Mass.

"Their children were :

"1. *Sarah Hersey Otis*, born 14th May 1770; who married Major Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Collector of Customs at Windsor, N. S.

"2. *Rachel Hersey*, born 7th January 1772; who died in March following.

"3. *Rachel Otis*, born 1st February 1773; who married, 14th October 1802, Honourable James Fraser.

"4. *John*, born 1st June 1775.

"5. *Susanna Isabella*, born 17th June 1776; who died 25th September 1777.

"6. *Frances Mary*, born 23^d February 1778; who died 17th November 1791.

"7. *Isabella Amelia*, born 2^d October 1779; who married, 1st August 1821, Capt. John McKay, of H. M. 27th Regiment; and died s. p.

"8. *Harriot Sophia*, born 8th September 1781; who married, 17th September 1799, Rev. W. C. King; and died 7th July 1807.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

" Benjamin De Wolf was the founder of the Windsor branch of the De Wolf family. He was one of the most successful men of business of Hants County. He owned extensive tracts of land, nearly seven thousand acres in all. With a single exception he was the highest tax-payer in Windsor.

" He was Member of Parliament from 1785 to 1798, in which latter year he was appointed Justice of the Peace. For many years he was High Sheriff of Hants County. He granted his slaves their freedom, but they preferred to remain in his service. He died 2^d September 1819, aged seventy-five. Mrs. De Wolf died 13th August 1818, aged seventy-eight. She was aunt to Judge William Henry Otis Haliburton of Nova Scotia.

" The children of Hon. James Fraser and Rachel Otis (38) daughter of Hon. Benjamin De Wolf were :

44 " 1. *Sarah Rachel*, born 7th September 1803; who married, 14th October 1824, Hon. Charles Stephen Gore, Commander of H. M. Forces at Halifax; and survived him. Lady Gore died at Hampton Court Palace in 1880. The present Countess of Erroll is her daughter

45 Eliza Amelia.

46 " 2. *James De Wolf*, born 25th February 1805; who married, 1st May 1839, Catharine daughter of Hon. Charles Prescott of Cornwallis, N. S.; and died 26th July 1852.

47 " 3. *Harriet Amelia*, born 7th December 1806; who married, 28th July 1826, Lieut. (afterwards Colonel) Dixon of H. M. 81st Regiment; and died 30th March 1880.

48 " 4. *Amelia Isabella*, born 28th February 1808; who died 13th May 1837.

49 " 5. *Frances Mary*, born 20th October 1809; who died 10th January 1827.

50 " 6. *Benjamin De Wolf*, M.D., born 4th March 1812; who resides at Windsor (1887).

51 " 7. *Catharine*, born 16th July 1813; who married, 16th July 1835, Rev. Thomas George Suther, afterwards Bishop of Aberdeen; and died at Aberdeen, 1st April 1880.

52 " 8. *Mary Hulbert*, born 21st February 1815; who died 27th February 1822.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

"ELISHA (27) DE WOLF, son of the emigrant Nathan, was born at Saybrook, Conn., 5th May 1756. He married, 1st September 1779, Margaret daughter of Captain Thomas Ratchford of Cornwallis.

"Their children were:

53 "1. *Lydia Kirtland*, born 14th July 1780; who died 17th March 1784.

54 "2. *William*, born 5th December 1781.

55 "3. *Olivia*, born 23^d September 1783; who married Capt. Joseph Barss.

56 "4. *Thomas Leonard*, born 19th December 1785.

57 "5. *James Ratchford*, born 14th September 1787.

58 "6. *Sophia Henrietta*, born 13th August 1789; who married Simon Fitch Esq. of Horton.

59 "7. *Nancy*, born 25th July 1791; who died young.

60 "8. *Anne Ratchford*, born 21st December 1792; who married: 1st, Thomas Woodward; and, 2^{dly}, Charles Randall.

61 "9. *Thomas Andrew Strange*, born 19th April 1795.

62 "10. *Margaret Maria*, born 23^d September 1798; who married: 1st, James Calkin; and, 2^{dly}, Joseph Starr.

63 "11. *Elisha*, born 14th March 1801.

64 "12. *Mary Lucilla*, born 13th March 1803.

65 "13. *Desiah*, who died young.

"Elisha De Wolf was High Sheriff of King's County from 1784 to 1789, and was elected to Parliament 26th March 1793, and again 11th February 1819. He was Post-master, Collector of Excise, and Justice of the Peace.

"For many years Mr. De Wolf was assistant Justice of the County Court of King's County. He was a landed proprietor, and in his earlier years was extensively engaged in agricultural and commercial pursuits.

"Judge De Wolf had the honour of entertaining, at his mansion in Wolfville, His Royal Highness Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, father of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

"His residence, which he built in 1779, is still in good preservation, and is now occupied by William O. Haliburton Esq. Here the worthy

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

judge and his estimable lady spent nearly sixty years of their married life, and their unbounded hospitality is well remembered at the present day. He died 30th November 1837. His widow died 25th March 1852, aged ninety years, having never changed her residence from the dwelling to which she went as a bride seventy-three years previously.

“THOMAS ANDREW STRANGE (61) DE WOLF, son of Elisha, and grandson of the emigrant Nathan, was born at Horton, 19th April 1795. He was educated at Amherst, N. S. He married, 30th December 1817, Nancy daughter of Colonel James Ratchford, N. S. M. of Parrsboro’.

“ Their children were :

66 “ 1. *James Ratchford*, born 19th November 1818;” our esteemed
correspondent, to whom we are indebted for this interesting paper.

67 “ 2. *Frederic Augustus*, born 29th August 1820; who died 13th April
1821.

68 “ 3. *Edwin*, born 29th June 1822; who died 26th March 1880.

69 “ 4. *Thomas Ratchford*, born 11th September 1824; who died
5th April 1880.

70 “ 5. *Mary Sophia*, born 25th September 1826; who married W.
Howe Smith of Montreal; and died 16th July 1865.

71 “ 6. *Margaret Maria*, born 7th May 1828; who married Chipman W.
Smith of Shediac, N. B.; and died 25th March 1881.

72 “ 7. *Thomas Andrew Strange*, born 1st July 1830; who died
10th May 1832.

73 “ 8. *Eliza Anne*, born 6th October 1831; who died 27th March 1834.

74 “ 9. *John Clark*, born 10th January 1834; who died 24th August
1868.

75 “ 10. *Nancy Allison*, born 8th June 1836; who died 26th July 1843.

76 “ 11. *Charles Frederic*, born 29th May 1837; who died 8th February
1885.

77 “ 12. *Elisha Ratchford*, born 28th July 1839; who died in April 1840.

78 “ 13. *Caroline Amelia*, born 1st October 1840; who married: 1st,
T. Aubrey Crane; and, 2^d, Rev. Benjamin Hills.

79 “ 14. *William Andrew*, born 21st March 1843; who died 6th June
1869.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

"The Honourable Thomas Andrew Strange De Wolf was a man of sterling integrity, of amiable disposition, and of untiring industry. He was engaged in his early life in mercantile pursuits, but, although actively employed in business, found time to devote his earnest attention to the well-being of all with whom he was associated. He was for nearly sixty years a zealous and consistent member of the Wesleyan body of Christians, among whom he held various positions of trust and responsibility. In 1837 he was induced to accept the position of Representative of his native County in the local Parliament, and while in the Legislature was noted for his unflinching adherence to principle."

"He was appointed, 10th February 1838, a Member of the first Executive Council of Nova Scotia, and was re-appointed when that body was reduced in number.

"He resigned his seat in Council on the introduction, as a government-measure, of a qualification-bill rendering non-residents eligible to seats in Parliament. He opposed the measure strenuously in the Legislature, and public meetings were held in the country-districts, applauding his resolute course of action, and conveying the thanks of the community.

"He was for many years Collector of Excise for Nova Scotia, and had his residence at Halifax. Later in life he retired to his native place, where he spent his declining years in peaceful enjoyment.

"He died at Wolfville, 21st September 1878, in his eighty-third year, universally respected and esteemed.

"JAMES RATCHFORD (66) DE WOLF, son of Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange, married, 17th November 1846, Eleanor Reade daughter of William and Mary Sandifer (née Pate) of Cambridge, England.

"Their children were :

80 "1. *Ellen Maud*, born 25th October 1847; who died 8th January 1859, at Mount Hope, Dartmouth.

81 "2. *George Henry Horsfall*, born 16th December 1849, at Halifax.

82 "3. *Mary Sophia Ratchford*, born 20th July 1851; who married C. Sidney Harrington, Q. C., Barrister, etc., of Halifax.

83 "4. *Walter Louis Etienne*, born 15th June 1855; who died 29th December 1858.

Notes on the Family of Dr Wolf

"James Ratchford De Wolf was born at Wolfville, N. S. and educated at the Horton Institution, afterwards known as Acadia College. After having studied medicine with Dr. E. F. Harding of Windsor, N. S., he proceeded to Edinburgh, at which University he was graduated M.D. in 1841, as also L.M.; and he took the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. He was while there House Surgeon to the Maternity Hospital, Clinical Clerk to Professor Sir Robert Christison, and Member of the Medical Society of Paris, and subsequently first Colonial Member of the Medico-psychological Association of England. After practicing two years at Kentville, N. S., he removed to Brigus, Newfoundland; and, returning thence to Halifax in 1844, he continued the general practice of his profession in that city until he was appointed, in 1857, first Medical Superintendent of the Nova Scotia Hospital for the Insane, a post which he held for more than twenty years.

"He was successively President of the N. S. Philanthropic Society (1849) and of the N. S. Medical Society. Subsequently, 1871 to 1875, he was Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in Dalhousie University, Halifax; resigning with several of the Faculty when the Medical College was separated from the University."

Rev. Mr. Eaton's statements, which are more brief, relate chiefly to his own line of descent, from Jehiel De Wolf, one of the three of the name, as we have seen, who emigrated to Nova Scotia. He says:

"Jehiel (25) De Wolf (born about 1724) married, about 1752, Phœbe daughter of Elisha and Mary (Harding) Cobb of Eastham (now Wellfleet), Mass., a very sweet and attractive woman. They lived in Killingworth, Conn., but in 1761 went to Nova Scotia. He died about 1798; she died about 1800. Their children were:

84 "1. *Phæbe*, born December 12, 1752; who married, in September 1770, Ezekiel Comstock of Horton, N. S.

85 "2. *Jehiel*, born about 1755; who married: 1st, July 15, 1777, Elizabeth Martin; and, 2^d^{ly}, Anna Witter.

86 "3. *Margaret*, born about 1757; who married: 1st, April 14, 1774, Samuel Witter; and, 2^d^{ly}, James Brown.

87 "4. *Oliver*, born about 1759; who married Amy Bishop.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

- 88 "5. *Daniel*, born May 28, 1761; who married, March 26, 1794, Lydia Kirtland Harris.
- 89 "6. *Jerusha*; who married, March 2, 1778, Peter Martin.
- 90 "7. *Eunice*, born in 1766; who married, May 9, 1782, Caleb Forsyth.
- 91 "8. *Lydia*, born in 1768 (my great grandmother).

"Of this family DANIEL (88) was a very prominent man in Nova Scotia. In the assessment-roll of 1791 he is rated as a first-class farmer, and taxed at the highest rate. In 1806 he was elected Representative to the Provincial Assembly from the township of Horton, and again in 1811. He was also Justice of the Peace and Coroner for King's Co. On the 31st May 1810 he and his brother Oliver took out a grant of 1950 acres of crown-land at River Philip.

- 92 "Jehiel's (85) family were well known; and his children connected themselves, in marriage, with the well known families of Ratchford, Chipman, Starr and Denison. Eliza Caroline Harrington, granddaughter of Jehiel and Elizabeth (Martin) De Wolf, married, in Eastport, Me., Samuel B. Wadsworth, uncle of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. One of his daughters, Charlotte, married a Vanderpoel of New York; and another, Hannah, married Jonathan Bartlett of Eastport.

"My great grandmother, Lydia (91), a woman of noble character, married: 1st, in 1794, Samuel Starr, of the prominent family of that name; 2^d^{ly}, September 1, 1808, Cyrus Peck, one of the early emigrants from Lyme to Nova Scotia; and, 3^d^{ly}, June 24, 1820, Moses Stevens. The children of the first marriage were:

- 95 "1. *Maria*, born January 1, 1795.
- 96 "2. *Henry*, born December 15, 1796; who died in 1822, unmarried.
- "Maria Starr married, June 19, 1813, Otho Hamilton, born in Sanford, Maine, and had:
- 97 "1. *Susan Eliza*, born March 10, 1814.
- 98 "2. *Minetta Bath*, born March 15, 1816.
- 99 "3. *Henry Starr*, born August 18, 1818.
- 100 "4. *Margaret Maria*, born February 6, 1821; who married, February 19, 1857, Brenton Haliburton fourth son of Hon. James D. Harris, M. L. C.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

- 101 " 5. *Otho*, born August 2, 1823.
- 102 " 6. *Josephine Collins*, born December 11, 1826; who married: 1st, December 1, 1849, John Rufus Eaton of Kentville, N. S.; and, 2^d^{ly}, August 5, 1863, Rev. D. Stuart Hamilton, D. C. L.
- 103 " 7. *Anna Augusta Willoughby*, born September 11, 1828; who married, February 15, 1849, William Eaton, Commissioner in the Supreme Court, Inspector of Schools, Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, Secretary of the Provincial Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition; and died September 23, 1883.⁸ They had children, as follows:
- 104 " 1. *Arthur Wentworth Hamilton*, born December 10, 1849.
- 105 " 2. *Frank Herbert*, born July 29, 1851; now Professor of Mathematics and Physics in the Provincial Normal School of Truro, N. S.
- 106 " 3. *Anna Morton*, born January 1, 1853; who married, December 6, 1882, George Albert Leighton of Truro, N. S.
- 107 " 4. *Rufus William*, born August 23, 1856.
- 108 " 5. *Harry Havelock*, born January 23, 1858; now Barrister-at-Law in Dighton, Kansas.
- 109 " 6. *Leslie Seymour*, born May 17, 1865.
- 110 " 7. *Emily Maria Hamilton*, born February 14, 1868."

The eldest of these children (104) is our valued correspondent of Boston. He was graduated at the Newton Theological Seminary of Massachusetts in 1876, and at Harvard University in 1880. On the 8th of June 1884 he was admitted to Deacon's orders in the Prot. Episc. Church, by the Bishop of Indiana, having been previously in charge of the church of the Holy Innocents in Indianapolis. He was made Priest, April 22, 1885, by Assistant Bishop Henry C. Potter of New York, to which diocese he belongs.

"Of Nathan's (24) family none have been more prominent than his son Judge Elisha De Wolf; and Dr. James Ratchford De Wolf, for many years Superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane at Dartmouth, N. S. Several of Nathan's descendants are leading merchants in England and

⁸ Genealogical Sketch of the Nova Scotia Eatons. Compiled by Rev. Arthur Wentworth Eaton . . . Halifax, N. S., 1885.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

111 elsewhere. A female descendant, Alice Starr Chipman, is the wife of Hon. Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley, C.B., K.C.M.G., late Minister of Finance, Canada,⁹ and the present Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick.

112 "Nathan De Wolf married Lydia Kirtland, and had Elisha; who married Margaret Ratchford, and had William; who married Amelia Fitch,
113 and had Mary Elizabeth; who married Zachariah Chipman of St. Stephen, N. B., and had Alice Starr Chipman.

"Of Simeon's (23) descendants there have been some prominent persons in the female line. The present Countess of Erroll is the great granddaughter of Benjamin De Wolf of Windsor, N. S., son of Simeon—a daughter of this Benjamin, Rachel Otis (38), having married Hon. James Fraser of Halifax; and Sarah Rachel Fraser, of this marriage, having married General the Hon. Sir Charles Stephen Gore, G.C.B., K.H.; whose daughter Eliza Amelia (45) married the Baron Kilmarnock and Earl of Erroll."¹⁰

For the following notes on the Rhode Island branch of the family of De Wolf we are chiefly indebted to Dr. John James De Wolf of Providence, R. I., son of the late Professor De Wolf of Brown University; Mrs. Robert Shaw Andrews of Bristol, R. I., his half sister; Mr. John De Wolf, their nephew, formerly of Bristol, R. I., now of New York; and Rev. A. W. H. Eaton of Boston. Having received them in a disconnected form, we here use our own words somewhat freely.

114 This branch sprang from Charles De Wolf, said to have been born in 1695, who "went from Lyme, Conn., to the Island of Guadeloupe as a millwright." He married, March 31, 1717, on that island, Margaret Potter, an Englishwoman, who never came to this country, by whom he had:

⁹ A General and Heraldic Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage. . . . By Sir Bernard Burke. . . . London, 1887, p. 1601.

¹⁰ Id., p. 510.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

- | | | | |
|-----|---|---|------------------------------|
| 115 | 1. <i>Simon</i> , born March 8, 1718-19, | } | "who never came to America." |
| 116 | 2. <i>Prudence</i> , born April 26, 1721, | | |
| 117 | 3. <i>Sarah</i> , born September 27, 1724, | | |
| 118 | 4. <i>Mark Anthony</i> , born November 8, 1726; who married, August 25, 1744, at Bristol, R. I., Abigail Potter of Bristol. | | |

"The Abigail Potter who married Mark Anthony De Wolf was of a well known Bristol family. Her husband was brought to Bristol by Col. Simeon Potter, her brother. Mark Anthony De Wolf was educated at a French school on the island, and wrote and spoke both in that language and in English. He was Col. Potter's secretary, and accompanied him on many of his famous buccaneering expeditions, and afterwards commanded ships belonging to him. He at one time lived in Killingly, then went to Swansea, and then to Bristol, where he died. He was well-off previous to the War of the Revolution, but during the bombardment and sacking of the town lost most of his property. His wife is said to have been a woman of noble character. . . . Most of their children"—eight sons and five daughters—"grew to be men and women, and as a rule were distinguished for the elegance of their manners, and great beauty of person. Most of them acquired great wealth, and their descendants in the next generation inherited their personal qualities. . . ."

The children of Capt. Mark Anthony (118) and Abigail (Potter) De Wolf were:

- | | |
|-----|--|
| 119 | 1. <i>Charles</i> , born February 25, 1745; a Sea-captain and Merchant; who married: 1 st , April 28, 1771, Mary daughter of Rev. Barnabas Taylor of Bristol; 2 ^d ^y , Sophia Rogerson; and, 3 ^d ^y , Abigail Greene. |
| 120 | 2. <i>Mark Anthony</i> , born January 9, 1747; who married, August 11, 1768, Elizabeth daughter of Capt. William Martin of Bristol; and was lost at sea in December 1779. |
| 121 | 3. <i>Margaret</i> , born September 9, 1748; who married Royal Dimond. |
| 122 | 4. <i>Abigail</i> , born October 1, 1750; who died in infancy. |
| 123 | 5. <i>Simon</i> , born November 12, 1753; who was lost at sea in December 1779. |
| 124 | 6. <i>Abigail</i> 2 ^d , born July 1, 1755; who married: 1 st , Perley Howe, |

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

grandfather of Bishop Mark Anthony De Wolf Howe, of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania; and, 2^{dly}, Jeremiah Ingraham.

125 7. *Samuel*, born April 17, 1757; who died at sea, October 1, 1778, on board the privateer "Oliver Cromwell."

126 8. *Nancy*, born March 3, 1759.

127 9. *John*, born March 18, 1760; "a Merchant and Ship-owner," who married Susan Reynolds of Wrentham, Mass.; and died in 1841.

"HON. JOHN DE WOLF was for a long time a Member of the Legislature, Judge of Common Pleas and Presidential Elector; and was considered the best farmer in Rhode Island. He was tall, fine-looking, with light hair and blue eyes."

128 10. *Lydia*, born May 29, 1761; who married ——— Atwood.

129 11. *William*, born December 19, 1762; who married Charlotte Finney.

130 12. *James*, born March 18, 1763; "an opulent and enterprising Merchant, and at one time Senator of the United States;" who married Ann (or Nancy) Bowman daughter of Lieut.-Gov. William Bradford of Rhode Island; and died in 1837.

131 13. *Levi*, born April 8, 1766; who married Lydia Smith, half sister of the late Rt. Rev. Bishop Smith of Kentucky.

Of these children William and Levi also became merchants; and all of the sons, "when they reached middle life, retired upon farms, and ended their days as farmers."

Capt. Charles (119) and Mary (Taylor) De Wolf had children "who survived infancy" as follows:

132 1. *Mary*, born May 3, 1772.

133 2. *Martha*, born May 13, 1774; who married Thomas Warren, M.D.

134 3. *Abigail*, born March 6, 1776; who married Hersey Bradford.

135 4. *George*, born December 8, 1778; who married Charlotte Goodwin.

136-37 5. *Charles*; who married Mary Goodwin. 6. *William*. By his second marriage Capt. Charles had, with other children:

138 1. *Lucia Emilia*; who married Dr. Pardon Brownell of Hartford, Conn.

139 2. *Eliza*; who married William Vernon of Newport, R. I.

140 "Henry De Wolf Brownell of Hartford, who had some reputation as a poet, was a grandson of Capt. Charles De Wolf. Of the same family

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

141 are Judge LeBaron Colt, United States District Judge, and Samuel
142 Pomeroy Colt, who was for several years Attorney General of Rhode Island,
great grandsons of Capt. Charles, and grandsons of George, De Wolf."

143 Hon. John (127), son of Capt. Mark Anthony and Abigail (Potter)
De Wolf, was the father of the late Professor John De Wolf, "who devoted
himself to literature and science, and was for many years Professor of
Chemistry in Brown University." Professor De Wolf was twice married :
first, to Elizabeth James, called the "Goddess of Beauty ;" and, secondly,
to Sylvia daughter of Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold. Of our valued
144 correspondents, Dr. John James De Wolf of Providence is a son of the
145 first marriage ; Mrs. Robert Shaw (Eliza Viets) Andrews of Bristol is a
146 daughter of the second marriage ; and Mr. John De Wolf of New York,
147 a son of Algernon Sidney De Wolf, is a grandson of Professor De Wolf
by the second marriage.

"PROFESSOR JOHN DE WOLF," says his son Dr. J. J. De Wolf, "was born in Bristol, R. I., 26th February 1786, and died in the same town 23^d February 1862. He entered Brown University in 1802, but did not graduate. His chemical education was mostly obtained from Dr. Robert Hare of Philadelphia. He was appointed Professor of Chemistry in 1817, and for more than twenty years pursued a course of brilliant success as a lecturer and experimenter. . . . During the later years of his life he resided upon his farm in Bristol, occupied in the pursuits of agriculture. He gave much time to reading and study. He became a distinguished scholar in the English, Latin and Greek classics, and was a proficient in the Hebrew also. His works of history, poetry and belles-lettres he *read* ; those of science he *studied*.

"In the course of his life he was frequently called upon to officiate as orator at public anniversaries and before literary associations. His addresses were always distinguished for their finished rhetoric and their sparkling wit. . . .

"Prof. De Wolf possessed decided poetical talent, and in his earlier years composed many fugitive pieces, which appeared in print from time to time, but few of which have been preserved. Among the latter may be

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

mentioned his paraphrase of the 148th Psalm, which was adopted in the Hymnal of the Episcopal Church, and stands as No. 433.¹¹

"Another early poetical production of Professor De Wolf, written during the war with Great Britain in 1812, has been preserved, and may be found in a volume of naval and patriotic odes published in 1813 . . . a poem or song descriptive of the seizure and sufferings of American seamen who were taken from our vessels by British cruisers, and impressed into the British Navy. It is entitled 'The Youthful Sailor,' and American seamen who were taken prisoners and confined in the famous Dartmoor prison, in England, during the war, informed Professor De Wolf, after their liberation and return home, that they often sung this song during their imprisonment, and thereby excited the ire of the prison-officials, who repeatedly forbade them to use it, but they continued to sing it nevertheless.

"The well known 'Life of Deacon Goodman, wherein is shown the inconvenience of not having a musical ear' was written by Professor De Wolf not many years before his death. It first appeared in a Boston paper, and was extensively copied all over the Union.

"Professor De Wolf was not merely a literary man, but became a highly scientific man, well versed in ethics, mathematics and astronomy, and the various branches of natural philosophy, but more especially in chemistry, his favorite department, to which he devoted the best years of his life. . . ."¹²

Hon. William (129), sixth son of Capt. Mark Anthony, De Wolf, had a son Henry. This Henry married Anna Elizabeth Marston, by whom he had :

1. *William Frederick*, born April 21, 1811.

2. *Anna Elizabeth*, born February 5, 1815; who married Nathaniel Russell Middleton of Charleston, S. C.

¹¹ The first verse reads :

"Angel bands, in strains sweet sounding,
Anthems to the Saviour raise;
Host of heaven, his throne surrounding,
Hymn the great Creator's praise."

¹² For farther particulars respecting this eminent professor, see Rhode Island Hist. Tracts. No. 12. —The Med. School . . . in Brown University. . . . By Charles W. Parsons, M.D. Providence, 1881, pp. 18-24.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

- 151 3. *Fitz-Henry*, born February 28, 1817.
- 152 4. *Alexander Viets Griswold*, born in December 1819.
- 153 5. *Abby*, born April 26, 1822 ; who married Charles Dana Gibson.
- 154 6. *Anna Cecilia* ; who married John Barnard Swett of Boston, Mass.

Of these children, William Frederick was graduated Master of Arts at Brown University in 1831, studied law, and in 1834 was admitted to the Bar, "and became the partner of Mr. Burgess in the practice of his profession." On June 10th, 1835, he was married, in Providence, R. I., to Margaret Padelford daughter of George R. Arnold, a merchant of that city. He was made Bachelor of Laws by Brown University in 1835. In 1836 he began to practice his profession at Alton, Ill. In 1846 he was elected to the Legislature. In 1847 he removed to Chicago, where he filled important offices until 1878. He was "an earnest Whig, and was frequently mentioned as a suitable person for the offices of Lieut.-Governor and Secretary of State." His eldest son, William, fell in the service of his country, in the battle of The Wilderness, in 1862, as Lieut. of the 3^d U. S. Artillery—to whom his commanding officer alluded as the "handsome, gallant boy from Chicago, named De Wolf;" "his coolness and gallantry, in the midst of no ordinary danger," were highly appreciated.

Hon. James (130), son of Capt. Mark Anthony, had by Ann (Bradford) De Wolf five sons and five daughters:

- 156 1. *James*, born October 10, 1790 ; who married Julia Post of New York.
- 157 2. *Mary Ann*, born April 14, 1795 ; who married: 1st, Raymond H. J. Perry, a brother of Commodore Perry; and, 2^dly, Adjutant-General William Hyslop Sumner of Massachusetts.
- 158 3. *Francis LeBaron*, born December 2, 1797 ; who married Ellen Post of New York.
- 159 4. *Mark Anthony*, born September 28, 1799 ; who married Sophia C. D. Chappotin of Providence, R. I.
- 160 5. *William Henry*, born May 15, 1802 ; who married Sarah Ann daughter of Rev. Dr. Rogers of Philadelphia, Pa.
- 161 6. *Harriet*, born May 28, 1804 ; who married, October 11, 1822, Jonathan Prescott Hall of Pomfret, Conn., who afterwards removed to

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

New York and was appointed U. S. District Attorney. He became eminent in his profession, and died at Newport, R. I., s. p.

162 7. *Catharine H.*, born July 16, 1806; who married Joshua Dodge of Salem, Mass.

163 8. *Nancy Bradford*, born July 3, 1808; who married Fitz Henry Homer of Boston, Mass.

164 9. *William Bradford*, born October 30, 1810; who married, October 22, 1834, Mary Russell daughter of Hon. John Soley of Boston, Mass., "one of the most beautiful women ever seen," and was the father of Mrs. General Lloyd Aspinwall of New York; and died January 15, 1862.

165 10. *Josephine Maria*, born September 4, 1812; who married, November 18, 1836, Charles Walley Lovett.

To these notes on the Rhode Island branch of the family we add some extracts from very interesting recent letters of Mr. John De Wolf now of New York.

"The most distinguished member of our branch of the family was my grandfather Prof. John (143) De Wolf, who alone of our connection (on that side) was a man of brilliant education, and a learned scholar, and, when he chose to exert his abilities as an orator, was always sure of a large and interested audience. It is said of him that, so sound were his views and brilliant his addresses, he never failed to carry conviction to his hearers, both on political and scientific subjects. His scientific attainments were considered equal to those of any man of his time, and in chemistry, to which he gave great attention, he was noted for the success of his experiments, never disappointing an audience by failure to show the promised result. At one time he destroyed a large quantity of diamonds, to prove to his class in chemistry that they were composed of carbon. He was fond of reading the Bible in Hebrew and Greek, and condemned all English translations. He was also a close student of the Koran. He was somewhat eccentric in his manners, strong in his feelings, and unsparing in his denunciations of hypocrisy in any form. Utterly indifferent to appearances and this world's goods, he seemed nevertheless to have gained the

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

respect of all who came in contact with him. Over six feet in height, he was called one of the finest-looking of a community celebrated for fine-appearing men. I can, however, only recollect him as an old man, broken by age and trouble, just before he died. Most unfortunately, his literary productions and correspondence with the eminent men of his time have been lost, with the exception of two letters from President Jefferson.

"The Hon. James (130) De Wolf, who was so noted for his success in commerce, and fitting out privateers, was elected United States Senator, but, thinking himself out of place (in which he differed from his constituents), he shortly resigned his seat.

"The members of the family, up to this generation, have always been prominent in local affairs; but, though they almost owned their own town, both in a literal and in a metaphorical sense, they were too much self-contained to be what is generally called distinguished. If you wanted romantic or tragical events, I could fill a volume. The women of the family have always been distinguished for their beauty, the men for gallantry and generosity; and both for hospitality—usually having the means to gratify their tastes. The record is one long tale of romantic adventures in all parts of the world. The voyages to Russia, India, Alaska and Africa, the attack and conquest of French and Spanish American towns by small vessels, the capture of ship after ship, belonging to the English and French, during the old wars, and the return of the little Bristol privateers, literally loaded down with treasures, are all most interesting subjects to me. . . .

167

"CAPT. JOHN DE WOLF, son of Simon (123) and great grandson of Charles and Margaret (Potter) De Wolf, was called 'Nor'west John' from the wonderful voyage he made many years ago to Alaska, in the ship 'Juno,' and thence across the straits, and his still more remarkable journey overland, through Siberia, to St. Petersburg. Being the first American who ever crossed Asia, his little book describing the journey has been in great demand lately, since investigations into the history of Alaska have begun. I think he must have gone over nearly the same ground as the survivors from the 'Jeannette.' He died within fifteen years or so, at the age of ninety-two years. He married a daughter of Major Melville of

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

168

Boston, who was the leader of the party that threw overboard the tea from the British ship in the harbor of Boston, at the commencement of the Revolution. His son John Langsdorf De Wolf died within two years in Boston, leaving no descendants."

- Having read Capt. John De Wolf's narrative of his adventures among the Russian trading-posts of the Northern Pacific, where he spent two winters, and of his very remarkable overland journey across Siberia to St. Petersburg—written more than fifty years after, in his old age¹³—we are able to speak of it for ourselves, and we do so here the more earnestly as the author says, in his Preface, that his "only object in combining the reminiscences and memoranda of [his] first voyage as shipmaster into a connected narrative" was "to leave some slight record of that voyage *in [his] family*. Although I am not," he continues, "one of those who regard everything beyond the smoke of their own chimneys as marvellous, I think my expedition to the Northwest Coast was made a little remarkable from the circumstance that I met at Norfolk Sound his Excellency Baron von Resanoff, to whom I sold my vessel, and then crossed the North Pacific in a little craft of twenty-five tons burthen, and after an overland journey of fifty-five hundred miles returned home by the way of St. Petersburg. This was a voyage and travels more than half a century ago, and I was probably the first American who passed through Siberia. I know that others have claimed to be the first, and have published descriptions of the country; but I had gone over the same route before any of these claimants were born."

This is not the place for even an abstract of the narrative. But no one can read it without regarding the narrator as a typical American youth, when, at the age of about twenty-four years, he took command of the "Juno." His courage united with caution, his spirit of adventure, remind-

¹³ The title is *A Voyage to the North Pacific and a Journey through Siberia more than half a century ago*. By Captain John D'Wolf. Cambridge, 1861. We have used the copy presented to Harvard University in 1861 by the author.

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

ing one of the gallant Spanish and English explorers of the sixteenth century, without rashness, his adaptability to new conditions making the best of everything, his self-possession and self-respect without assumption, his modesty, and his hardihood of nature, softened by a tender sensibility which manifested itself now in a strain of humor and now in tears of affection at the remembrance of his far-away mother—formed a character which his family may be justly proud of; while his experiences by sea and land, from 1804 to 1807, in regions then but little tried, form a tale which later explorers must look back upon with special interest.

The De Wolf descent of the Griswolds is so remote that, beyond collecting all the facts which could be learned of the earliest generations, it was never intended to give a full account of the De Wolf family. But the writer has been for several years in pleasant occasional correspondence with prominent members of the Nova Scotia and Rhode Island branches of the family, and would have expected to give some statements with regard to these, in any notes upon the descendants of Balthasar.

It has been found very difficult to reach other descendants. They are scattered through the United States, and have only been found as some name in print gave an opportunity to write for information. From such chance-sources enough has been learned to make us interested to know more, but we have not time for farther search at present, nor would the scope of this work allow us to give more space to the subject. From the fragmentary statements that have reached us we can add some interesting facts. The general family-characteristics are found to be alike everywhere. The ancestors of all the branches left Lyme with few resources for their future careers except what they carried within themselves, in their own integrity, and the strength of their energetic and adventurous natures. We find them in our wars by sea and land, in later years active in abolition, and in other Christian movements, "ready to every good work." They

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

have followed many trades and avocations, and have been, so far as we can hear, respectable and useful in all their pursuits. In the imperfect records we have received, we hear of two college-professors, several lawyers, and more physicians, all men of active usefulness and good standing in their professions.

A few individuals among these may be here noticed by name :

169 The late HON. DELOS⁷ DE WOLF, a prominent citizen of Oswego, N. Y., was born at Columbia, N. Y., in 1811, and died in 1882. He was a great grandson of Josiah and Martha (Ely) De Wolf, through their son Samuel⁶ and their grandson Jabez.⁶ Samuel De Wolf was for a number of years engaged in trade between Lyme and the West Indies. His son Jabez was born in Lyme, and removed, in 1806, to Herkimer county, N. Y., and later settled at Bridgewater in Oneida county. The education of Delos was acquired at the common schools and the Academy of Bridgewater, and in this town he began business at the age of twenty-two. From 1844 to 1846 he was called to fill various public positions, on the Democratic side of politics. In 1850 he removed to Oswego, where he established the City Bank, of which he was the President from 1865 until his death.

172 DR. T. K. DE WOLF, now of Chester Center, Hampden county, Mass., was born, in 1801, in Berkshire county of Massachusetts. "At 85 years," he wrote in 1886, "my sun is almost down, but I have the consciousness of not having lived in vain. In my professional life I have graduated eleven students, my son last, but not least, of whom I am very proud, as carrying on my name and professional honors when I am in sleep which knows no waking." In a letter of the present year (1887) he says: "Now I am happy to inform you that I have a nice mountain-home, carriages and horses—everything to make my friends comfortable and happy, and if any De Wolf blood is in your veins, no matter how near or remote, my doors will open to you and yours, and thrice welcome. I

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

have given up the practice of my profession entirely, and because I do not need it. I have therefore nothing to hold me from devotion to my friends when they call."

173

Of his son, DR. OSCAR C. DE WOLF, he writes thus: "My oldest son, Oscar C. De Wolf, M.D., now one of the professors in Chicago Medical College, and Health Commissioner in that city, I sent to Paris, two years after his graduation, for instruction in the French schools; and during those years he travelled more or less in Switzerland. He was a surgeon in the Massachusetts service in the war of the rebellion." A copy of a learned paper on the disease called Glycosuria, by Dr. Oscar De Wolf—reprinted from the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal—now lies before us. Another son of Dr. T. K. De Wolf is Homer B. De Wolf, a successful lawyer of Cleveland, Ohio.

174

175

CALVIN DE WOLF ESQ., born, in 1815, in Braintrim, Luzerne (now Wyoming) county, Pa., is "one of the oldest lawyers of continuous practice in Chicago, one of its strong characters, a bond between the early and the present city. He was a pioneer-abolitionist, one of the fathers of the municipal laws, and a popular and respected Justice of the Peace for more than a quarter of a century. . . . re-elected term after term without regard to party-politics.

"Up to his majority he passed his time in working upon his father's farm and in obtaining an education. With the assistance of a private tutor and his father Giles Meigs De Wolf, who was a good English scholar and a superior mathematician, he gained a fair knowledge of Latin, the higher mathematics and surveying. He also taught school in two different places before he was twenty-one years of age." In October 1837 "he arrived in Chicago, poor, friendless and courageous." The next year he "engaged in teaching and studying law, and other occupations, till he was admitted to the Bar in May 1843, and commenced practice. For eleven years he held closely to the duties of his profession, obtained a fair business, and hosts of friends. . . . At the October term of the U. S. Circuit Court for the

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

176

Northern District of Illinois, in 1860, an indictment was found against Mr. De Wolf and four others, for the supposed crime of 'aiding a negro slave called Eliza to escape' from . . . her master in Nebraska; and his bail was fixed at \$2,500. The case was dismissed in 1861. After the expiration of his office as Justice of the Peace, in 1879, Mr. De Wolf resumed the practice of his profession, in which he is still engaged, with his son Wallace L. De Wolf."

In one of his letters he writes of the physical traits of his line of the family as follows: "Of my father's brothers, Amasa, Wyllys, Elisha and Clement were rather short, well built, with light complexion, high cheek-bones, rather broad faces and large heads. . . . I do not possess these peculiarities, though two of my brothers do."

177

DR. JAMES DE WOLF, now of Vail, Crawford county, Iowa, a brother of Calvin De Wolf, was born, in 1819, in Cavendish, Vt. "His boyhood and youth were spent in helping to clear up and cultivate a farm of heavily timbered, hilly and rocky land" in Pennsylvania. But his thirst for knowledge carried him through all difficulties in the way of obtaining an education, until he at length began the practice of medicine on the banks of the Susquehanna, "enduring the hardships and exposures to which doctors in those days were subject, going upon horseback, day or night, through storm and cold, on the rugged roads and stony bridle-paths of that mountainous region," for ten years. After this, "going west," he settled upon the wild prairie in Carroll county, Illinois, "where he threw off his coat and went to work breaking prairie and building up a home;" and "soon became well-known, one of the prominent and reliable men of his neighborhood, where he assisted materially in school- and church-matters, and was for years Justice of the Peace, and looked upon as both legal and medical adviser." In 1858-59 he was a member of the Illinois Legislature. During the late war he was an active patriot, organizing and maintaining militia and home-guard companies, raising funds for bounties,

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

gathering and forwarding supplies for the Sanitary Commission, etc. In 1871 he became one of the first settlers of Vail, and here, too, "has taken an active part in schools and churches, and all public interests," and, "wherever living has been, for many years, an Elder in the church, and an earnest worker in the sabbath-school, ever recognizing and appreciating Christian character, wherever found, without reference to sectarian lines. His family are in sympathy with him."

178

AUSTIN⁸ DE WOLF ESQ., now a lawyer in Greenfield, Mass., was born in 1838, in Deerfield, Mass. He is the great great grandson of Josiah and Anna (Waterman) De Wolf, through Simon son of Josiah, Elisha⁵ son of Simon, Simon⁶ son of Elisha, and Almon,⁷ son of Simon, who married Elvira Newton and had Austin. Mr. De Wolf writes of himself as follows: "Modesty forbids me to write much of myself. I have been in practice here in Greenfield since 1863. I am not a graduate in course from any college. I received an honorary A.M., in 1881, from Trinity." Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams of Connecticut, a native of the same town, is a friend of his.

179-81

Beside those individuals of the family of whose useful and honorable lives we thus catch glimpses, by the fragments of information which reach us, there may be grouped together several others, whose special distinction has been that they served their country in military offices. The military career of the family began with Balthasar and his sons serving in the train-band, or militia, of Lyme; and there is a tradition that a De Wolf of the third generation—said to have borne the name of Simon—died of "the plague" (probably yellow fever), in 1741, in service under Admiral Vernon in the West Indies. Nathan De Wolf of Saybrook, afterwards of Nova Scotia, was, in 1755-56, Commissary in Col. Elihu Chauncey's regiment, in the expedition to Crown Point. Simon son of Josiah and Anna (Waterman) De Wolf served in the old French War, and died in the army, in 1756, at the age of thirty-six, leaving a widow and four children, from one of whom

Notes on the Family of DeWolf

- 182 Austin De Wolf Esq., named above, is descended. Stephen De Wolf of
Lyme, great grandfather of the present Lyme family, served in the Revolutionary War, and was a pensioner. Rev. Erastus De Wolf, an Episcopal
183 clergyman, died of disease contracted in taking care of the sick in the late
civil war. Thomas E. De Wolf of Salem, Mass., a member of the 18th
184 Conn. Regiment, died of wounds received in the late war. As has been
mentioned, Dr. Oscar C. De Wolf was a surgeon in the service of Massachusetts in the same war; and Lieut. William De Wolf, son of Hon.
Frederick William, laid down his life in the battle of The Wilderness.
185 Capt. David O. De Wolf of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., an active and
successful business-man and inventor, on the first firing upon Sumter,
left all to engage for the war, was largely instrumental in raising a
company, and then, after devoted attentions to the sick, was placed
over the Quarter Master's Department. Having had a shoulder dis-
located by an accident to the train which was carrying his regiment into
service, and been carried to New York for surgical aid, he allowed himself
but one hour for the setting of it, then escaped from his nurses and
rejoined his regiment. On the battle-field of Manassas he assumed the
responsibility of drawing off and thus saving Pope's train with material for
30,000 men. Sherman's army, up to Atlanta, was provided for largely by
his care, the money which passed through his hands often amounting to
millions in one month. A brother of Capt. David O. De Wolf is Professor
186 and Colonel Daniel De Wolf, now a planter in Georgia, formerly professor
of modern languages in Western Reserve College, who served through the
late war, and commanded a regiment at its close. A former college-
associate of his has favored us with the following sketch: "Early in life
he taught school and studied law; he was a young lawyer in Toledo, Ohio,
at the outbreak of the civil war. He served through the war, and was in
command of a regiment at its close. He then became Superintendent of
Schools in Toledo. He received the honorary degrees of A.M. and Ph.D.
He went abroad in 1871. In 1876 he went to Western Reserve College
as Professor of Modern Languages. He resigned in 1880, and was elected

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

State Superintendent of Public Instruction. I think he was re-elected, and served until 1884. He has a fine physique and is a ready, popular speaker. He is a practical man of affairs, rather than a student. He has had considerable influence on the public schools of Ohio, and his judgment on matters pertaining to them has been respected."

187 Another brother of the same family is Henry H. De Wolf of Logansport, Indiana. The latter writes that his father Daniel died when he was six years old, leaving six children, who were sent hither and thither among relatives, getting homes as best they could. "The only legacy" he "ever heard of was the Family Bible and Josephus." He adds "we were left to paddle our own canoe, which, sometimes upstream and sometimes down, has brought us to respectability and usefulness among our fellow-men, but not to wealth."

188-91 Thomas,⁷ James,⁷ John ⁷ and George,⁷ De Wolf, four sons of Edward,⁶ a great great grandson of Stephen, son of Balthasar, by his second wife, were in the late war for the Union. The two eldest died of wounds received in the service.

192 James De Wolf, son of Mark Anthony, son of Amasa, son of Charles of Pomfret, Conn., Assistant Surgeon in the U. S. Army, was slain in
193 battle with the Indians under Gen. Custer. Robinson De Wolf, son of Amasa, enlisted in the 52d Pa. Vol., early in the war, and was captured, and in Libby Prison over a year.

We have written to all persons of the name whom we could hear of. With the exception of one or two in New York, of immediate Dutch descent, all with whom we have communicated are descendants of Balthasar of Lyme. Their traditions, records and family-names assure us of this, though in some cases the connecting link has been lost. We shall still seek in all directions for fuller information; and our Pedigree of De Wolf, which will accompany this paper, will give our latest results. We shall there sketch the earlier generations as completely as we can trace

Notes on the Family of De Wolf

them out ; and, at points where our information fails, shall give our own theories, if we have any, or leave it to others to make the connections with full certainty.

At the request of Dr. James R. De Wolf of Nova Scotia, we give here a paragraph which was omitted from his notes introductory to this paper :

"The arms of the De Wolfs of Saxony are said to have been : *Or three wolves' heads erased Sa., borne on the breast of an imperial double-headed eagle, sable-beaked, Or ; a coronet of Baron of the Empire ; Crest : out of a ducal coronet a demi-wolf Gu., holding in dexter paw a fleur de lis Or ; Motto : vincit qui patitur.*"

The arms of De Wolfe of England, as given by Sir Bernard Burke ("General Armory," ed. 1878, p. 283), are : *Or a lighter boat in fesse Gu.*

Similar physical traits seem to exist in different branches of the family. The writer met a few years since a Miss De Wolf of Horton, Nova Scotia, was struck with her marked resemblance to the present Lyme branch, and mentioned it in a letter to a correspondent of the Nova Scotia family. In his reply he said : "It is interesting to know that the facial resemblance to the Lyme family is so marked. The features and complexion of the present generation in this province vary considerably. Many have the hatchet face and prominent nasal organ, while others are broad featured ; the latter are of dark complexion and stoutly built, while the former are tall, with light hair and fair skin." Another correspondent belonging to another line of the Nova Scotia family writes : "My branch of De Wolfs resembles the others in features. The De Wolf characteristics are very marked and seem to perpetuate themselves." The Rhode Island branch are said to have had "high aristocratic features." A lady of the Rhode Island family writes : "The men of the De Wolf family have had, with

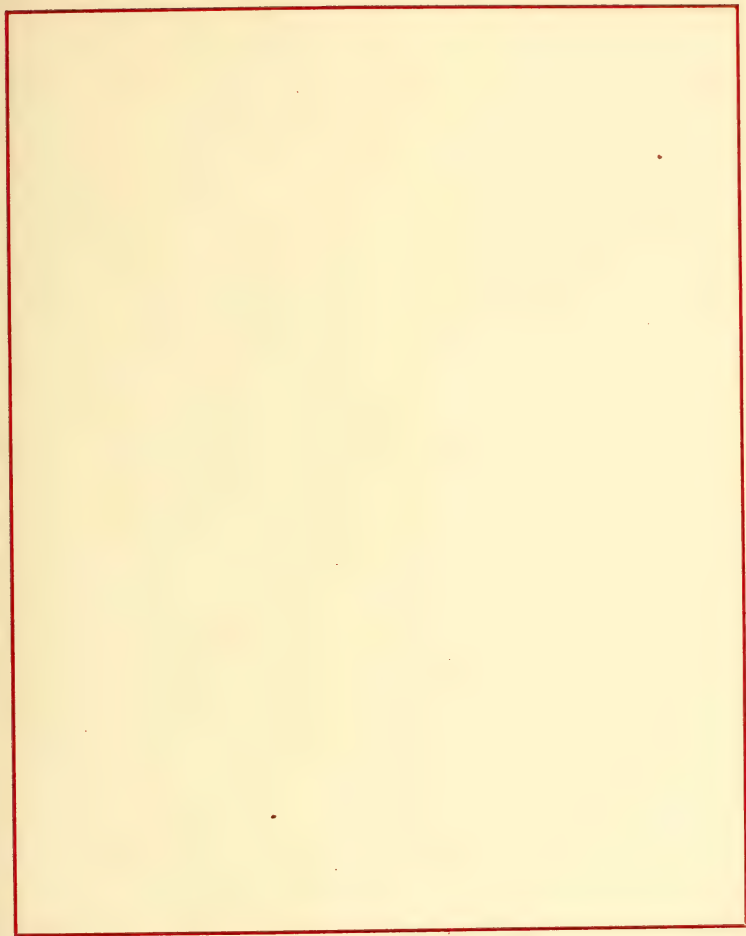
Notes on the Family of De Wolf

much character and expression, strongly marked features. The older generation were nearly all tall and well formed." Another member of the same branch writes: "The women of the family have been distinguished for their beauty, the men for gallantry and generosity, and both for hospitality."

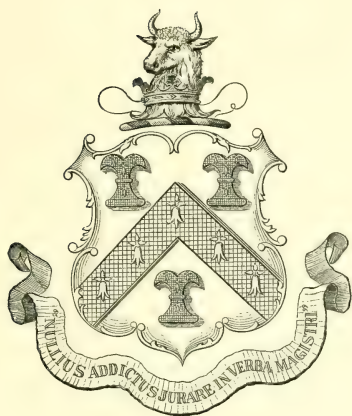
Here end our De Wolf notes. We have been unexpectedly beguiled into a much fuller sketch than we could have anticipated, finding it a new and interesting field for the genealogist and historian. To many of the widely scattered descendants of Balthasar De Wolf of Lyme we furnish the missing link which proves their descent from him; and to all we present the first tabular pedigree ever made of their family.



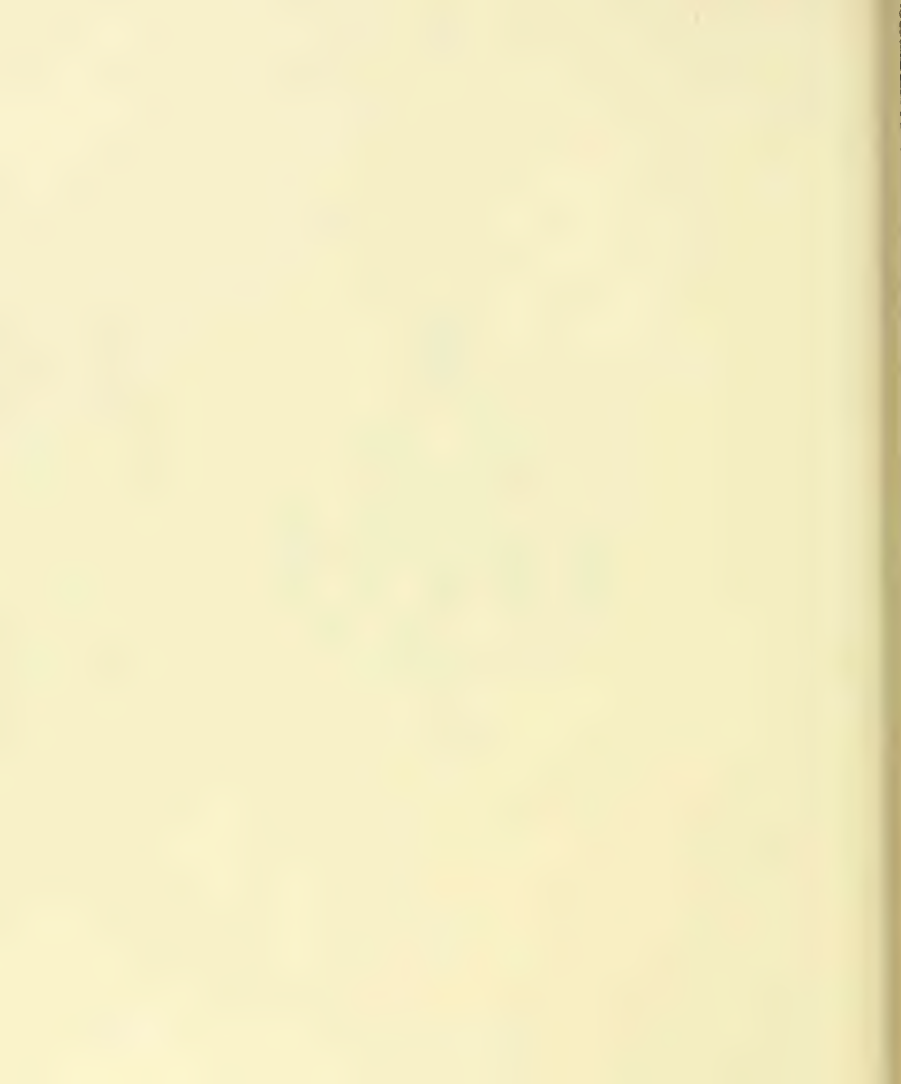








Wolcott



Pitkin-Wolcott

Wolcott

Arms : *Arg. a chevron between three chess-rooks Ermines* ; Crest : *a bull's head erased Arg., armed Or, ducally gorged, lined and ringed of the last* ; Motto : *nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri.*



HE materials of this monograph are drawn from the "Memorial of Henry Wolcott . . . and of some of his Descendants," by the late Rev. Dr. Samuel Wolcott of Longmeadow, Mass., printed in 1881 for private distribution. This beautiful and elaborate memorial-volume embraces all that was known of the male line of the family, up to that time ; and must remain, for generations to come, the chief authority on the subject it treats of. The following paper is, therefore, mostly an abstract of Dr. Wolcott's volume. We had his kind permission to make it ; and it was submitted to him and met his approval. The distribution of that costly book was necessarily so limited that to provide for a wider acquaintance with its contents seemed to be desirable. All our quotations are in the words of Dr. Wolcott, unless otherwise credited. From the facts given in this book we have drawn up a Pedigree of Wolcott, the first that has been made in tabular form, which we add as our contribution to Wolcott genealogy.

I

HENRY³ WOLCOTT, a first settler of Windsor, Conn., to whom most of the Wolcotts of New England trace back their descent, emigrated from Tolland, co. Somerset, where the family is found to have been living as early as 1525, all the earlier generations being as devoted Papists as our emigrant Wolcott ancestors were distinguished for their adherence to the principles of the Reformation. They were of the class of English "gentlemen ;" the eldest brother of the emigrant Henry held, in 1618, under

Pitkin=Wolcott

the Great Seal of England, the ancient Manor of Galdon, Garldon, or Garmildon, which was the principal estate in Tolland, and two Wolcott monuments still stand in the churchyard of the old parish-church of that place. This manor-house was seen by the late Mr. Henry G. Somerby, who described it as being of great antiquity and extent, originally a splendid mansion, designed for purposes of defence as well as for a family-residence; richly ornamented with carved work, which, if unassailed, will still stand for ages; the motto of the family appears on its walls.

Mr. Somerby believed that he had traced the family, through a titled branch in Shropshire, back to the eleventh century, in Wales, "basing his argument on the identity of the family arms [the use of which in our family dates, traditionally, from the emigration in 1630] and names;" and prepared a genealogical table of this descent. As yet, however, our Wolcotts have not been certainly connected with the ancient family of Wolcot¹ of Shropshire. Although this connection is accepted in the family, on Mr. Somerby's authority, the actual connecting link must be regarded as still missing. The chess-rooks of the arms are said to have been "introduced, early in the fifteenth century, through a knight of whom it is recorded" that he checkmated King Henry V. with the rook.

But of the immediate ancestry of our first Henry Wolcott we know only that his father was named *John*² Wolcot (or Wolcott), whose Will, dated 1623, mentions his three sons *Christopher*,³ *Henry* (1) and *John*,³ and several grandchildren. His grandfather is believed to have been *John*¹ Woolcott (or Woolcot), whose Will, proved in 1572, mentions his wife Agnes, two brothers *Henry*¹ and *Roger*,¹ his son *John* (2) and two daughters, *Alice*² and *Mary*.²

It was during those troublous times, in the reign of Charles I., when so many of the best men of England were cast out for their staunch loyalty to truth and righteousness, that Henry (1) Wolcott, in 1630, turned his

¹ In the family-papers the name appears in the forms of Woolcott, Woolcot, Wolcott, Wolcot, Wolcott and Wallcott.

Pitkin-Wolcott

back upon fair possessions in the old country, and selling "about £8000. worth of estate in England," as Trumbull the historian of Connecticut says, with wife and three sons, sought a new home, for conscience sake, as one of the Dorchester Company, in the infant colony of Massachusetts. He was a member of the first General Court of that colony. When the Dorchester people had begun to move to the valley of the Connecticut, he too, as one of "the principal gentlemen" (to use the words of the historian Trumbull) interested in this new enterprise of colonization, wandered through the wilderness; and in 1636 was settled at Windsor, on the Connecticut River. In 1637 he was a member of the Lower House of Assembly; "in 1640 his name stands first in the list of inhabitants in Windsor. In 1643 he was elected a member of the House of Magistrates . . . and was annually re-elected during life. 'He was probably, after the pastor, the most distinguished man in Windsor.'" He died in 1655. By the death of his brother Christopher in 1639 he had inherited Galdon Manor; and in his own Will he bequeathed all his land in England to his eldest surviving son Henry.² But his whole estate, at his death, exclusive of English property, amounted only to £764. 8. 10. —showing how much he had sacrificed for his principles.

Henry Wolcott married, January 19, 1606, Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Saunders of Lydiard St. Lawrence, co. Somerset, and had children by her as follows:

1. *John*,⁴ baptized October 1, 1607; who "was living in England in 1631, and apparently never emigrated." He had died, without issue, before 1655.

² Beside his lands in Tolland he had an estate in Wellington, in the same county. Prof. F. B. Dexter has recently pointed out that both these Somersetshire villages are commemorated in the town-names of Tolland and Willington (originally Wellington) in Connecticut, of which Gov. Roger Wolcott was the chief patentee. See Proceedings of the Am. Antiq. Society. . . . April 29, 1885. Worcester, 1885, p. 432.

A fac-simile of the royal licence by which Christopher Wolcott held Galdon Manor—issued under the chancellorship of Lord Bacon, and having the Great Seal of England appended to it—is one of the many valuable and beautiful illustrations by which the Memorial we draw from is enriched.

Pitkin-Wolcott

- 11 2. *Anna*,⁴ who married, October 16, 1646, Matthew Griswold, then of Windsor (see **Griswold**).
- 12 3. *Henry*,⁴ born January 21, 1610-11; who married, November 18, 1641, Sarah daughter of Mr. Thomas Newberry, "from a Devonshire family, 'one of the earliest settlers and largest landed proprietors of Dorchester,'" and died July 12, 1680. His widow died July 16, 1684.

From Stiles's "Ancient Windsor"⁵ we learn that, according to tradition, the Newberrys were of county Devon, that they became involved in the civil war between the Parliament and Charles I., and acted a conspicuous part as Cromwellians; and that Hon. J. H. Trumbull of Hartford, some years since, found old letters of the family, pasted into an old book, in which mention is made of an "Uncle (or Capt.) Newberry" living at Morchard (now Marchard Bishop) fifteen miles from Exeter, in Devonshire. Thomas Newberry, the emigrant, we farther learn, becoming a Freeman of Dorchester in 1634, had many and large grants of land as one of the Dorchester Company, and, says Stiles, "laid out a large farm in Squantum, and built a house there." But he became "early engaged in the Connecticut enterprise, sold his Dorchester property," and would have removed, had not his death in 1636 prevented him. His family migrated to the Connecticut. His Will, dated 1635, has been printed in "The New England Hist. and Geneal. Register." The Inventory of his estate, including land in England to the value of £300., amounted to £1520. 4. 7.⁴ In Winthrop's "New England" is given a letter from "Your loving friends," H. Vane Jr., John Winthrop and Hugh Peter, "to our loving and much respected Friends Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Maverick, Mr. Newberry and Mr. Stoughton, and the rest of our Friends engaged in the business of Connecticut Plantations in the Town of Dorchester. . . ."⁵

³ The History of Ancient Windsor. . . . By Henry R. Stiles. . . . New York, 1859, p. 720, and note †. Burke's General Armory gives three Newberry coats of arms.

⁴ The New England Hist. and Geneal. Register. . . . Boston, 1853, vii. 29, and note.

⁵ The History of New England. . . . by John Winthrop. . . . With notes. . . . By James Savage. . . . Boston, 1853, i. 477-78.

Lechford's "Manuscript Note Book"⁶ gives articles of agreement between John Warham, Pastor of the church of Windsor, and Jane his wife, executrix of the last Will and Testament of Thomas Newberry, Gent., deceased, and Richard Wright. The editor adds the following note :

"This instrument discloses a fact not previously ascertained, that Jane, the second wife of Rev. John Warham, and the mother of his children, was the widow of Thomas Newberry of Dorchester. Mr. Warham's first wife died in the autumn, or early in December, 1634 (Winth., i. app. A. 55). Mr. Newberry was early engaged in the movement for emigration to Connecticut, and had sold a portion of his Dorchester property with a view to removal, when prevented by death in December 1635, or January 1636. By his will, made December 12, 1635, he gave his wife Jane £200., and constituted her his sole executrix ; and the rest of his estate was left to his children. . . . Mr. Warham and Mr. William Gaylord were named overseers of the will (Geneal. Reg., vii. 29 ; History of Dorchester, p. 69). It is not certain whether Mr. Warham married the widow at Dorchester, or after the removal of the family to Windsor ; but the former is the more probable. . . . [T.]"

The second Henry (12) Wolcott was an importing merchant, but much engaged in public affairs both of State and Church, having been "one of the nineteen gentlemen prominent in the Colony who were named in the Charter of Connecticut. He was elected a member of the House of Deputies in 1660, and of the House of Magistrates in 1662, and successively after until his death." By a codicil to his Will he devised his houses and lands in Tolland and Wellington to his eldest son Henry and his heirs male, on certain conditions ; or, in default of such heirs, to the heirs male of his other three sons and their heirs forever. It was plainly his wish and intention to follow the English law of inheritance of land ; but, on the death of his eldest son Henry, without male issue surviving him, there arose a disagreement in the family, and the English law was finally set aside by a colonial Court.

⁶ Archaeologia Americana. Transactions and Collections of the Am. Antiq. Society. Cambridge, 1885, vii. 124-25.

Pitkin-Wolcott

- 13 4. *George*;⁴ who settled in Wethersfield, Conn.
- 14 5. *Christopher*;⁴ who inherited the family-homestead in Windsor, and died September 7, 1662, unmarried.
- 15 6. *Mary*;⁴ who married, June 25, 1646, Sergeant Job Drake of Windsor (see **Notes on the Family of Drake** at the end of this monograph).
- 16 7. SIMON,⁴ born between September 11, 1624, and September 11, 1625; who, having been seven years old at the time of his father's emigration, joined the family in New England at a later period, not exactly known; married: first, March 19, 1657, Joanna daughter of Aaron Cook; and, secondly, October 17, 1661, Martha Pitkin, "'a woman of eminent good sense, virtue and piety,'" "sister of William Pitkin Esq. of East Hartford, Attorney-General and Treasurer of the Colony."

Simon Wolcott, with others, in 1667, received a grant of land in Simsbury, Conn., and removed there in 1671. But this investment proved unfortunate, and he returned to Windsor, and afterwards settled at South Windsor. He died September 11, 1687, under gloomy apprehensions of sufferings to come to the colonists from the administration of Sir Edmund Andros. Says his son Gov. Roger Wolcott, in his autobiography:

"It was generally expected persecution for religion would soon ensue; it filled him with agonizing fears, and excited his fervent prayers for deliverance, but God took him away from the evil he feared to come."

Martha Pitkin, second wife of Simon Wolcott and the mother of all his children, had been left in England by her brother William, together with a brother Roger who was an officer in the Royal Army; but she followed the former to America, with a view, it is said, to induce him to return to England.

"This girl [about twenty-two years old at the time] put the Colony in commotion. If possible, she must be detained; the stock was too valuable to be parted with. It was a matter of general consultation what young man was good enough to be pre-

Pitkin-Wolcott

sented to Miss Pitkin. Simon Wolcott of Windsor [who had been about four years a widower, in his thirty-sixth or thirty-seventh year] was fixed upon, and beyond expectation succeeded in obtaining her hand. Her brother favored the proposal. . . ."

Thus wrote the late venerable Rev. Dr. Robbins of the Connecticut Historical Society. Her son Gov. Roger Wolcott, in his autobiography, says :

" 'She was a gentlewoman of bright natural parts, which were well improved by her education in the City of London. She came to New England in 1661; the same year was married to my father. The rest of her useful life she spent in this wilderness, in doing good and setting an example of piety, prudence, charity and patience.' "

She died October 13, 1719, in her eightieth year, as Mrs. Martha Clark, having, after Simon Wolcott's death, married Hon. Daniel Clark, "one of the first settlers, and a man of much influence and position, at Windsor,"⁷ whom she also survived.

The wise heads of the colony seldom showed more wisdom than in their plan to retain, in this country, Martha Pitkin, who had come over from England with no thought of remaining. Their selection of the young widower Simon Wolcott as the most fit person, and the most likely, to induce her to stay, was the highest compliment to him; and the result proved this to be one of the many cases where the sagacious interposition of friends brings about the most successful of marriages. The late Rev. Dr. Samuel Wolcott told the writer that, though the early Wolcotts

⁷ Stiles's *Anc. Windsor*, ut supra, p. 569. "He was a distinguished lawyer," says a record of the Pitkin family which we shall give later as a part of this monograph, "was Secretary of State before the Charter, and one of the Magistrates named in that instrument, and was afterwards elected Secretary of the colony." He was also a Judge of the Particular Court, the highest judicial body in the colony, and a member of the Governor's Council—*The Mem. Hist. of Hartford County* . . . Ed. by J. H. Trumbull. . . . Boston, 1886, i. 109; ii. 278. On the elevation of Mr. Clark to the magistracy, the following vote was passed at the Town Meeting in Windsor, May 5, 1651: "'Mr. Clark was appointed to sitt in the greate pew'"—the wainscoted church-pew appropriated to the magnates.

Pitkin-Wolcott

were men of good intellect and real ability, the Pitkin marriage brought in a more brilliant strain of talent; and that, ever since, it had been in their lines of Pitkin descent that the chief talent of the Wolcott family had appeared.

We now come to the third generation of the Wolcott family in New England, and to the eldest son of the elder branch of that generation, *Henry*,⁵ born in 1643. He married, in 1664, Abiah daughter of Edward Goffe Esq. of Cambridge, Mass., and had a son *Henry*,⁶ who died early, unmarried. Another son of his was Capt. *Samuel*,⁶ born in 1679, the first Wolcott graduated at Harvard College. This Samuel Wolcott took his degree in 1698, under the presidency of Increase Mather, and died, unmarried, in 1709. Thus the line of the eldest son of the eldest son of the Wolcott family became extinct in the male line. One of the daughters of Henry and Abiah (Goffe) Wolcott, named *Sarah*,⁸ married Rev. Charles Chauncey of Stratfield, Conn. (his second wife), a grandson of Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncey, President of Harvard College, through the President's youngest son Rev. Israel Chauncey of Stratford, Conn.⁸

The second child of the elder branch, *John*,⁵ was born in 1645; married: first, in 1677, Mary daughter of Capt. John Chester and granddaughter of Governor Thomas Welles; and, secondly, in 1692, Mrs. Hannah Nicholas of Stamford, Conn.; and died in 1711-12. One of his daughters, *Mary*,⁶ married John Eliot, a son of John and Elizabeth (Gookin)⁹ Eliot. He had five sons, one of whom was *Charles*,⁶ born in 1681, dead in 1754; at whose death this branch of the family became extinct in the male line.

⁵ Memorial of the Chaunceys. . . . By William Chauncey Fowler. Boston, 1858, pp. 206, 213.

⁹ For her Gookin descent and relationships, see Family Memorials. . . . By Edward Elbridge Salisbury. Privately Printed, 1885, pp. 375-456.

Pittkin-Wolcott

24

The seventh child, and fourth surviving son, of the third generation of the family in New England, of the elder branch, was *Samuel*,⁵ born in 1656; who married, in 1678, Judith daughter of Samuel Appleton of Ipswich, Mass.; and died in 1695.

25

A younger brother of the last named Samuel was *Josiah*,⁶ born in 1658; who married: first, in 1685-86, Penelope daughter of Capt. George Corwin of Salem, Mass., "'of the ancient knightly family of the Curwens,'" says Camden, "'descended from Gospatrick Earl of Northumberland,'" and granddaughter of Governor Edward Winslow; and, secondly, in 1694, Mary daughter of John Freke Esq. of Boston, Mass. He settled himself in Salem, and was engaged in mercantile business there; but "in 1722 . . . was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, in which office he continued until his death" in 1729. We make the following extract from a letter of his to his brother Henry, as illustrative of the prevailing sentiment of the times of the Salem witchcraft:

"'Salem, July 25, 1692.'"

"' . . . but the unheard of Calamety of the Witch Craft Continues, and further discoveries made, tho 6 have already been Executed. Since w^{ch} (about 11 weeks since) 5 more, of Andover, viz^t G^d[oodwill]e fforster, her Daughter Laury, and her Daughter of the 3^d generatⁱ, a Comely Ingenious young woeman of about 17 years old, and 2 Brothers, one about 19 Years old and the other neere 16, Sirnamed Carriers, boath likely, Ingenious, manly and hardey Young men. Yet all these following, and about Seaven before have Confest, and made a wonderfull Relation of there Compacts and pranks wth the Devell. Soe we have yet, here, at Ipswich and Boston, about 60 accused persons in Goale, of which 12 are Confessors, and of them good Mr. Higginson's daughter is one, who has long been melancholy and Seemed Crazyed. It appears that y^e Devell has not (as formerly) Gained a few discontented and Revengefull persons, but was making a Collony to set up his kingd^m by force of Armes. . . ."

The third generation of the family in New England was also represented by the children of George (13) Wolcott. But all that is called for respecting them and their posterity, in this brief abstract, may be found in

Pitkin-Wolcott

our Pedigree. We proceed, then, to the line of descent from Simon (16), the youngest son of the emigrant Henry Wolcott. This Simon had nine children by his second wife, Martha Pitkin, of whom five were sons. The line of *Simon*⁵ son of Simon, born in 1666, became extinct on the death of his son *James*⁸ in 1748. The line of *Henry*⁵ son of the first Simon has been continued to the present time. We need not, however, here speak of any of his children excepting Capt. *Gideon*.⁶

Capt. Gideon Wolcott was born in 1712; married: first, Abigail daughter of Samuel Mather of Windsor; and, secondly, Naomi daughter of Dea. Joseph Olmsted of East Hartford, Conn.; and died June 5, 1761. He "commanded one of the companies raised by the colonists in 1760 against the French and Indians. We have only this tradition of him that 'his contemporaries and those who knew him best regarded him as one of nature's noblemen.'"

One son of Capt. Gideon Wolcott, by his second wife, was *Samuel*,⁷ born in 1751; who married, in 1774, Jerusha daughter of Gen. Erastus, and granddaughter of Gov. Roger, Wolcott, his second cousin. He was, says a contemporary obituary of him,

"distinguished for incorruptible integrity, beloved by a numerous acquaintance, a most judicious counsellor of the many who sought his assistance, and the poor man's friend."

His robust frame and great manly beauty, in his youth, were remarked upon. Of Samuel Wolcott's children one daughter, *Naomi*,⁸ born in 1777, married James Wadsworth of Geneseo, N. Y., and had, with other children: 1. *Harriet*,⁹ who married Martin Brimmer Esq. of Boston, Mass.; 2. *Elizabeth*,⁹ who married Hon. Charles Augustus Murray, British Consul-General in Egypt, a son of the Earl of Dunmore; and 3. *James Samuel*,⁹ who left his large patrimonial estates to offer his services to the Government on the breaking out of the late civil war, was made a Major-

Pittkin-Wolcott

35 General, and fell in the battle of The Wilderness in 1864. Another
daughter of Samuel and Jerusha (Wolcott) Wolcott was *Sophia*,⁸ born
36 in 1786; who married Martin son of Chief Justice Ellsworth, her third
cousin. The eldest adult son of the same parents was *Elihu*,⁸ born in
1784; who married: first, in 1806, Rachel McClintock daughter of Rev. Dr.
David McClure of South Windsor, and granddaughter of Rev. Dr.
Benjamin Pomeroy of Hebron, Conn.; secondly, in 1823, Juliana daughter
of Erastus Wolcott, his third cousin; and, thirdly, in 1835, Sarah C.
daughter of Dea. John Crocker of Derry, N. H.

Elihu (36) Wolcott, in his forty-sixth year, removed to Jacksonville,
Ill., then a settlement of pioneers of civilization, but already selected as
the seat of Illinois College; and there he lived till his death in 1858.
"Moral questions which have since convulsed the nation were then pressing
for discussion, and Mr. Wolcott occupied no doubtful position. He never
stood in fear of his fellow-men, and his sympathy with the cause of freedom
and humanity was earnest, practical and outspoken; the oppressed and the
weak found in him a steadfast protector and benefactor." The late Rev.
Dr. Sturtevant, President of Illinois College, said of him at his funeral:

"From the very infancy of this place he has had his home among us, and his
strong and peculiar character has made its impression upon this community. He
came with his interesting family. . . . In all this period, approaching the lifetime
of a human generation, he has evinced a uniformity, steadiness and consistency of
character seldom surpassed. Three traits of character seem to me to have distin-
guished him: intuitive insight and discernment of principles; the power of giving
to his convictions a concise, lucid and often irresistible expression in language; and
an inflexible steadfastness in adhering to his convictions."

37 The eldest son of Elihu Wolcott, by his first wife, was our friend the
late Rev. Dr. *Samuel*⁹ Wolcott, the author of the memorial-volume of
which this monograph is an abstract. After many years of useful labor in the
vineyard of his Lord, not long before his death, he retired to Longmeadow,

Pitkin-Wolcott

38

Mass., to rest for the remainder of his days in a beautiful home provided for his old age by filial affection in that quiet village, on the banks of the river which the earlier generations of his family had closely clung to as an ancestral stream. But he had scarcely settled himself there before death called him to a better home. The names of all his children are entered in our Pedigree. One of them, Hon. *Henry Roger*,¹⁰ is conspicuous in civil affairs in Colorado, his adopted State, has been candidate for the office of governor, and seems likely to receive the gubernatorial honors which have been bestowed on so many of his family and connections.

39

40

Of Gov. Roger Wolcott we shall speak presently. Meanwhile, we take up the line of *William*⁵ son of the first Simon Wolcott. Born in 1676, he married, in 1706, Abiah Hawley of Windsor; and had, beside other children, a son *William*,⁶ born in 1711, who was taught Latin and Greek by Rev. Timothy Edwards of South Windsor, father of the great metaphysician Jonathan Edwards; was graduated at Yale College in 1734; a Tutor in Yale 1735-36; married, in 1747, Abigail daughter of Abiel Abbott; and died in 1799. "He took an active part, as a civilian, in the stirring discussions which preceded and attended the War of the Revolution; was chairman of the Town Committee of Correspondence, and of the County Committee of Observation."

As his epitaph says :

" 'He possessed an enlightened mind,
Aided by a liberal education,
And in early life dedicated himself
To the service of God and mankind.

. ' "

41

By his marriage to Abigail Abbott he had, with other children, a daughter *Abigail*,⁷ born in 1756; who married, in 1772, Hon. Oliver

Pitkin-Wolcott

Ellsworth of Windsor, a Member of the Continental Congress, of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, and of that which ratified it in his native State ; Senator and Chief Justice of the United States; and Envoy Extraordinary to France in 1799, appointed in compliance with overtures of the Directory, under Talleyrand, for the renewal of diplomatic relations. One of the sons of Oliver and Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth was Governor *William Wolcott*⁸ Ellsworth, whose daughter *Elizabeth*⁹ married Hon. Waldo Hutchins. *Julia Sterling*¹⁰ the only daughter of Waldo and Elizabeth (Ellsworth) Hutchins is now the wife of her mother's fourth cousin *Henry Goodrich*⁹ Wolcott (see below). A daughter of Chief Justice Ellsworth, named *Frances Elizabeth*⁸, married Hon. Joseph Wood, and had a daughter, *Delia*,⁹ who married Rev. Prof. Chester Smith Lyman of Yale University.

For the outline of our sketch of the life of Gov. *Roger*⁵ Wolcott we shall depend chiefly upon his autobiography.

“ ‘The youngest child of [his] hon^d father Mr. Simon Wolcott, tender and beloved in the sight of [his] mother Mrs. Martha Pitkin,’ ” he was born in 1679. His father's pecuniary embarrassments, to which we have alluded, and some natural inertness, or tardiness of development, in him, seem to have interfered with his early education. He says that his

“ ‘parents took care and pains to learn their children, and were successful with the rest, but not with [him] by reason of [his] extreme dullness to learn.’ ”

When he was in his ninth year his father died. The dangers for his country anticipated by Simon Wolcott in his last days had passed away, on the accession of William and Mary to the English throne ; and under a new stimulus Roger Wolcott's mind began to exert itself.

He writes under the year 1690 :

“ ‘ My mind turned to learning, and I soon learned to read English and to write.’ ”

It is probable that his highly educated mother's influence had at last made itself felt, for family-tradition says that he was educated by her. From about his fifteenth year till the time of his marriage, December 3, 1702, to Sarah Drake, his cousin's daughter by descent from Mary Wolcott who married Job Drake (see above),¹⁰ he was in business as apprentice and principal. Then, beginning a very happy married life, he settled himself on "'[his] own land,'" on the eastern side of Connecticut River. In 1707 he took "'[his] first step in preferment,'" as Selectman for the town of Windsor. The year 1709 found him representing his town in the General Assembly, and in 1710 he was raised to the Bench of Justices. In 1711 he "went in the expedition against Canada, Commissary of the Connecticut Stores." His promotion to higher and higher stations was constant: a Member of the Council in 1714, a Judge of the County Court in 1721, and of the Superior Court in 1732, Deputy-Governor and Chief Justice of the Superior Court in 1741, the year 1745 called him to another sphere of activity, in which he won new distinction. He was commissioned by Governor Shirley of Massachusetts to take the second command, as Major-General, under Pepperell, in the all-important expedition, then being fitted out, for the capture of Louisburg.¹¹ The Governor wrote thus to him:

"'And from my personal Knowledge of you, and the general Character you bear of those Qualities which make you at least equal to this Trust, I do with the utmost Chearfulness commit it to you. . . .'"

This trust was not misplaced, for history testifies to the great part he bore in securing the happy results of the expedition. Not a little did he contribute, it would appear, to inspiring and keeping alive that religious

¹⁰ The mother of Sarah Drake was Mrs. Elizabeth (Clark) Cook, a daughter of Hon. Daniel Clark of Windsor—so that all descendants of Gov. Roger Wolcott are also descendants of that distinguished Magistrate and Colonial Secretary. See Stiles's *Anc. Windsor*, ut supra, pp. 583-84.

¹¹ Hildreth says that Roger Wolcott was "appointed by stipulation of the Connecticut Assembly," in connection with their vote of five hundred men, "second in command of the expedition"—*The History of the United States*. . . . By Richard Hildreth. New York, 1856, ii. 396.

Pitkin-Wolcott

spirit which made the expedition to Cape Breton a sort of crusade, nerving the arm of military power, and animating with a more than earth-born courage and spirit of self-sacrifice.

We must make room for the letter of acknowledgment which Major-General Wolcott received, after the capture of Louisburg, from the Assembly of Massachusetts, in these words :

“ ‘ Boston, February 1st, 1745-6.’ ”

“ ‘ Honourable Sir,

“ ‘ We are very sensible Virtue carries its own Reward, and doubt not of the Solid and lasting Pleasure you have from your own Consciousness of the good Principles which have excited you to, and carried you thro, the many useful and publick Services you have performed, and by your Example and Address influenced others to do ; And how little soever the wise and virtuous are affected by such remote Considerations as the opinion and Sentiments of others, yet we could not but think that common Justice and Gratitude required Our Acknowledgements of the large Share you had in the Reduction of Cape Breton ; to you our eyes were more particularly turned, on our first Application to your Government in this Affair, and we happily found Our Selves not mistaken, by their generous Assistance in that successful Expedition, more particularly obtained by your Care and Influence ; for this publick Service, and for the just and kind Sentiments you have always had towards this Province on other Occasions, We now publickly profess our Esteem and Obligations, which we shall ever be glad at all Opportunities to Acknowledge.

“ ‘ In the Name and by order of the Council,

Josiah Willard, Secr'y.

“ ‘ In the name and by order of the House of Representatives,

Thomas Cushing, Speaker.’ ”

“ ‘ *The Hon^{ble} Roger Wolcott Esq.*’ ”

“ ‘ On the 21 of January 1747 ’ ” he says in his autobiography, “ ‘ God took away the desire of my eyes with a stroke. My wife for a long time had been out of health, but constantly attended her business, and rose this morning not well, but took care of and went about the business of the family. About two hours after she was up she was taken with an apoplexy, and in a short time expired in the 61st year of her age. Upon consideration of her life and sudden death my thoughts burst out in the following reflections :

Pitkin-Wolcott

" 'This bird of Paradise upon the wings
 Of flaming Seraphs mounts, she sits and sings,
 And sees as she is seen her God above,
 And in the arms of Jesus drowns in love.
 Me ah ! bereaved ! me now left alone
 My lovely turtle ever to bemoan ;
 So long my morning star whose beaming eyes
 Did never open but my day would rise ;
 So long my constant help to give relief,
 Double my comfort and divide my grief ;
 So long my loving wife, of thee bereaven
 I have no friend so good unless in Heaven ;
 I'll not forget thy kindness nor thy charms,
 But love thee dead that long lay in my arms.' "

From 1750 to 1754 he was Chief Magistrate of Connecticut. At the end of that time occurred one of the violent reactions of public feeling which often come to popular servants of the public. In the sudden outbreak of misapprehension and misrepresentation he " ' was,' " as he says in his autobiography, " ' dismiss by a great majority of voices. I had now the common fate of discarded favorites.' " But "time" which "makes all things even" soon restored the confidence of the public in his guileless character, the disinterestedness of his motives, and his good judgment, sagacity and foresight in public affairs.

" ' I am now stript,' " he says, " ' of all public trust and business, and yet have lost nothing that was my own, or that I had a right to claim a continuance of, or anything that, considering my age, it is not better for me to be without than to have. May I not then take this as a benefit, and, since my mother's Sons have discharged me from keeping their vineyard, apply myself more closely to the keeping of my own. . . . ' "

We may here appropriately quote a graphic word-picture of his personal appearance in public :

" ' Several times a week he rode out on horse-back [to Wethersfield], and never appeared abroad but in full-dress.

Pittkin-Wolcott

"He wore a suit of scarlet broadcloth. The coat was made long, with wide skirts, and trimmed down the whole length in front with gilt buttons, and broad gilt vellum button-holes, two or three inches in length. The cuffs were large and deep, reaching nearly to the elbows, and were ornamented, like the sides of the coat, as were also the pocket-lids, with gilt vellum button-holes and buttons. The waistcoat had skirts, and was richly embroidered. Ruffles at the bosom, and over the hands, were of lace. He had a flowing wig, and a three-cornered hat with a cockade; and rode slow and stately a large black horse whose tail swept the ground."

"In raising the men for the campaigns of the subsequent years, the expeditions against Nova Scotia, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Niagara and Quebec, for which Connecticut provided more than her quota of troops, the influence of her former chief magistrate was efficiently exerted."

Gov. Wolcott has told us of his slowness, as a boy, in the acquisition of learning. When at last his natural powers were awakened, he was

"unalterably determined not to remain in a state of ignorance; he borrowed such books as he could get, and read with attention; and, having a retentive memory and solid natural judgment, what he read he retained, digested and made his own. He got an acquaintance with men of the best abilities of his time, and by an indefatigable industry and application got acquainted with most branches of literature; for he was an exact chronologer, well acquainted with history, ecclesiastical and civil, and geography, both ancient and modern, and with the Newtonian philosophy, and most of the curious discoveries of the moderns.

"He had a taste for the *Belles Lettres*; and some poetical pieces he has left behind, to show that, had his Genius been well cultivated, he might have made a considerable figure among the Sons of the Muses.

"But the law and arts of government were his favorite study. . . .

"His body was strong and well proportioned; his countenance and deportment peculiarly adapted to command reverence and esteem; his wit ready and uncommonly bright; his method of reasoning (free from sophistry) was clear, nervous and manly, as became a generous inquirer after truth, and not a noisy wrangler for victory only. . . . He was a true friend to regular and firm government, and was an equal enemy to tyranny on the one hand, and licentiousness on the other. . . .

"He was a wise legislator and an able statesman. While he was a judge he held

Pitkin-Wolcott

the balance of justice with a steady, unwavering hand ; and being far superior to venality, or the influence of personal, family, or party, connections, he pronounced the law impartially, on all the causes brought before him. As a governor he appeared to advantage ; this was his proper element, for he seemed originally formed to govern. He was a kind and provident husband and parent. His moral character was unblemished, his religion and piety were unaffected. . . .”

These last extracts are from an obituary published in the “Connecticut Courant” soon after his death. He died May 17, 1767, in his eighty-ninth year.

49 The eldest child of Gov. Roger Wolcott, born in 1704, bore his father's name of *Roger*,⁸ and rivalled him in eminence.

“He was a Representative of the town [of South Windsor] in the General Assembly, a Major of the Connecticut troops, a Member of the Council, a Judge of the Superior Court, and one of the Revisers of the laws of the State. His premature removal by death defeated and disappointed the general desire and purpose of the freemen to elevate him to the highest office in their gift.” He died, suddenly, in 1759. His pastor, in a funeral-sermon on the death of his father, several years after his death, spoke of the son in these words :

““This gentleman was universally esteemed for his distinguished accomplishments, natural and acquired. He was an able statesman, a most reliable friend and an exemplary Christian. By his death not only his bereaved family and near relatives were put into tears, but the town and government also gave expression of deep resentment and bitter grief.”

Our space will not allow us to give here the branching lines of his descendants. Their names will be found in our Pedigree.

50 The two youngest sons of Gov. Roger Wolcott were Gen. *Erastus*⁶
51 and *Oliver*,⁶ the last a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The former of these two brothers, born in 1722, though without ambition for public office, “was repeatedly a Representative of the town in the General

Pitkin-Wolcott

Assembly, and also Speaker of the Lower House, Justice of the Peace, Judge of Probate, Judge and Chief Judge of the County Court, Representative in Congress and Judge of the Superior Court ;" and in a funeral-sermon preached on his decease in 1793¹² we read :

" " He possessed a strong and penetrating mind, a quick discernment and solid judgment, beyond what is common to men. And these gifts of the Universal Parent were united to great integrity. " "

He was familiarly known as "Old Long-Head." In 1790 Yale College conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

52

Midway between the birth-years of Erastus and Oliver Wolcott, in 1724, was born the youngest daughter of Gov. Roger, his thirteenth child, *Ursula* ;⁶ who married, November 10, 1743, Gov. Matthew Griswold, her second cousin's son (see **Griswold**). By this marriage the descendants of Gov. Matthew Griswold became trebly Wolcotts, he himself having been a Wolcott by descent from Matthew and Anna (Wolcott) Griswold, and his wife having been a Wolcott on her mother's side, as stated above, as well as on her father's.

Oliver (51) Wolcott, so named, it appears, for the great English Protector, was born in 1726, and graduated at Yale College in 1747. We abridge for our record a sketch of the principal particulars of his public life copied from family-documents.

" " On leaving College he received a commission as Captain in the Army, from Gov. George Clinton, and . . . marched to the defence of the Northern Frontiers, " where he served till the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. When the county of Litchfield was organized, in 1751, he was appointed the first Sheriff, and he thenceforth made Litchfield his home, which town he represented in the General Assembly. From 1774 to 1786 he was annually elected a Member of the Council, discharging, at the same time, the office of Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

¹² By Rev. Dr. David McClure of South Windsor, Conn.

Pitkin=Molcott

“ ‘On all the questions preliminary to the Revolutionary War he was a firm advocate of the American cause.’ ” He drew up an eloquent preamble and resolutions which were adopted by the town of Litchfield, in 1774, with reference to the Boston Port Bill. He was a Member of the Continental Congress in 1775, and performed an important service for his country in the pacification of Indian tribes of the North, and the settlement of disagreements about boundaries, between certain of the colonies, which threatened to alienate them from one another. He was, as is well known, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence in 1776.¹³ In 1777 he was made Brigadier-General, and “ ‘aided in reducing the British Army under Gen. Burgoyne.’ ” In 1779 he was in the field in defence of the sea-coast. From 1781 to 1783 he occasionally attended Congress; in 1784-85 he was a Commissioner for Indian affairs.

“ ‘His military services, his known probity and judgment, his ardent attachment to the Republican cause, and his social standing, all contributed to give him an extended influence, which was faithfully exerted for the public good. From the beginning to the end of the Revolutionary War he was constantly engaged either in the Council or in the field.’ ” In 1786 he was chosen Lieut.-Governor of Connecticut, and for the next ten years, until he became Governor, he continued to hold that office. In 1788 he was a Member of the Convention for the ratification of the Constitution of the United States by Connecticut. In 1796 he was a Presidential Elector, voting for John Adams and Thomas Pinckney. Yale College conferred upon him the honorary doctorate of laws in 1792. He died, the Chief Magistrate of his native State, in 1797.

From a funeral-sermon preached on his death¹⁴ we also make the following extracts, the purport of which is amply verified by letters of his printed in the “Memorial” before us :

¹³ During the session of Congress of this year he made a visit to Connecticut, and took with him from New York the broken pieces of a leaden statue of George III., which three of his children and some other persons in Litchfield made into cartridges for the American army.

¹⁴ By Rev. Azel Backus of Bethlehem, Conn.

Pitkin-Wolcott

“ ‘ In the discharge of these several offices, Integrity and firmness were the leading features of his character. He was an eminent exemplification of the ‘ *Vir tenax propositi* ’ of the bard of Venusia. Although he possessed a strong mind, capable of deep and thorough investigation, his abilities were not of that brilliant cast which have often ruined men in popular governments. He always seems to have aimed more to do his duty than to shine ; to be useful than to dazzle. By his death the true interests of science have lost a strenuous defender ; Virtue, religion and good men, a sincere friend. Like good Hezekiah, he revered and loved public worship and divine ordinances ; was a tried, but not an ostentatious, friend of the gospel ministry. He sensibly felt every attempt to depart from puritan practice and morals. He set his face like a flint against all the specious sophistry of new political theories, and the madness of infidel fanaticism. . . . ’ ”

We add only a single paragraph from one of his letters, to illustrate that fondness for domestic life and rural quiet of which his public engagements must have been a constant sacrifice. Writing to his wife from Philadelphia, in 1776, he says :

“ ‘ It is now a long time which I have been here, and I do most sincerely wish to return to the Pleasures of a domestick rural Life—such a Life as Poets and Wise men have always with so much Propriety praised. Here I see but little except human Faces which I know not, and numerous Piles of Buildings which have long since satiated the Sight, and the street rumble is far from being musical. But, as I was not sent here to please myself, I shall cheerfully yield to my Duty, convinced of this Truth, that the Noise and Bustle of this World are the best Lessons to teach a man how few are its Enjoyments. ’ ”

By his marriage, in 1755, to Lorraine (or Laura) daughter of Capt. Daniel Collins of Guilford, Conn., he had *Oliver*,⁷ the second Wolcott Governor of Connecticut of that name ; *Laura*,⁷ who married William Moseley of Hartford, Conn. ; *Mariann*,⁷ who married Hon. Chauncey Goodrich of Hartford ; and *Frederick*.⁷

Mariann (55) Wolcott, born in 1765, was one of the most beautiful women of her time. When she was in her thirteenth year, her father

Pitkin-Wolcott

wrote to her mother from Philadelphia, referring to the recent inoculation of herself and the children for the small pox :

“ ‘ I perceive that Mariana has had it bad—he [the Dr.] writes, very hard. I am heartily sorry for what the little Child has suffered, and very much want to see her. If she has by this lost some of her Beauty, which I hope she has not, yet I well know she might spare much of it and still retain as much as most of her Sex possess. But I hope the Small Pox will give her no Uneasiness, tho’ it may have a little hurt her Complexion, as there is no valuable or lasting Beauty but what exists in the Mind ; and if she cultivates these Excellencies She will not fail of being beloved and esteemed. . . . ’ ”

How much, if at all, her beauty was thus impaired, we are not told ; but her celebrity in maturer years acquits her father of having been led by parental fondness to estimate her attractions too highly. Her sprightliness of mind, also, added to her charms. We venture to quote, in full, a letter of hers written, in her twentieth year, to the lady who afterwards became the wife of her brother Oliver, as follows :

“ ‘ Litchfield, July 5th, 1784. ’ ”

“ ‘ My dear Eliza :

“ ‘ You want to know ‘ what we are about on this Western Hill. ’ Since you will not be so good as to come and see, I will tell you that our Sister Laura is thinking and dreaming of her Beloved. As my soul was not made to be puffed away in sighs, I spend many an hour of *clear comfort* in the Grove, the Bower and my Chamber. At this delightful season, when all Nature is singing, I think it best to dismiss all our cares, or give them a parole till sullen Winter returns, when we can think of nothing else. And I believe after all, Eliza, that there are few of us who have not our pensive moments—and at every season. For myself, I will confess that I have often, this very Summer, retired to the brink of a purling stream, and thought how convenient a place it was for a despairing Lover to end his days ! I have recommended it to two or three, but they are not yet far-gone enough to be willing to take the leap.

“ ‘ I shall despatch Zephyr (who loves to reside in L——d) with a particular command never to quit Col. Wyllys’s Arbour ; and thither, my dear, I advise ye all to repair from the sultry hours of Noon. But I cannot accompany him—my presence

• Pitkin-Wolcott

is indispensably necessary at home this summer ; but I thank you from my heart for your friendship, and from my heart I love you for it. But methinks that *you*, my dear one, are sadly to blame; these short excursions that my Brother makes—it cannot be inconvenient (I believe) for you to come with him—come then, my dear Eliza, and see how delightfully we look on this Mountain. Laura sends love, and so does Mr. Wolcott (I could tell you something else), and so does thy

Mariann.' ”

“ ‘ Miss Stoughton.’ ”

The following pleasantry we find in a letter to her brother Frederick, written after her marriage :

“ “
New Haven folks, especially the women, are most terribly angry at Mr. G. for quitting Miss W. I had several reasons for taking the gentleman's part, which I did with some zeal. I told them it had always been an established practice with the Litchfield ladies to steal the hearts of all the Gentlemen who came there, and that I thought a New Haven Lady must have a degree of modest assurance to expect to keep her sweet-heart after he had seen the Litchfield beauties ! ” ”

The second Oliver (53) Wolcott, born in 1760, having been at an early age called into the Cabinet of Washington, and been all his life a conspicuous adherent of that political party which represented the principles, and illustrated the character, of the great founders of our General Government, it would be out of place for us, here, to attempt any minute statement of the events of his life, or characterization of him. Yet we are loath to leave out of this family-record, which we seek to make a sort of gallery of likenesses, imperfect though they be, such a portrait-sketch as may do some justice to the subject, and so help a little to spread and perpetuate the light of a bright example.

We begin by transferring to our pages an exquisite picture of his boyhood in the rural retirement of Litchfield, just before the Revolution. When over seventy years of age Oliver Wolcott wrote thus of himself in his teens :

Pitkin-Walcott

"Sunday was to me the most uncomfortable day of the Week, from the confinement in dress and locomotion which it imposed on me. After Prayers and Breakfast I was taken by my Mother to a Wash Tub, and thoroughly scrubbed with Soap and Water from head to foot. I was then dressed in my Sunday Habit, which, as I was growing fast, was almost constantly too small. My usual dress, at other times, was a thin pair of Trowsers, and a Jacket of linsey-woolsey; and I wore no shoes, except in frosty weather. On Sunday morning I was robed in a Scarlet Cloth Coat with Silver Buttons, a white Silk Vest, white Cotton Stockings, tight Shoes, Scarlet Cloth Breeches with Silver Buttons to match my Coat, a close Stock, Ruffles at the Breast of my Jacket, and a cocked Beaver Hat with gold lace Band. In this attire I was marched to the Meeting House, with orders not to soil my Clothes, and to sit still, and by no means to play during meeting-time. . . .

"I liked loud preaching, and suffered only from the confinement of my Sunday dress. . . . As I was not allowed to sleep during meeting-time, my sufferings were frequently extreme.

"After service, new toils awaited me. . . . In the interval from the end of services in the Meeting House till Sunset, my Father read to the Family from the Bible or some printed Sermon, and when he had done I was examined by my Mother in the Assembly's Shorter Catechism. I learned to recite this, in self-defense; and I comprehended it as well then as at any time afterwards. When this task was ended, I was allowed to resume my ordinary Habit. It exhilarates my spirits, even at present, to think of the exstacies I enjoyed when I put on my Jacket and Trowsers, and quit my Stockings and Shoes. I used to run to the Garden Lawn or into the orchard; I would leap, run, lie down and roll on the grass, in short, play all the gambols of a fat calf when loosened from confinement."

He entered Yale College in 1774—having been frightened away from its halls the year before, when he had gone there for admission, by the awful sight of silk-robed and bag-wigged Professors, and by not less awe-inspiring student-gownsmen, strongly contrasting with other students who had no gowns (all college-men will readily identify these luckless ones), "who walked but never ran or jumped in the yard." After graduation, in 1778, he at once began the study of law with Judge Reeve of Litchfield, though frequently interrupted by the state of the country. Arduous duties

were often required of him, either in company with his father away from home, or at home in his father's absence. These had an important "influence in forming and ripening his character." Leaving Litchfield in 1781, to establish himself as a lawyer in Hartford, he was so slenderly provided with means of living that he "accepted a clerkship in the office of the Committee of Pay-Table." This seems to have been his first initiation into public financial business, an augury of what was to be the great work of his life. He rapidly rose to higher stations in the same field, until in 1788 he was made Comptroller of the State of Connecticut, and the next year Auditor of the National Treasury under Hamilton. In 1791 he became Comptroller of the Treasury of the United States, and in 1795 Secretary in place of Hamilton, which office he held for about six years, until the approach of the great change made in the Administration by the accession of Jefferson to the Presidency. Thereupon he received from President John Adams the appointment of Circuit Judge of the United States, and was confirmed; but he never discharged the duties of that office, owing to an extraordinary triumph of political sophistry which made Judges chosen for life removable by the abolishment of their offices. It was against this measure that Oliver Wolcott's cousin Roger Griswold delivered the great speech of his public life (see above). Thus cut off from preferment, and retiring from official station in honorable poverty, he turned to mercantile business for the support of his family. But in 1817 he was recalled to public service as Chief Magistrate of Connecticut; and in that office his next ten years were passed. In 1819 he received the honorary degree of L.L.D. from Yale College; the same doctorate had been already given to him, in 1799, by Brown University and the College of New Jersey. He died in New York in 1833.

The "Memorial" before us is enriched with many pages of Oliver Wolcott's correspondence, extracts from his official papers and tributes to his memory. Our purpose will be best served by quoting some words of his own, interspersed with a few from thoroughly congenial correspondents, the pointedness and force of which entitle them to be specially remembered

as apothegms of personal virtue and of political honor and sagacity. We give these without farther introduction, only adding to each a date :

“ ‘ Any considerable degree of affluence is not attainable in public service, consistent with integrity ; my prospects on that head are therefore very limited ’ ”—1789.

“ ‘ The favours I have received I am very happy to mention to you [his father], as I am certain that they have been bestowed upon me under the auspices of your reputation ’ ”—1790.

“ ‘ We must have a government, and this is the last that can be settled in the United States, by the general consent of the present members ’ ”—1794.

“ ‘ The people here [in New York] are driving at their private occupations, and seem plunged in the mire of commercial avarice. They attend to nothing else; they seem to consider themselves as having no kind of connection with the affairs of the nation, and no interest in it ! ’ ”—1798.

“ ‘ I know what vexations you will experience while in your present place ; you can’t hold it with any satisfaction, and no other man could on the terms you must, without at least being entangled in some ugly snare ’ ”—Chauncey Goodrich, 1800.

“ ‘ At the same time I request that, if the liberty I have now taken to invite their attention to a matter of personal concern should be deemed in any degree unsuitable, the error may be attributed to a just and reasonable desire that my conduct and character may, on proper evidence, appear to have deserved their approbation ’ ”—1800.

“ ‘ A government which cannot tolerate the virtues which have been exhibited in ours, cannot long enjoy the confidence of the wise and good. It cannot long be preserved pure, and will soon be thought not worth preserving ’ ”—1800.

“ ‘ The success of governments depends on the selection of the men who administer them. It seems as if the ruling system would rob the country of all chance, by excluding the only classes proper to make the selection from ’ ”—Fisher Ames, 1800.

“ ‘ You, Gentlemen, are all witnesses that the publick suffrages have not been influenced by my solicitations or exertions ; neither ought I to attribute the inval-

able proof of the confidence of my fellow citizens, which at this time demands my grateful acknowledgements, to personal favour. If, indeed, my countrymen have been in some degree influenced in their choice by a favourable estimate of the services I have performed in various stations, still it is my duty to acknowledge that those services were commenced and continued under the guidance of illustrious men who were among the founders of our Nation; and that to the wisdom of their precepts whatever has appeared to be most meritorious in my conduct ought chiefly to be referred. It is sufficient honour for me to have obtained their confidence and approbation. Disclaiming all pretensions to participation of their Glory, I cannot omit to express the reverence I entertain for those sages whom no artifices could deceive, no temptations seduce, no dangers intimidate'"—1817.

" 'The principles which you have advocated in the Council, and defended in the Field, have been here triumphantly established, and by the favour of Heaven we hope to transmit them, unimpaired, to the latest posterity.

" 'These principles are now diffused on every side, from the ocean to the high Plains of Missouri, and from the Lakes to the Bay of Mexico. Over this great region our sons and our daughters, parents of future millions, are rapidly extending science, religion, industry and all the arts which perpetuate and embellish powerful communities. Literature and commerce augment our strength and resources. We are united with elevated spirits from every country, who have come here to enjoy all that freedom of opinion and of action with which our own minds are imbued. . . . and in every class you will find an interesting proportion of Frenchmen, including numbers of the descendants of those early immigrants who imbibed the liberal and gallant spirit of your Fourth Henry '"—1824, addressed to Lafayette.

" 'When I review the incidents of my own life, I am compelled to acknowledge, with sincere and reverential gratitude, that many of the most important, in relation to my standing in society, my health, my fame, my family and my children, have occurred without my contrivance, and have terminated contrary to my expectations and wishes. I have suffered severe afflictions; yet on the whole my life has, so far, been happy and fortunate '"—1829.

But to these personal utterances of principle, character, fears and hopes we must allow ourselves to add a summary, by one of his political associates,¹⁵ which touches on some traits not yet distinctly brought into view :

¹⁵ The late Hon. Joseph Hopkinson of Philadelphia.

Pitkin-Wolcott

"Mr. Wolcott was a man of a cheerful and even playful disposition. His conversation was interesting and earnest, but gay, unless the occasion was unfit for gaiety. He enjoyed a good joke from himself or another, and his laugh was hearty and frequent. He delighted in the discussion of literary subjects and the works of distinguished authors, and was particularly fond of poetry. Indeed, I understand that in his younger days he was a poet. . . . His domestic life was most exemplary; his greatest happiness was in his family, with the friends who congregated there. His devotion to the business and duties of his office was severe and unremitting. He possessed, in a high degree, a very rare qualification, the capacity for continued hard work, and was in everything systematic and orderly. His attachments to his friends were strong and lasting, never taxing them with unreasonable exactions, nor subjecting them to unpleasant caprices. He was open and direct in all his dealings, without duplicity or intrigue in anything; his sincerity was sure, he deceived nobody. His political opinions were the honest convictions of a man of undoubted integrity, of distinguished intelligence and high attainments, and, above all, of a true and sincere lover of his Country."

By his marriage, in 1785, to Elizabeth Stoughton, the second Oliver Wolcott had seven children. His third child and eldest daughter was *Laura*,⁸ who married Col. George Gibbs of Newport, R. I., and whose son *George*⁹ was the author of the "Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and Adams," largely made up from the papers of his grandfather the Secretary of the Treasury. Another son of Col. George and Laura (Wolcott) Gibbs is the eminent Rumford Professor *Wolcott*⁹ Gibbs of Harvard University.

The youngest child of the first Oliver Wolcott, Frederick (56), born in 1767, was graduated at Yale College in 1786.

"The younger brother . . . the last of our Family who sat in the Senate of Connecticut, or bore a part in its public affairs, was a worthy representative of the succession which terminated with him.'" But his life was more retired than that of either his distinguished brother, or his father or grandfather.

Pitkin-Wolcott

“ . . . the charms of his character were most attractively unfolded,” to use words quoted by our memorialist from a contemporary obituary, “in the peaceful and retired scenes of private and social life.”

We must hasten on to close our abstract with brief allusions to some of his children and grandchildren. To these we are prompted by recollections of friendly meetings, or correspondence, or by other specially interesting associations.

His eldest son is *Joshua Huntington*,⁸ now of Boston, Mass., formerly a prominent merchant of that city, of the late firm of Amos and Abbot Lawrence; whose son *Roger*,⁹ a man of scholarly tastes and acquisitions, and active public spirit, and a lawyer of prominent position, married a granddaughter of our classic historian Prescott. When we saw him Chief Marshal of the lawyer-graduates of Harvard on her two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in November 1886, we could but think that the mantle of the old Wolcott leadership had fallen upon him. The son next in age was *Frederick Henry*⁸—now dead—whose many letters on the family-history, addressed to one of the authors of this volume, are a pleasant and valuable memorial of his antiquarian enthusiasm, as well as of his modest pride of ancestry. The second daughter of Frederick Wolcott the elder was *Elizabeth*,⁸ a lady distinguished, as was said of her on her decease, by “sweetness, firmness, warm love for humanity, ardent patriotism and domestic devotion;” she married John P. Jackson of Newark, N. J.

These three, with others whose names will be found in our Pedigree, were the children of the first marriage of Frederick Wolcott, in 1800, to Betsey daughter of Col. Joshua Huntington of Norwich, Conn. It was at the expense of these three brothers that the valuable “Memorial” of which this paper is an abstract, was prepared and printed. A child by the second marriage of Frederick Wolcott, in 1815, to Sally Worthington (Goodrich) Cooke, is our friend *Charles Moseley*⁸ of Roseneath, Fishkill-on-Hudson, N. Y., a genial and agreeable gentleman, and much interested in the history of his family, who himself has been twice married. His present wife, the

~~Pitkin~~ Wolcott

65 mother of all his children, is Catharine A. daughter of Henry Rankin Esq. of New York. The only surviving son of Charles Moseley Wolcott is *Henry Goodrich*,⁹ whose marriage, in 1879, to Julia Sterling daughter of Hon. Waldo Hutchins of New York, again united the families of Wolcott and Ellsworth, which, in an earlier generation, became allied by the marriage of Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth, as already stated (see above).
66 The first child of this marriage, born in 1880, and named *Oliver*¹⁰ "is the lineal descendant of the following seven Governors, namely: William Bradford, one of the Pilgrim Fathers and the second Governor of the Plymouth Colony, Thomas Welles, John Webster, William Leet and Roger Wolcott—who were Colonial governors of Connecticut; and Oliver Wolcott and William Wolcott Ellsworth, who were Governors of the State of Connecticut." The eldest daughter of Charles Moseley
67 Wolcott is *Katharine Rankin*,⁹ whom we name, in conclusion, to express our appreciation of her sweet intelligence, warmth of affection and gentle, yet firm, dignity of character, making her a not unworthy living representative of many noble and attractive women, of her family and name, who preceded her.

We will here add a few words in regard to the physical traits of the Wolcotts, as understood by us. As a family they have been, so far as tradition brings testimony, and still are, tall, well formed, stalwart and powerful to an unusual degree. The second Matthew Griswold, the athlete, chosen for his strength as one of the champions of Lyme against New London, had a Wolcott mother. The early generations are said to have been dark. Within the memory of tradition, they have had very rich, clear, but not always brunette, complexions, and full faces, good, though not in general finely chiselled, features, and much effective beauty. The member of the Boston branch of the family who bears the name of his distinguished ancestor the first Governor has the noble face and tall figure of his ancestors, as well as their power and activity of usefulness in public life. Beside those bearing the name, we have been led to believe

Pitkin-Wolcott

that the handsome family of Judge Lanman of Norwich bore in their faces a decidedly Wolcott type. Mr. John McCurdy, eldest son of Mr. Richard McCurdy, was, also, in face and figure, a Wolcott, strikingly resembling Mr. Charles M. Wolcott of Fishkill-on-Hudson. In disposition and manner, so far as we can learn, the Wolcotts have been warm-blooded, joyous, affectionate in their families and to their friends, and, generally, social, cordial, ready-witted, entertaining in conversation and agreeable.

In connection with our papers on the Wolcott, Pitkin and Griswold families, we are led to speak of the contrast between life and society in the times which they chiefly describe and those of the present day. High offices are now so often given to those whose money can control elections, and so often men of the highest character and acquirements either are not selected, or cannot afford to leave profitable business to live upon official salaries, that the offices bring no longer the high distinction of former times. It is therefore not easy, especially for our young readers, to understand the social and public environment of the men who in the early times held the highest offices in the State. The Connecticut colonists brought with them their English political and social ideas, which continued after the Revolution. Having selected, as their representatives, men from their best families, the men of the highest character and abilities, and the best educated, to make their laws and administer them, they left the administration of government in their hands. With these colonists there was little "rotation in office." They had not learned to pay debts for party-service with political offices. No offices were given to a party, or to men, because it was "their turn." Government was then administered for the best good of all the people. When they had chosen such men, and found them capable and faithful, they continued to entrust to them the care of their public interests. They were accustomed to a "government-class," and to hold its members in high respect. They were accustomed to

Pitkin-Wolcott

"hereditary legislators," and such by their continued acts they constituted for themselves. From the time of the founding of the Colony there had been a "privileged class," not intentionally seeking this pre-eminence for themselves, but accepting it as the natural result of their conditions. From the first there had been a few leading families, of whom were the Wolcotts, Pitkins, Trumbulls, Griswolds—all in one family-connection—to whose wisdom and public spirit the government of the Colony and State had been chiefly intrusted. These became hereditary legislators here, almost as much as if, living in England, they had had a hereditary right to exalted places. Bringing with them from England a sense of the highest respect for "persons in authority over them," the colonists extended it to their own high officers. It was their delight to surround them with all the pomp, pride and pageantry within their power. No public occasion could now be so impressive to us as the Governor's inauguration, in its solemnity, its stateliness, its gorgeous attire, its military and civic display, was to them. A prestige followed the governing families, and they and those nearly connected with them were treated with a deference which is little seen in modern society. These families on their part received this respect, and these tributes, with calmness and dignity; they were not elated by distinction, but, with a deep sense that "the powers that be" are of divine institution, they discharged their duties in the fear of God, seeking wisdom and strength from Him. All the leading men of the families we describe "served God in their generation," and left high examples to their descendants and to the people whom they guided.

Pitkin

After the publication, during the past winter, of the "Pitkin Family of America,"¹⁶ by Mr. A. P. Pitkin, covering the whole field of the genealogy of the family, from its first progenitor in this country, William Pitkin, down to the present time, it would be superfluous to go over the same ground again—especially as the Pitkin-Wolcott alliance was in the very first generation of the American Pitkins. This alliance, however, proved so important to both families that some farther recognition of it seemed to be called for. We are happy, therefore, to preserve here an old record of several early generations of the Pitkins, drawn up by some unknown hand in the family, and kindly copied for us by Mr. James Sherwood Pitkin of New Haven. All important discrepancies between this record and the statements in the "Pitkin Family" are marked by the initials A. P. P.

"Having since my former memoranda concerning the Pitkin family obtained much information, particularly in relation to William Pitkin who emigrated to Connecticut in 1659, and his son and grandson of the same name, I, in November 1843, committed the same to writing, and here, for more safe preservation, now transcribe the same.

I

"*William*¹⁷ Pitkin, the first, was born in the city of London¹⁷ in 1635, without the walls, and, as is supposed, at a place called Mary-le-bone, where he lived at the time of his emigration, and where he received an

¹⁶ Hartford, 1887.

¹⁷ Other Pitkin papers give Lincolnshire as the county from which William Pitkin emigrated—Private letter of Prof. S. E. Baldwin, Nov. 25, 1886. Miss Mary K. Talcott of Hartford, on the other hand, writes (February 8, 1887) as follows: "Berkhamstead in Hertfordshire appears to have been the English home of the Pitkins. Cussan's History of that county states, in vol. iii. p. 76, that the name of Pitkin occurs frequently in the records of Great Berkhamstead, and I found the name of William Pitkin as living there circa 1620-40. The Lincolnshire origin does not appear to be anything more than tradition unsupported by facts."

Pitkin-Wolcott

excellent English, as well as law, education. For a short time after he arrived and settled at Hartford, being an unmarried man of about the age of twenty-five, he was on account of his superior education employed as an instructor in that place, and was in part paid for his services out of the treasury of that town. His superior law-education soon became known, and in 1662 he was appointed by the Assembly of Connecticut as a prosecutor for the colony in a particularly important case, and, doubtless from the ability with which he conducted this prosecution, he was in 1664 appointed the Attorney-General for the colony. Such was the confidence placed in him that he was much employed, also, in the civil affairs of the colony. From 1675 to 1690, with the exception of the time of the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andross, he was annually one of the Representatives of Hartford in the Colonial Assembly. In 1676 he was chosen Treasurer of the colony, was often appointed a Commissioner of Connecticut to the meetings of the United Colonies of New England, and in 1690 was elected a member of the Council, and so continued until his death. In addition to the above general public employments, in 1683, on the arrival of Duncan as Governor of New York, he with Nathan Gould and John Allen was sent to New York to congratulate the new Governor on his arrival, and with him to settle the boundaries between the two colonies; and by them the principles in relation to these boundaries were adjusted; and in 1693, when Fletcher the New York Governor was commissioned to command the militia of Connecticut, Gov. Winthrop was sent to England to adjust this business with the King; and William Pitkin, at the same time, was sent to New York to make terms with Fletcher in regard to this subject, till the royal pleasure should be known.

"He was indefatigable in his private as well as in his public business. He was no doubt one of the most able lawyers in the colony at that period. And the records of the Courts, particularly the High Courts, show that no one was more generally employed in cases of importance, the records of the High Court then giving us, at large, the written pleas of the lawyers in the cases before it.

"The loss which the colony sustained in his death . . . was long felt, as appears by a funeral sermon preached by the Rev^d Eliphalet Adams at the death of Governor Saltonstall in 1724. In this sermon the preacher said 'In this colony particularly the Lord's hand hath been heavy upon us

in silencing and removing our Chief Rulers and Magistrates,' and, mentioning among them Richard Christophers, he adds 'Another of them was soon removed by death, the worshipful William Pitkin, a gentleman of great worth, wisdom and piety, whose loss we feel and lament even to this day.'

"From the last expression we conclude the first William Pitkin was meant, as the death of the second William Pitkin had happened only in 1723.

"The great attention he paid to religion is evidenced by the manuscripts he left behind him on religious subjects, which are now in my hands. These manuscripts fill a very large folio volume of about six hundred and fifty closely written pages, in a hand plain for that period. They embrace one hundred and sixty-three essays, of different lengths, on various texts of Scripture.¹⁸

"The first emigrant, it is believed, left no parents living in England, and only one brother, by the name of *Roger*,^[1]¹⁹ and one sister named *Martha*.^[1] The former was a military officer in the royal army; and the latter, strongly attached to her brother William, in the year 1660, or early in 1661, crossed the Atlantic for the purpose of finding this brother, and inducing him to return to England, not supposing that he really intended to remain in the wilderness.

"A tradition has always prevailed in the family, that Martha Pitkin, at that time a young lady of twenty or twenty-two, of no ordinary natural talents, and improved by an excellent education, having by accident found her beloved brother, at their first meeting, feeding his swine, she (after their first salutation) said to him 'I left one brother in England serving his king, and found another in America serving his swine.'

"The reception his sister met with in the colony was very flattering, as has lately been given me by the Rev^d Thomas Robbins, for some years

¹⁸ Mr. A. P. Pitkin says: "it might be inferred that he was educated for the ministry."

¹⁹ A letter of Walter Barnesley of London (November 4, 1667) to Mr. William Pitkin, quoted in The N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg., xxxiv. 195, says: "Since the dreadfull fire I live not above a stone's cast from y^e brother Roger pitkin^s howse in Helmet court, but on the other side of London wall, whither I pray you direct your letters to me At the next house to the signe of the George in the Posterne street, neare little morefields. This day I saw y^e brother Roger and his wife who are in good health (through mercy) and theyr little son Roger. Little Will^d died in the great sicknes time. They desire to be kindly remembred to your self and wife, together with your brother and sister Woollcott."

Pitkin=~~W~~olcott

a minister at East Windsor, where she resided the greater part of her life, a gentleman well versed in family antiquities and anecdotes. . . . [see above].

"In 1661 William [1] Pitkin married Miss Hannah Goodwin, a lady of a very respectable family in Hartford, by whom he had the following children, viz :

"Roger,^[2] born 1662.

"William,^[3] born 1664.

"John,^[3] born ———.

"Nathaniel,^[3] born ———.

"Hannah,^[3] born ———.

"George,^[2] born 1675.

"Elizabeth,^[2] born 1677.

"Osias,^[2] born 1679.

[A. P. P. says: *Hannah*, b. about 1666.

John, b. about 1668.

Nathaniel, b. about 1670.]

"His son Roger [4] married a daughter of the Hon. Caleb Stanley in 1683. He had some military appointment; and died November 24th, 1748, at the advanced age of eighty-seven.

"William [5], the second son, married, in the year 1686, Elizabeth a daughter of the Hon. Caleb Stanley; and died April 5th, 1723.

"John [6], the third son, died unmarried.

"Nathaniel [7], the fourth son, married Esther daughter of Stephen Hosmer; and died in 1733.

"Hannah [8] married Timothy Cowles [of East Hartford, Conn.].

"Osias [11], the fifth son, first married Miss Elizabeth Green of Boston, and, after her death, Mrs. Elizabeth Caldwell [Esther Cadwell—A. P. P.].

"The first emigrant William Pitkin died on the 16th of December 1694, aged fifty-nine; and though, for the greater part of his life, he had lived on the east side of the Connecticut river, he was buried in the burial-ground on the west side of that river. His wife survived him until February 1724, when she died at the age of eighty-six.

"William [5] Pitkin, the second son of the first William, was educated by his father as a lawyer, and like him was distinguished in his profession,

and like him also was much employed in public business. In his professional practice he was not less able and happy in repartee than in argument. He was often opposed by a brother lawyer of the name of Eels. His opponent, supposing that, in a particular case, he had got much the better of Pitkin in argument, said 'The Court will perceive that the *Pipkin* is cracked.' 'Not so much so, may it please Your Honor,' was the reply, 'but that you will find it will do to *stew Eels in yet*.'

"As to his public employments; he represented the town of Hartford in the General Assembly in 1696; and from 1697 until his death, a period of twenty-six years, he was annually elected by the freemen to the Council of the colony. From 1702 until 1711 he was a Judge of the County Court. In 1703 he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Assistants.

"Upon the establishment of the Superior Court, in 1711, he was made a Judge of that Court, and in 1713 he was made Chief Justice of the same.²⁰

"In addition to these judicial duties, he was also employed in other important business of the colony. In the great Mohi case, to decide upon which Royal Commissioners were appointed in 1705, he was the first of the agents of the colony. In 1707 he was one of the Council of War; and for many years he, together with John Chester and William Whiting, was employed in the settlement of the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. I have in my possession a statement, drawn up by William Pitkin in his own handwriting, containing a brief account of the proceedings under this appointment. He states that they went to Massachusetts on this subject, and, after debating three weeks with Governor Belmont, intrusted with the power of adjusting the line, all that could be obtained was an Act of Massachusetts to appoint certain persons to find out the line run by Woodward and Saffory.

"After a long controversy Massachusetts, though proven to be wrong, utterly refused to begin the line at any other point than a certain designated station. So Connecticut finally yielded, and in 1713 the line was run by Pitkin and Whiting, and struck the Connecticut River seven or eight miles

²⁰ "William Pitkin the second was chosen a Judge of the Superior Court in 1711, and subsequently. In 1712 he was appointed Chief Judge in case of the absence of the Deputy Governor"—Private letter of Charles J. Hoadly, State Librarian of Hartford, Mar. 6, 1879. See List of Judges of the Superior Court, in "Connecticut Reports," Vol. 53, p. 595.

Pitkin-Molcott

north of 'Bissel's house,' claimed by Massachusetts to be within her jurisdiction. By this new line, which was run by a large instrument made for that purpose, a large tract of land was added to Connecticut, including (what at that time was considered to be of great importance) the copper mines at Simsbury.

"Though William Pitkin the second was so much engaged in his profession, and in public business, as above stated, yet prior to the year 1706 he was the owner of the famous mill seats on a certain river in East Hartford, and at the Upper Falls so called had built two fulling mills, and had also erected a clothier-shop, in which the clothier-business was carried on to a large extent. This was done probably for the benefit of his two oldest sons, William and Joseph, to whom by his will he gave these two fulling mills, and all his right in the Upper Falls, and who after the death of their father carried on the clothier-business.

"This was probably the only clothier-business of much consequence carried on in Connecticut at that period, as Trumbull in his History informs us that, in answers made to certain questions put by the Board of Trade and Plantations, in the year 1710, relative to the manufactures of Connecticut, it is stated 'There is but one Clothier in the Colony.' This clothier was probably William Pitkin the second.

"In the year 1686 he married Elizabeth daughter of the Hon. Caleb Stanley, by whom he had the following children, viz :

- 12 "*Elizabeth*,^[3] 1st, born in 1687; died in infancy.
- 13 "*Elizabeth*,^[3] 2nd, born in 1689.
- 14 "*Martha*,^[3] born February 28, 1692.
- 15 "*William*,^[3] born April 30, 1694.
- 16 "*Joseph*,^[3] born May 16, 1696.
- 17 "*Sarah*,^[3] 1st, born March 1698; died in 1701.
- 18 "*Thomas*,^[3] born June 18, 1701 [1700—A. P. P.].
- 19 "*Sarah*,^[3] 2nd, born November 28, 1702.
- 20 "*John*,^[3] 1st, born July 18, 1706; died in infancy.
- 21 "*John*,^[3] 2nd, born December 13, 1707 [Dec. 18—A. P. P.].
- 22 "*Jerusha*,^[3] born June 22, 1711 [Jan. 22, 1710—A. P. P.].

"Elizabeth [13] married the Rev^d Benjamin Colton of West Hartford.

"Martha [14] married Col. Thomas Welles of Glastonbury.

Pitkin-Olcott

"William [15] married Mary daughter of the Rev^d Mr. Woodbridge, Minister at Hartford.

"Joseph [16] married: first, Mary daughter of Richard Lord of Hartford [great great granddaughter of the first Thomas Lord of Hartford], by whom he had seven [nine—A. P. P.] children—she died October 10, 1740, aged thirty-eight; secondly, Eunice daughter of John Chester of Wethersfield; and, thirdly, Mrs. Law, the widow of Gov. Law of Milford, who survived him. He died November 30th, 1763 [1762—A. P. P.], aged sixty-seven.

"Thomas [18] married Elizabeth [Rebecca—A. P. P.] daughter of Capt. [Samuel—A. P. P.] Welles, and removed to Bolton, which town he frequently represented in the General Assembly. By his will he gave three of his slaves their freedom at his decease, which took place July 20th, 1766, when he was at the age of sixty-six.

"Sarah [19] married Col. Eleazur Porter of Hadley, Mass.

"John [21] married Miss Ann [Elizabeth—A. P. P.] Olcott. After being employed in many civil and military affairs, he died June 5th, 1790, aged eighty-three.

"Jerusha [22] married: first, Samuel Edwards of Hartford; secondly, the Rev^d Ashbel Woodbridge of Glastonbury, by whom she had seven sons and one daughter [two daughters—A. P. P.]. Her husband served as a Chaplain in the expedition in 1745 and 1746, and died August 6th, 1758. She survived, and died July 31st, 1799, aged eighty-nine.²¹

"William [15] Pitkin the third, eldest son of William Pitkin the second, was more distinguished both in public and private life than any other of his father's numerous family.

"The advantages of education in the colony at that time were very small. His early education, therefore, was quite partial. Few in Connecticut at that time, especially those who had large families, were able to educate their sons at Harvard, and Yale College was then in an embryo state. Few young men, therefore, in the colony at that period had the advantages of a collegiate education. Their parents, however, were fully sensible of the importance of having their sons brought up in habits of industry, and in some steady and regular employment; and, in case of

²¹ The Woodbridge Record. . . . By Louis Mitchell.
1883, p. 29.

Privately Printed. New Haven.

~~Pitkin~~=Wolcott

their want of capacity or inclination for either of the learned professions, they must be either agriculturists, manufacturers or mechanics; nor did they deem it disreputable or degrading to place them in a state of apprenticeship to enable them to learn the manufacturing or mechanic arts. Roger Wolcott, afterwards Governor of the colony, was at the age of twelve placed as an apprentice to a mechanic; and the first William Pitkin, leaving at his decease three sons under age, in his will directed his wife to put one to a trade in case he should desire it.

"William Pitkin the third was employed in the early part of his life, by his father, in the business of a clothier. Possessing a mind naturally stable, active and energetic, he no doubt profited much by the education of his father, particularly on the important subject of the laws of policy of the colony at that period. This, with his natural courtesy and ease of manner, placed him in the public station he afterwards held.

"He commenced his civil career in 1728, when he was elected a Representative of Hartford in the General Assembly; and he continued thus to represent that town until 1734, when he was elected into the Council. In 1732 he was chosen Speaker of the House; and, while he held this station, a question of no little importance, that of repealing the charter of the 'New London Society, United for Trade and Commerce,' and declaring the paper-money issued by that Society unauthorized, came before the House; and finally depended upon the casting vote of the Speaker, which was given in favor of repealing the charter. This greatly displeased his colleague Mr. Thomas Seymour, who was largely interested in the Society, who told him that this vote would destroy his popularity in Hartford, whose Representative he would no longer be. It so happened, however, that in the spring following the Speaker was again elected for Hartford, and Seymour was neglected. Neither by this vote did he lose his popularity in the colony at large, as in 1734 he was chosen an Assistant, and from 1735 to 1752 was a Judge of the County Court for Hartford County.²²

"In 1754 he was elected Lieutenant Governor, and to this office he

This is not quite correct; the third William Pitkin "was appointed a Judge of the Superior Court in 1741 and after. The office of Chief Judge was ordinarily annexed to, or held in connection with, that of Deputy Governor, and Mr. Pitkin held these offices 1754-1766"—Private letter of Charles J. Hoadly, *ut supra*.

Pitkin=Trumbull

was annually elected till 1766, when, in the manner I shall hereafter particularly state, he was elected Governor in the room of Fitch.

"In May 1754 he was appointed one of three Commissioners to represent Connecticut at a convention held at Albany, by the request of the British Government, in order to form a more perfect union between the colonies, to meet an expected war with France, and at the same time to secure the friendship of the Northern Indians. The plan drawn up and recommended was principally the work of Dr. Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, and was called the 'Albany Union.' It has generally been stated that all of the Commissioners present approved of this plan; those from Connecticut, however, were not in favor of it, particularly of a part which gave the veto power to a President General to be appointed by the Crown. The plan itself, as is well known, was afterwards rejected, not only by Connecticut, but by all the other colonies as well.

"William Pitkin the third was also very strongly opposed to the celebrated Stamp Act passed by the British Parliament in March 1765, to take effect upon the 1st day of November of the same year. It became a very serious question whether the Governor and Magistrates should take the oath to carry the same into execution, as required by the Act. Thomas Fitch, then Governor, and I believe four of the Council, deemed it proper, and probably considered it their duty, to take the oath required. But William Pitkin, then Lieut. Gov^r, Jonathan Trumbull and the other Councillors refused to take it. The two former in fact retired from the Council Chamber, while it was being administered.²² This proceeding of Gov. Fitch rendered him very unpopular throughout the colony, of which he had been Governor since 1754, and in May 1766 Lieutenant Gov. Pitkin was chosen Governor in his stead, by so large a majority of the votes of the freemen that the same when separated (as the actual votes then given by the freemen were returned to the Assembly to be counted by that body) were *not* in fact counted.

"The 'Connecticut Gazette' gives the following brief account of this election :

" 'General Election 8th of May 1766. Hon^{ble} William Pitkin, Governor. Majority so great, votes not counted.'

" 'Hon^{ble} Jonathan Trumbull, Deputy Governor.'

²² As did, also, Matthew Griswold (see Griswold).

Pitkin-Talcott

"The records show that William Pitkin was annually elected Governor from May 1766 to the time of his death, which took place October 1st, 1769, when he had reached the age of seventy-six, and that during that period Jonathan Trumbull was chosen Lieut. Governor. The Assembly which met in October, soon after the death of Governor Pitkin, chose Trumbull Governor for the remainder of the year; and in May 1770 he was elected Governor by the freemen, and was afterwards annually chosen to the same office until 1783, when he publicly declined a re-election.

"The wife of Gov. William Pitkin died in 1766, by whom he had the following children, viz :

- 23 "*William*,^[4] born in 1724-5; died in 1789, aged sixty-five.
- 24 "*Timothy*,^[4] born January 15 [Jan. 13—A. P. P.], 1727; died July 8, 1812, aged eighty-five.
- 25 "*George*,^[4] born in 1729; died April 8 [April 18—A. P. P.], 1806, aged seventy-seven.
- 26 "*Epaphras*,^[4] born in 1733; died in 1801, aged sixty-eight.
- 27 "*Ashbel*,^[4] born in 1735; died in 1802, aged sixty-seven."

A private letter from Miss Talcott enables us to add to this record that the fourth William (23) Pitkin was "appointed, in 1758, Major of the Connecticut forces raised for the expedition to Canada under Gen. Abercrombie; was a Judge of the Superior Court [from 1769], and a member of the Council of Safety during the Revolutionary War." He was also a Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut in 1784-85, as James Griswold Esq. of Lyme informs us. See List of Judges of the Supreme Court of Errors, in Baldwin's "Connecticut Digest," Vol. I. p. ix. William Pitkin the fourth "was Col. in the military, Sheriff of the County, and Assistant, and Judge of the Superior Court"—so writes Prof. S. E. Baldwin of New Haven, from a record by his mother Mrs. Gov. Baldwin. He held the office of Sheriff from 1749 to 1767, and that of Judge of the Superior Court from 1769 until his death in 1789. See "Connecticut Reports," Vol. 53, pp. 595, 611.

Pitkin-Talcott

The first graduate of Yale College of the Pitkin family was Rev. Timothy (24) Pitkin of Farmington, Conn., the second son of Gov. Pitkin; he was graduated in 1747. From him descends Miss Talcott. A granddaughter of his was the late Mrs. Gov. Baldwin of New Haven.

Hon. Timothy Pitkin (Y. C. 1785), Member of Congress and author of "A Political and Civil History of the United States of America," was a grandson of Gov. Pitkin. Our friend Mr. James S. Pitkin, to whom we owe the record given above, is a great grandson of Elisha Pitkin (Y. C. 1753), a nephew of Gov. Pitkin.

Gov. Frederick W. Pitkin of Colorado descends from the second William Pitkin, through his son Joseph, and his grandson Richard, who was the Colorado Governor's great grandfather.

Miss Talcott also informs us that "Gov. Pitkin had a seal ring with a coat of arms," which she never saw, but which the Governor's great granddaughter Miss Charlotte Perkins of Hartford copied in colors. As thus represented, "the field is blue, bearing two white swans, with a fess between Arg., and on the fess two or three mullets." But an enlarged copy of this device, without tinctures, given us by Mr. James S. Pitkin, enables us to correct the description thus: "*Az. a bend Arg. between two swans Arg., on the bend a crescent between two mullets.*" A later note from Miss Talcott makes the mullets to be Gules. These arms are not given either by Burke or Papworth; and we have no means of testing their authenticity.

The foregoing part of this paper speaks of those of the Pitkins who have been most distinguished in civil life. But it should be mentioned that, in all its generations, the family has contributed its full proportion of men whose distinction has been that they have served their country, faithfully, in military stations,—from Captain Roger Pitkin, of the second generation, who was appointed by the General Assembly, in 1698, Captain of the first militia-company of Hartford, on the east side of Connecticut River, and "was actively engaged with his company in defence of the town against the Indians in 1704, and in other troubled times;" Col. John Pitkin,

Pitkin-Wolcott

of the third generation, commissioned as Colonel in 1756, who, as Lieut.-Colonel, "led his command in the expedition to Crown Point in 1755;" Major William Pitkin, of the fourth generation, who was in the expedition to Canada, in 1758, under Gen. Abercrombie; and Richard Pitkin, of the fifth generation, who, "though but sixteen years of age, served in the Revolution as driver of an ammunition-wagon;" down to Colonel Edward Powell Pitkin, of the seventh generation, who was "promoted to Adjutant on the field of Fredericksburg in 1862," and received other promotions, for his services, in later years of the war of the rebellion,—together with many others whom we cannot stay to name, but whose names will be found recorded with honor in the "Pitkin Family." Nor should we omit to refer here to Capt. Roger Pitkin, the brother of the emigrant William, who was a loyal officer of the British Army, in the old mother-country of the family.

We quote the following general summaries from the "Pitkin Family," pp. xxiii-xxiv :

"Among the descendants by the name of Pitkin may be found a United States Senator, three members of Congress, and State Senators, a Speaker of the House, forty members of the House and Senate, two Attorney-Generals, three Judges of Supreme Court, and several Judges of County and Probate Courts, several D.D.'s, an LL.D., several Colonial Commissioners, a trustee of the Hartford Theological Seminary, Fellows of College Corporation, a founder of the Western Reserve College, thirty clergymen, and numerous deacons; two Generals and a Quartermaster-General, six Colonels, and numerous Major Commanders; three graduates of West Point, an Engineer-in-Chief, a United States Marshall, two Governors, a Lieutenant-Governor, five members of the Governor's Council, several on Councils of Safety and Councils of War. One historian of the United States, mayors, water commissioners, and bank presidents, surgeons in the U. S. Navy and Army, a number of physicians, lawyers, and college graduates,—not to mention here many other important trusts conferred upon various members of the family. . . .

"From William's sister Martha Pitkin Wolcott are also descended five Governors of Connecticut, and other eminent men. . . .

Pitkin-Wolcott

" . . . twenty of the daughters of Pitkins married clergymen, and ten of the sons of Pitkins married daughters of clergymen ; adding to these thirty ministers before mentioned, we find sixty clergymen directly or nearly connected with the family.

"Mr. J. O. Goodwin, in his 'History of East Hartford,' says (p. 225): 'Seldom is it the fortune of any family to have numbered so many individuals raised to places of distinction in the affairs of a State, by their own abilities, as in the case of the Pitkin family of Hartford, East Side. No other family in our commonwealth stood so constantly and for so long a time in the front of current events, unless it were the Wolcott family of Windsor, which was also remarkable for its number of prominent men.'

"From the charter of the Connecticut Colony, in 1662, to its formation as a State, in 1776, and the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, in 1788, until 1812, a period of one hundred and fifty years, the Colony was annually represented by a member of the Pitkin family in the Assembly of the Colony, or the Governor's Council, or in the Governor's chair, and the State, in the House or in the Senate, and in the Speaker's chair. This representation continued with but few omissions till 1842, a period of one hundred and eighty years. We question if a parallel case can be cited in the history of any family in any State."

One of the most prominent families of Pitkin descent is that of the late Hon. Roger Sherman Baldwin, Governor of Connecticut and United States Senator, whose wife, Miss Emily Perkins by birth, a granddaughter, as we have said, of Rev. Timothy Pitkin of Farmington, Conn., was a noble, very talented and most excellent woman, whom we shall always remember as one of the most valued friends of our lifetime. Her son Simeon E. Baldwin Esq., Professor of Constitutional and Mercantile Law, etc., in the Yale Law School, one of the foremost lawyers of his native State, and deserving of any official position in the gift of his fellow-citizens ; her other surviving son, Mr. George William Baldwin, who, having left the practice of law with honor, has been, for several years, gathering riches of knowledge and culture by travels all over Europe, and in lands of ancient civilization in Asia and Africa ; her daughter Mrs. Elizabeth Wooster Whitney, the wife of our foremost American orientalist and linguist Prof. William Dwight Whitney of Yale University ; and her other daughter

Pitkin-Wolcott

Mrs. Henrietta Perkins Foster, the widow of Hon. Dwight Foster, a distinguished lawyer of Worcester and Boston, Mass., are all prominent illustrations of Pitkin qualities of mind and character, as well as worthy representatives of many other lines of eminent ancestry.

Mrs. Baldwin's brother Thomas Clap Perkins Esq. was for many years one of the most distinguished lawyers in the State, and the succession of distinguished talent has been kept up by his children—Charles Perkins, who followed him in the legal profession; Frederick Beecher Perkins, a literary man; and Mrs. Emily Hale, wife of Rev. Edward Everett Hale of Boston, inheriting and transmitting more than ordinary mental power. A similar mention may be made of her brothers the late Rev. George William Perkins, and Henry Perkins an astute financier of Hartford, Conn.

It is believed among the descendants that there is a versatility of talent, a special wit and sprightliness of mind, which brings those of them who were previously strangers to each other into rapid and easy relations, and makes companionship delightful.

One of the family, who fully exemplifies all the qualities mentioned, sends us the following sketch of family-traits:

"The Pitkins have been an active, shrewd, quick-witted race, with a good deal of dry humor, and a keen way of 'putting things.' Their tendencies have been towards the conservative side in most social and political movements. The men are generally thought to have a good head for business, and the women are known to be ready in conversation, frank and hospitable."



Drake

Notes on the Family of Drake

Arms: *Arg. a wivern with wings displayed Gu.*

1 The father of Sergeant Job¹⁰ Drake, who married Mary Wolcott,
2 was the emigrant JOHN⁹ DRAKE, believed, by Mr. Savage, and
 other antiquaries, to have come in the fleet with Winthrop. In October
 1630 he requested to be made a freeman of Boston, Mass. He was of
 Windsor in 1635, and was a purchaser of land at Taunton, Mass., in 1639.
 His wife was Elizabeth Rodgers, as we learn from a manuscript statement,
 dated in 1731, by his great grandson Dr. Matthew Rockwell, a physician
 and clergyman. He was evidently a man of substance; his family took
 rank, and intermarried, with the best of the Windsor settlers; his sons left
 estates large for the period.

 John Drake Sen., according to an old Windsor record, was killed,
 August 17, 1659, by his oxen taking fright and running away; he trying
 to take hold of the leader, a mare, was thrown down, and the cart wheel
 went over him. "He was taken up for dead, being carried into his
 daughter's house had life come again, but dyed in a short time, and was
 buried on the 18th of Aug. 1659." The Windsor church-record states that
 his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Drake, "died Oct. 7, 1681 at 100th y^r of age,
 having lived a widow 22 years." After the death of her husband she lived
 with her son Jacob.

 Most, if not all, of the children of John Drake and his wife were
 born in England. Savage says there were three sons: Job, John and Jacob,
 and one or more daughters. His Will now in the office of the Secretary of
 State at Hartford, Conn., shows that he had four sons, in the following
3 order: *John*¹⁰ (a document filed in Hartford says he was born in 1612), *Job*
4-7 (1), *Jacob*¹⁰ and *Timothy*,¹⁰ and two daughters, *Mary*¹⁰ and *Elizabeth*.¹⁰

Notes on the Family of Drake

1. JOHN (3) DRAKE JUN., who married, November. 30, 1648, Hannah Moore, daughter of Deacon John Moore who came from England as deacon of Rev. Mr. Warham's church, and held high official station in the colony, was one of the first settlers of Simsbury, Conn. His Inventory was presented September 12, 1689, showing Simsbury property to the amount of £393. 15., and Windsor property amounting to £223. 2. He had a son John (afterwards of Danbury) who in 1708 chose a guardian. His wife died February 16, 1686. His children were: *John*,¹¹ born September 14, 1649; *Job*,¹¹ born June 15, 1651; *Hannah*,¹¹ born August 8, 1653; *Enoch*,¹¹ born December 8, 1655; *Ruth*,¹¹ born December 8, 1657; *Simon*,¹¹ born October 28, 1659; *Lydia*,¹¹ born January 26, 1661; *Elizabeth*,¹¹ born July 22, 1664; *Mary*,¹¹ born January 29, 1666; *Mindwell*,¹¹ born November 10, 1671; *Joseph*,¹¹ born June 26, 1674.

Hannah (10) Drake married Capt. John Higley, and had *Hannah*,¹² who married Capt. Joseph Trumbull, and was the mother of the first Gov. Jonathan¹³ Trumbull.

Enoch (11) Drake married Sarah Porter, and had *Sarah*,¹² who married Capt. Benoni Trumbull, younger brother of Joseph, and had *Benjamin*,¹³ who married Mary Brown, and had Rev. Dr. Benjamin¹⁴ Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut. Hon. Lyman¹⁶ Trumbull, late United States Senator, is a grandson of Dr. Benjamin.

2. SERGEANT JOB (1) DRAKE married, June 25, 1646, Mary daughter of Henry Wolcott Sen. He died August 6, 1689. His widow Mary died September 11, 1689. His estate was £583. 4. His children were: *Abigail*,¹¹ born September 28, 1648; *Mary*,¹¹ born December 12, 1649, who married Thomas Marshall in 1685; *Job*,¹¹ born March 28, 1652; *Elizabeth*,¹¹ born November 14, 1654; *Joseph*,¹¹ born April 16, 1657; *Hepzibah*,¹¹ born July 14, 1659; *Hester*,¹¹ born October 10, 1662; who married Thomas Griswold (see **Griswold**).

Notes on the Family of Drake

3. JACOB (4) DRAKE, of the tenth generation, married, April 12, 1649, Mary Bissell. They had no children.

LIEUT. JOB (27), son of Job of the tenth generation, married widow Elizabeth Cook (daughter of Hon. Daniel Clarke), September 13, 1677. He died November 9, 1711, in his sixtieth year; she died December 22, 1729, aged seventy-eight. His children were: *Job*,¹² born January 26, 1678; *Mary*,¹² born April 29, 1680; *Jacob*,¹² born January 29, 1683; SARAH,¹² born May 10, 1686, who married Gov. Roger Wolcott, December 3, 1702; *Job*,¹² born in 1705.¹

John Drake the emigrant is believed to have been the "John Drake, my cozen William Drake's sonne," to whom Francis Drake Esq. of Esher, co. Surrey (of the family of Drakes of Ashe in Devonshire), in his Will, dated March 13, 1633, and proved May 7, 1634, gave £20., "*to be sent unto him into New England, in comodities such as my Executor shall thincke fitt.*"²

"The family of Drake," says Dr. Stiles in his "History of Ancient Windsor," "has been distinguished in England from the earliest ages, by a long array of noble men—soldiers, navigators, clergymen, martyrs and authors. . . . It is sufficient for our purpose to say that, among the many noble families of the name in Great Britain, the family who held their seat at Ashe were ever prominent, and from them it is supposed that the Drakes of New England were descended."³ Henry FitzGilbert Waters Esq., in a private letter to the writer (April 22, 1887), says of the John Drake referred to in the Will of Francis of Esher: "who could it be but your ancestor?"

¹ These particulars respecting the sons, grandchildren and great grandchildren of the emigrant John Drake are taken from The History of Anc. Windsor. . . . By Henry R. Stiles. . . . New York, 1859, pp. 583-84. The generation-numbers accord with the descent of the emigrant John Drake as set forth later in this paper.

² A full abstract of this Will has been given to us by Henry FitzGilbert Waters Esq.

³ Stiles's Anc. Windsor, ut supra, p. 583.

Notes on the Family of Drake

During the last ten years the writer has printed "Queries," and has made, besides, active personal inquiries for any John Drake who was in New England at the early period when the Will of Francis Drake Esq. of Esher was dated, 1633-34, but has obtained no trace of any person of the name except John Drake of Windsor. As his social position and apparent pecuniary resources correspond to the belief of genealogists and others that he is the only person who could be the one named in the Will of Francis Drake Esq. of Esher, and as he is accepted as such by learned genealogists of the English family of Drake of Esher, we feel that we may consider the fact established, and shall therefore proceed to give some account of the family and pedigree of our John Drake as having branched off from the Drakes of Ashe and Exmouth. As to his particular line of descent, the antiquary S. G. Drake, late of Boston, said, in "The New England Histor. and Geneal. Register" for 1870, that, in an extensive pedigree of the Drakes of Ashe in Devonshire he found "but one John who could be meant in the will of Francis Drake of Esher, and he was a son of William Drake of Yardbury, [great] grandson of John Drake Esq. Sheriff of Devon." This conjecture, however, has been disproved by information lately received from Rev. W. T. Tyrwhitt Drake of Hemel-Hempsted, England, with an accompanying letter as follows :

"Great Gaddesden Vicarage,

"Hemel Hempsted, England, June, 1890."

"Dear Madam :

"In reply to a communication of yours of May 2^d which has been forwarded me by one of my cousins, I enclose you a pedigree which Sir William R. Drake of XII. Princes Gardens, London (the author of a 'Notelet on Richard Drake of Esher, London,' privately printed 1878), has kindly furnished me with, and which he says he believes correctly answers Mrs. Salisbury's enquiries. There were none of the Tavistock Drakes at the date of Francis Drake's Will, 1633, who had migrated to New England, though some went to the West Indies.

"The Esher Drakes were Puritans. Joan D. (née Tothill) to wit: so was the great Sir Francis, and the New England Francis was no doubt called after his (Sir Francis's) godson Francis Drake of Esher.

Notes on the Family of Drake

"If I can be of any further use to you or Mr. Salisbury in elucidating any points connected with our pedigree, pray command me, as it will give me great pleasure to be useful in the genealogy of the American branch of the family of Drake.

"The difference between the pedigree I send and yours is that John Drake is the great nephew, *not the great grandson*, of Sir Bernard Drake. This agrees better with Richard Drake's bequest of £10. 'to my nephew William Drake's second son,' and Mr. Francis Drake's bequest 'to John Drake, my *cousin William's* son.' Hoping this will be of use to you,

I remain

Yours faithfully,

W. T. Tyrwhitt Drake."

We are also favored with a later note to us from Sir William Richard Drake himself, giving pedigrees of the Prideaux and Dennis families, which, as will appear, were in the line of ancestry of John Drake the emigrant. Sir William writes that the Prideaux pedigree is taken "from the notes contained in Westcote's 'View of Devonshire in 1630,'" and that of the Dennis family "mainly from the Herald's Visitations of 1564." Sir William has kindly sent us also the very interesting "Notelet," mentioned in the Rev. W. T. T. Drake's note, printed on the occasion of the removal, in 1878, of the monument of Richard (53) Drake Esq. of Esher, of the time of Queen Elizabeth, from the old church of St. George at Esher, to a more modern Esher church. Among other interesting items, including full copies of Wills, the "Notelet" gives particulars of Richard Drake's taking part in the defence of England against the Spanish Armada, and informs us that the manor-house of Esher became the place of entertainment, under guard, of certain Spanish prisoners of high degree who were in the Armada.

The pedigrees here referred to present John Drake the emigrant to New England as a great grandson of the Sheriff of Devon by a line derived from Robert of Wiscombe, a brother of Sir Bernard and Richard Drake Esq. of Esher.

The fact that a John Drake Esq. and Raleigh Gilbert Esq.—both relatives of this John Drake (see his Gilbert descent in our Pedigree)—

Notes on the Family of Drake

were members of the Council of Plymouth, may have influenced him to emigrate to New England; and the Puritanism of the Drakes of Esher doubtless encouraged his emigration.

We will first sketch the history of the Drakes of Devonshire, and then give, with more precision, the place in it of the emigrant John Drake. We condense what is to be found in Burke's "Landed Gentry,"⁴ Burke's "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies,"⁵ Prince's "Worthies of Devon"⁶ and vol. VIII. of Nichols's "Herald and Genealogist."⁷

"Sir William Pole makes mention of Robert le Drak who in the thirty-first year of Edward I. [1303] held Hurnford cum Terra de la Woode of Dertington, and prior to that of others of this family who were possessed of several lands in Devonshire." John¹ Drake Esq. of Exmouth, co. Devon, described as "a man of great estate and a name of no less antiquity," married in the time of Henry V. [1413-22] Christiana daughter and coheir of John Billet Esq. of Ashe, by which alliance the estate of Ashe, in the parish of Musbury, came to the Drake family. The heir of this family was always called John, with one exception, for ten generations following. From John Drake above mentioned descended, in the seventh generation, Sir Bernard⁷ Drake, his brother Robert⁷ of Wiscombe, and Richard (53) Drake Esq. They were sons of John⁸ Drake of Ashe and Exmouth, High Sheriff of Devon in the fourth year of Elizabeth (1561-62), by his wife Amye (or Ann) "daughter of Roger Grenville Esq. of Stow, co. Cornwall." Sir Bernard Drake Knt., of Mount Drake and Ashe, "was a very distinguished person and 'employed in several great offices at sea,' being much in favour with Queen Elizabeth, who conferred the honour of

⁴ A General and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland. By Sir Bernard Burke. London, 1879, i. 475-76.

⁵ A General and Heraldic History of the Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England, Ireland and Scotland. By John Burke . . . and John Bernard Burke. . . . Second Ed. London, 1844, pp. 167-68.

⁶ Daemonii Originales Illustres, or The Worthies of Devon. . . . By John Prince. . . . A New Ed. . . . London, 1810, pp. 328-31.

⁷ The Herald and Genealogist. Edited by John Gough Nichols. . . . London, 1874, viii. 310-12.

Notes on the Family of Drake

knighthood upon him in 1585." Prince, in his "Worthies of Devon," says of him :

"I find him to descend down to us under a very honorable character, That he was a gentleman of rare and excellent accomplishments ; and as well qualified for a soldier as a courtier : he was in great favor with that illustrious princess of immortal memory Queen Elizabeth ; and of high esteem in her court. . . . 'That Sir Bernard Drake . . . came to Newfound-Land with a commission ; and, having divers good ships under his command, he took many Portugal ships, and brought them into England as prizes.' And for his great undertakings this way he is ranked the 2d among the most famous sea captains of our country in his time (than whom no age before or since can boast of greater), to wit Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins, &c."

We return for a moment to the parents of Sir Bernard Drake and Robert of Wiscombe, in order to quote from Prince's "Worthies of Devon" that a cousin of theirs on their mother's side, was the father of

"the famous Sir Richard Grenvil Kt., vice-admiral of the royal navy of England in the days of Q. Elizabeth ; who performed the noblest sea action of that kind ever was made by man . . . who in her Majesty's ship the Revenge maintained a battle, for twenty-four hours, against fifty of the Spanish galleons, with but two hundred men, whereof eighty were sick on the ballast . . . he at last yielded upon honorable terms ; but died within two days after. . . ." His last words were : "Here die I Richard Grenville, with a joyful and quiet mind ; for that I have ended my life as a true soldier ought to do, fighting for his country, Queen, religion and honour : my soul willingly departing from this body, leaving behind the lasting fame of having behaved as every valiant soldier is in his duty bound to do."

A grandson of Vice-Admiral Sir Richard Grenville was Sir Bevil Grenville, the leader of the Cornish gentry in the cause of Charles I. at the opening of the Civil War, "'the generally most loved man,' says Clarendon, 'of that county,' a leader whose mild and conciliatory character, joined to an indefatigable activity, and ardent courage, peculiarly qualified him to direct the exertions of such a body in times of civil contention." He gave up his life to win a battle for the King's cause in 1643.

* Prince's Worthies of Devon, ut supra, pp. 442-44.

Notes on the Family of Drake

"That which would have clouded any victory, and made the loss of others less spoken of, was the death of Sir Bevil Greenvil; who was indeed an excellent person, whose activity, interest and reputation was the foundation of what had been done in Cornwall; and his temper and affection so public that no accident which happened could make any impressions in him; and his example kept others from taking anything ill, or at least seeming to do so. In a word, a brighter courage and a gentler disposition were never married together to make the most cheerful and innocent conversation.' " 9

Sir Bernard Drake's last exploit was that, England being at war with Spain, he took a Portugal ship and brought her into the harbor of Dartmouth. He died in his house at Ashe in 1586. He is believed to have "nobly expended . . . for the honor and safety of his country, in the discovery of foreign regions, and such other vertuous achievements as purchase glory and renown"—so as "greatly to have exhausted his estate." He was buried in the parish-church of Musbury, co. Devon, where is a large stone monument to his memory, divided by pillars into three compartments, each of which contains two figures (male and female) kneeling to altar-desks in prayer, the centre division containing the effigies of Sir Bernard and his wife, underneath which is the following inscription:

"Heer is the Monvment of S^r Barnard Drake K^t, who had to Wife Dame Garthrud the daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue of Filly, Esq^r., by whom hee had three sonnes and three daughters, whereof whear five living at his death, viz. John, Hugh, Marie, Margaret and Helen. He died the xth of April 1586, and Dame Garthrude his Wief was here buried the xiith of Februarie 1601. Unto the Memorie of whome John Drake Esq^r. his sonne hath set this Monument. Anno 1611."

There is also a monument of Sir Bernard in the present Filleigh church, built after the demolition of an older edifice.

By his wife Gertrude Fortescue, of the great old Norman house of Fortescue, a descendant in the fifth generation from Sir John Fortescue, Chief Justice of the King's Bench under Henry VI., and Lord Chancellor,

⁹ Prince's Worthies of Devon, ut supra, pp. 445-47; and the History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. . . . By Edward Earl of Clarendon. . . . Oxford, 1827, iii. 1229, 1430.

Notes on the Family of Drake

daughter of Bartholomew Fortescue Esq. of Filleigh near South Molton in Devonshire, Sir Bernard had a son John;⁸ who, by Dorothy daughter of William Button of Alton, co. Wilts, had Sir John⁹ of Ashe, and "William⁹ Drake of Yarbiry, in the parish of Culliton near adjoining."

S. G. Drake in his "Genealogical and Biographical Account of the Family of Drake in America"¹⁰ speaks of "Robert of Wiscomb, the ancestor of 'a generous tribe of Drakes,' inheriting there in Prince's time."

Robert (39) Drake of Wiscombe married Elizabeth daughter of Humphry Prideaux of Theuborough, co. Devon. They had, with other children, "Robert⁽⁸⁾ and Henry,⁽⁸⁾ both distinguished military men; the elder a Colonel, the younger a Captain, who fell in the defence of Ostend."¹¹ William⁸ Drake of Wiscombe, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Prideaux) Drake, married Philip (or Phillippa) daughter of "Sir Robert Dennis of Holcombe, Knt." Their son John (2) emigrated to New England.

Here we may notice that John Drake's grandfather Robert of Wiscombe stood in the relation of first cousin to Sir Walter Raleigh; for a sister of his father, named Joane,⁶ was the first wife of Walter Raleigh of Fardell, co. Devon, father of Sir Walter, though she was not Sir Walter's mother.¹² John Drake himself was second cousin to the grandfather of the great Duke of Marlborough, thus: his second cousin Sir John (42) of Ashe had a daughter Elizabeth,¹⁰ who married Sir Winston Churchill of Standish, co. Gloucester, and was the mother of John¹¹ Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough, whose birth was in the mansion of Ashe. Sir Bernard's great grandson Sir John¹⁰ Drake of Ashe was created a Baronet by King Charles II. in 1660. The Baronetcy became extinct on the death of Sir William¹⁵ Drake, the sixth Baronet, who died *s. p.* in 1733.

¹⁰ p. 18.

¹¹ A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland. . . . By John Burke Esq. . . . London, 1836, i. 581.

¹² Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, ut supra, p. 313.

Notes on the Family of Drake

52, 53

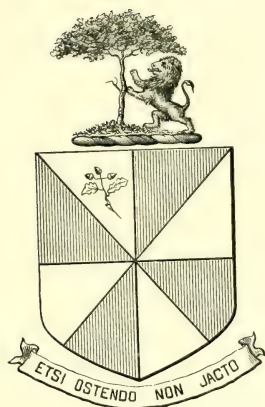
Francis⁸ Drake of Esher was a son of Richard⁷ Drake of Surrey, a brother of Sir Bernard, whom Sir Francis the circumnavigator, in his Will, calls his "cousin." "Sir Francis," says the writer in the "Register" above referred to, "appears to have taken him (Richard) under his patronage, and introduced him to Elizabeth, in whose household he had a station until his own and the Queen's death, which both happened in the same year." Sir Francis, however, belonged to a branch of the family which had not been prominent before his time. The emigrant John Drake was, therefore, son of a first cousin to that Francis of Esher who made him one of his legatees. Of Francis Drake of Esher it was said some years ago that there is a "strong presumption that he resided for a short time in New England, and that his family, at least himself and wife, were Puritans."¹² The Puritanism of the Drakes of Esher is now confirmed.

The Will of Richard (53) Drake Esq. of Esher, dated 1603, contains a bequest of £10. to his "Nephewe William Drake's second [surviving] sonne John Drake" (John son of William of Wiscombe—see Pedigree).

The whole Drake descent of John Drake of New England, and the collateral relationships which we have alluded to, together with his Prideaux and Dennis ancestry, and the Gilbert, Grenville and Plantagenet ancestry of his great grandmother Ann Grenville, are given in our Drake Pedigree. It will be seen that both in the male and female lines his ancestry can be traced from many of the most ancient and honorable families of England.

Little information has reached us concerning the descendants of our John Drake, many of whom have been distinguished; and we have not attempted to trace them out, except in our own line.

¹² N. E. Histor. and Geneal. Register for 1870, p. 329. It is an interesting fact, which has only lately come to light, that the Puritan Rev. Thomas Hooker, afterwards of Hartford, Conn., was from about 1620 to 1626 the Rector of Esher, residing in the house of Francis Drake, the patron of the living, for the special benefit of Mrs. Drake who was a hypochondriac invalid. Mr. Hooker's daughter Johanna, to whom Francis Drake left a legacy, is supposed to have been named for Mrs. Drake, whose baptismal name was Joan—History of the First Church of Hartford. . . . By George Leon Walker, Hartford, 1884, pp. 34-36 and notes.



Ogden

Ogden-Johnson

Ogden

Arms : *Gyronny of eight Arg. and Gu., in dexter chief an oak-branch fructed ppr.*
Crest : *an oak-tree ppr., a lion rampant against it (Ogden-Oakden).*



THE families of Ogden and Johnson, which became allied to each other, by marriage, at an early period, were both intimately concerned in the settlement of Elizabethtown, Newark and other towns in New Jersey, in the seventeenth century. It is proper, therefore, to begin this monograph with a sketch of the origin of those pioneer-emigrations by which New England blood, and the influence of the institutions and habits of New England, so early spread themselves westward.

The grant of a Charter to Connecticut by the restored King Charles II. gave the first impulse to renewed emigration. That patent, by swallowing up the Colony of New Haven, awakened jealous fears of the loss of liberties which had been dearly cherished here. The Restoration itself, also, aroused anxious apprehensions in the minds of all colonists of New England. The Dutch Government in possession of New Amsterdam, controlling the very fertile region between Hudson River and Newark Bay, and claiming jurisdiction even as far as Virginia, saw its opportunity ; and in 1661 issued a general invitation to "all Christian people of tender conscience, in England or elsewhere oppressed, to erect colonies anywhere within the jurisdiction of Petrus Stuyvesant in the West Indies, between New England and Virginia in America." This invitation was at once taken up by residents within the bounds of the New Haven Colony ; but the conditions for which they stipulated—substantially on the principle that "the saints shall rule the earth, and we are the saints"—were not agreed to. Not long after this, in 1663-64, the Duke of York obtained from his royal brother a grant of the sovereignty of a vast domain, including

Ogden-Johnson

Connecticut and all of New Netherland ; and sent out Col. Richard Nicolls, as his Deputy-Governor, to take possession, and establish his authority. New Amsterdam then became New York ; and English colonists of Long Island renewed the project of removal westward, obtained the approval of Nicolls, extinguished the Indian title to the tract between the Raritan and the Passaic by purchase, and received a Patent of leasehold of the same from Nicolls. This was in the year 1664. The double title thus secured engendered a contest for eminent domain which lasted till all British sway was abolished by the American Revolution ; we need not detail the particulars.

“Cap^t John Baker of New Yorke, JOHN OGDEN of Northampton, John Baily and Luke watson of Jemaico on Long Island and *their associates*, their heirs, Execu^{rs}, admin^{rs}, and assigns” were the patentees under Nicolls's grant.

But before the proposed settlement was made the Duke of York sold all the territory “west of the Hudson's River and east of the Delaware,” to John Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, to be known thence forward as Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey, in memory of the island of Jersey off the English coast, where Carteret had his home, and had held vantage-ground for the exiled king during the period of the Commonwealth. The agreements entered into between “the undertakers” and Deputy-Governor Nicolls were acknowledged and respected by Capt. Philip Carteret, a relative of Sir George, in behalf of the Lords Proprietors ; and Gov. Philip Carteret even associated himself with the new planters as one of them. Elizabethtown took its name from Lady Elizabeth wife of Sir George Carteret. Now first were published the “Concessions” of the Lords Proprietors, which became a sort of charter of freedom to the adventurers, and contributed much to induce others to share in their enterprise.

“The largest liberty of conscience was guaranteed, with the assurance that the settlers should never be disturbed or disquieted for any difference, of opinion or practice, in religious concerns, ‘any law, usage or custom in the realm of England to the contrary notwithstanding.’ A General Assembly was provided for, one branch of which was to consist of representatives chosen by the inhabitants in their

Ogden-Johnson

respective parishes or districts, empowered to appoint their own time of meeting, constitute Courts, levy taxes, build fortresses, make war, offensive and defensive, naturalize strangers, allot lands to settlers, provide for the support of the Government, and ordain all laws for the good of the Province, not repugnant to the laws of England, nor against the Concessions of the Proprietors and their interest. Liberal offers were also made of lands for settlement, proportionate to the numbers of those who should come and occupy them, with only the reserve of a small quit-rent of a half-penny per acre, to be paid annually on and after the twenty-fifth day of March in the year 1670."

Now began a larger emigration, chiefly, if not entirely, from the bounds of the old New Haven Colony. Before the end of May 1666 a company, consisting, it is said, of thirty families, "from Milford and other neighboring plantations thereabouts," led the way, and were the first settlers of Newark, or, more properly, New Worke (Neworke, in old records), i. e. "The New Undertaking." In this company was THOMAS JOHNSON. The first town-meeting was held May 21, when "agents sent from Guilford and Branford met" the first comers "'to ask, on behalf of their undertakers and selves, with reference to a township' to be occupied together by the two parties."

"'It was agreed upon mutually that the aforesaid persons from Milford, Guilford and Branford, together with their associates, being now accepted of, do make one township; provided they send word so to be any time between this and the last of October next ensuing, and according to fundamentals mutually agreed upon do desire to be of one heart and consent, [that] through God's blessing, with one hand, they may endeavor the carrying on of spiritual concernments, as also of civil and town affairs, according to God and a Godly Government, there to be settled by them and their associates.'"

Thereupon a joint committee of eleven men, of whom Thomas Johnson was one, was chosen from the two parties, to promote the enterprise.

Having thus briefly sketched the beginnings of the history of Elizabethtown and Newark, and brought into view, as active participants in the settlement of these two towns, John Ogden and Thomas Johnson, the

Ogden-Johnson

founders of the families whose subsequent fortunes are of interest to us, we now proceed to set forth what has been preserved of the family-history of these two men and their descendants.

The Ogdens, having appeared first upon the scene in our preliminary sketch, here claim the first notice. Whitehead, in his "East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments;"¹ Hatfield, in his "History of Elizabeth, New Jersey;"² and Stearns, in his "Historical Discourses relating to the First Presbyterian Church in Newark"³ (the three authorities who have enabled us to draw the preceding historical sketch), often speak of the important part which the Ogden family acted in all the earlier history of New Jersey, and make mention of men of that name, or of Ogden descent, who have distinguished themselves in that State and in other States, even down to the present time. But we have not been restricted to published authorities. Mr. Francis Barber Ogden of New York has allowed us the privilege of drawing from private notes prepared by him, which have the authority, in part, of unpublished manuscripts, and, when not so authorized, are a valuable confirmation, within the family, of the statements of published histories. All the quotations which follow, in this monograph, are to be understood as made from Mr. Ogden's notes, unless otherwise credited, either in his own words or in the words of authorities referred to by him. The accompanying Pedigree, in two sheets, has been mostly prepared from materials presented in tabular form by Mr. Ogden.

Respecting the arms described at the head of this paper Mr. Ogden wrote, in a private letter to one of the authors of this volume, September 19, 1883, as follows:

¹ East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments. . . . By William A. Whitehead. . . . Second Ed. . . . Newark, N. J. 1875. . . . or Collection of the New Jersey Histor. Society, Volume I. . . .

² History of Elizabeth, New Jersey. . . . By Rev. Edwin F. Hatfield, . . . New York, 1868.

³ First Church in Newark. Historical Discourses relating to the First Presbyterian Church in Newark. . . . By Jonathan F. Stearns, . . . Newark, 1853.

Ogden=Johnson

"As to the right to the armorial bearings, I think that admits of no question: there is the strongest presumptive evidence that they have been handed down from father to son since the time of 'Good old John,' and actual evidence of their use by different branches of the family at the time of the Revolution. . . . Quasi Herald Offices, with convenient handbooks of reference, did not exist in those days, even if there were any disposed to assume what was not theirs by right. I have myself seen a painted copy of the arms dating to Revolutionary times, which the patriot-owner changed to red, white and blue, as he would not bear the same arms as his 'Tory' relatives. Another good proof that they were not assumed is their universal use in the wide spread branches of the family; and, again, the singular fact that they are not the arms of the Ogden family as given by Burke, but of the Oakden family with slight difference. If they had been assumed, the party assuming them would not have made such a mistake.

"The shield and motto are the same as now carried by the English Oakdens; there is however a difference in the crest: we carry a Lion, they a Wolf. It is conjectured that this change was granted to John Ogden by Charles 2nd, on account of services rendered to Charles 1st, the lion being the Scotch lion for Stuart. Some understand, however, that the inscription, which is printed around some copies of the arms, refers to the whole coat, which I think is a mistake. However, this is all conjecture. The difference in the spelling of the name is a matter of no moment, the English form Oakden, which is Saxon, appears in early times in the Norman dress of de Hoton [for de Oketon]; there are a dozen different ways of spelling the name; the form Ogden itself cannot be traced anterior to 1500. . . ." In the same letter Mr. Ogden says that "what part of England they emigrated from is unknown, though it is generally supposed to have been Kent Co."*

* In the latest edition (1878) of Burke's General Armory is given an Ogden coat of arms, as described at the head of this monograph, "granted *temp.* Charles ii. to John Ogden for his faithful services to the King." With the exception, however, of the substitution of a lion for a wolf in the crest, it is identical with the coat which Burke attributes to the Oakden family, and quite different from those of other families of Ogden. It is probable, therefore, as our correspondent conjectures, that the arms originally granted to Oakdens were changed in the crest, when confirmed to the King's loyal servant John Ogden. Who this loyal subject of his Majesty was, we do not know; but he may have been the founder of our family. Our John Ogden, certainly, must have been known to Charles ii. as a Patentee of Connecticut. The family-name appears in the old records, sometimes, as "Odgden," or "Ochden," as well as in other varieties of form.

Ogden-Johnson

1

The record of JOHN¹ OGDEN'S career, in the notes which are our guide, stands (with some omissions) thus :

2

" 'John Ogden' . . . was one of the most influential founders of the town (Elizabeth). He was at Stamford, Ct., in 1641, within a year after its settlement. He had previously married Jane, who, as tradition reports, was a sister of Robert Bond. In May 1642 he and his brother *Richard*,¹ both of them, at the time, of Stamford, entered into a contract with Gov. Wm Kieft, Gisbert op Dyck and Thomas Willet, of New Amsterdam, Churchwardens, to build a stone church in the fort 72 by 50 feet, for the sum of 2500 guilders (\$1000), to be paid in beaver, cash, or merchandise ; one hundred guilders to be added if the work proved satisfactory ; and the use of the company's boat to be given the builders, for carrying stone, a month or six weeks, if necessary. The work was duly and satisfactorily completed.⁵

" 'It was probably in this way that the two brothers became acquainted with the West end of Long Island. Early in 1644, in company with the Rev. Robert Fordham, Rev. Richard Denton and a few others, they removed from Stamford and settled Hempstead, L. I., of which John Ogden was one of the Patentees. At the expiration of five or six years, not liking the control of the Dutch, with whom he had considerable dealings at New Amsterdam, and disgusted with the cruelties practised upon the natives, of whom scores, soon after his settlement at Hempstead, had there, by order of the government, been put to death, he removed to the

⁵ In the History of the State of New York. By John Romeyn Brodhead. New York, 1859, i. 336-37 we read respecting the building of this church : " It only remained to secure the necessary subscriptions. Fortunately it happened that the daughter of Domine Bogardus was married just then ; and Kieft thought the wedding-feast a good opportunity to excite the generosity of the guests. So, 'after the fourth or fifth round of drinking,' he showed a liberal example himself, and let the other wedding guests subscribe what they would toward the church fund. All the company, with light hands and glad hearts, vied with each other in 'subscribing richly.' Some of them, when they went home, 'well repented it,' but 'nothing availed to excuse.'

" . . . The walls were soon built, and the roof was raised and covered by English carpenters with oak shingles, which, by exposure to the weather, soon 'looked like slate.' The honor and the ownership of the work were both commemorated by a square stone inserted in the front wall, bearing the inscription [found in 1790, when the fort was demolished, to make way for the Government House on what is now Bowling Green, 'Ao. Dom. MDCXLII. W. Kieft Dr Gr Heeft de Gemeenten dese Tempel doen Bouwen 'J.]"

Ogden-Johnson

East end of the Island to dwell among his own countrymen. In 1647 he had obtained permission of the town of Southampton to plant a colony of six families at 'North Sea,' a tract of land bordering on the Great Peconic Bay, opposite Robbin Island, and about three miles north of the village of Southampton. Some two or three years elapsed before his removal, and the planting of the settlement at the North Sea, called, in the Colonial Records of Connecticut and New Haven, as well as in Nicolls's Grant, 'Northampton.'

" 'He was made a freeman of Southampton March 31, 1650, and was chosen by the General Court at Hartford, Ct., May 16, 1656, and again in 1657 and 1658, one of the magistrates for the colony. He sat in the General Court, as a Representative from Southampton, in May 1659; and in the upper house May 1661, and afterwards. His name appears repeatedly in the new Charter of Connecticut (obtained Ap. 23, 1662, by Gov. Winthrop, from Charles II.), as one of the magistrates and patentees of the colony; also, quite frequently, in the Records both of Connecticut and New Haven. He was held in high honor at home, being one of their first men.

" 'During his residence at Northampton Ogden, by frequent visits as a trader to New Amsterdam, had kept up his acquaintance with his old friends and neighbors on the West End of the Island. When, therefore, after the conquest [by the English, under Dep.-Gov. Nicolls], it was proposed to him to commence a fourth settlement in the new and inviting region of Achter Kol [Newark Bay], under English rule, he readily entered into the measure, and . . . became, being a man of substance and distinction, the leading man of the new colony. He was among the very first, with his five full-grown boys, John, Jonathan, David, Joseph and Benjamin, to remove to the new purchase, and erect a dwelling on the town-plot [of Elizabeth]. . . .

" 'He was appointed, Oct. 26, 1665, a Justice of the Peace, and, Nov. 1, one of the Governor's [Gov. Carteret's] Council. In the Legislature of 1668 he was one of the Burgesses from this town. . . .

" 'Three of his sons, John, Jonathan and David, took the oath of allegiance Feb. 1668⁶, and were numbered among the original Associates.

. . . '6

⁶ Hatfield's Elizabeth, ut supra, pp. 64-67.

Ogden-Johnson

"The Dutch having taken possession of New York [in 1673], 'the Generals and Council of War made choice, Sept. 1, 1673, of Mr. John Ogden to be Schout [Burgomaster]' . . . of the six towns, 'Giveing and by these presents granting unto the s^d John Ogden and . . . full pouwer, strenght and authority in their said offices. The said Schout together wth y^e Schepens or magistrates of y^e respective Townes to Rule and governe as well their Inhabitants as Strangers.'"⁷

"'For more than a year the land was at rest. The people lived on good terms with the authorities at Fort Orange, and were secured in the enjoyment of their lands and privileges. Ogden was virtually Governor of the English towns in N. Jersey, and the government was administered very much after the fashion of New England. . . .

"'But the Dutch rule was soon terminated. A treaty of peace was signed at Westminster, Eng., Feb. 9, 1673⁸, providing for the mutual restoration of all captured territory. . . .'"⁸

Thereupon Gov. Philip Carteret returned to New Jersey, as the representative of Sir George Carteret (Berkeley having sold out his proprietary rights); and renewed the conflict which had begun, at an earlier period, between the occupants of the soil and the Government, respecting titles to lands.

"'An unquiet time these humble pioneers had, it must be admitted. Seventeen years had passed since Baker and Bailey, Ogden and Watson, had acquired, lawfully and honorably, a title to the soil, and entered into possession. Yet, year after year, almost from the beginning, they were coming into collision with the ruling powers of the territory, and compelled to resist what they could not but regard as encroachments on their vested and sacred rights. . . .

"'Nor were these troubles without their use. They served to strengthen and develop character, fostering and bringing into active exercise, in a remarkable degree, an intelligent love for freedom, for independence, for well-regulated self-rule, for constitutional principles, for popular

⁷ Id., p. 158.

⁸ Id., pp. 176-77.

Ogden=Johnson

rights. . . . Their children, too, who were just coming to years, were thereby subjected to an admirable training, fitting them to occupy the place and do the work of the founders, when those sturdy yeomen should cease from their care and toil.

“‘One by one they were dropping into the grave. . . . And now ‘good old John Ogden,’ whose wanderings for forty years had justly entitled him to rank with the ‘Pilgrim Fathers’—the acknowledged pioneer of the town, in whose house the first white child of the settlement was born, the accepted leader of the people, a pillar in the church and state, honored and trusted by all—just as the year 1681 is expiring, lies down and dies; leaving the impress of his political and religious principles, not only upon his children, but upon the community that he had so largely aided in founding. He was a man of more than ordinary mark—a man of sterling worth; of whom the town, as well as his numerous posterity, should be gratefully mindful. He was called a ‘malcontent,’ and regarded as ‘the leading malcontent of Elizabeth Town;’ but surely the man that was held in such high esteem by the accomplished, sagacious and pious Winthrop, the man who, both at Southampton and here, had been an honored magistrate, loved and trusted by the people, and, during the Dutch rule, the virtual Governor of the English portion of the Province, is not to be ranked with restless agitators because of his persistent opposition to an arbitrary government. A true patriot, and a genuine Christian, he devoted himself while living to the best interests of the town, and dying bequeathed to his sons the work of completing what he had so fairly and effectually inaugurated—the establishment of a vigorous plantation founded on the principles of civil and religious liberty.’”^a

John Ogden had, as we have seen, a brother Richard (2). In 1667 this Richard was of Fairfield, Conn.; where he was made a freeman in 1668, and in 1670 was a large proprietor. “In 1695 a company of emigrants from Fairfield County, Conn., purchased the territory between Cohansey and the Delaware Bay. Samuel, Jonathan and John Ogden (1695) were amongst this number.” Some have supposed these emigrants to New Jersey to have been children or grandchildren of the first John

^a Id., pp. 196-97.

Ogden=Johnson

Ogden ; but Mr. Francis B. Ogden, whose notes we follow, is of a different opinion. He says, with much probability :

"The sons of John being associates and Property-holders in Elizabeth, it is not probable they would remove from there, nor can I find any account of any of them doing so. I therefore conclude that the company of emigrants from Fairfield, Conn. (Samuel, Jonathan and John), who in 1695 settled in Fairfield Township, Cumberland Co., N. Jersey, were sons of Richard, and that they named their tract after their former home. It would be interesting to ascertain if any of the descendants of Richard Ogden are now resident in Fairfield County, Conn."

3 John Ogden's sister Hannah¹ was the first wife of his brother-in-law Robert Bond (see **Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne** at the end of this monograph).

The children of John and Jane (Bond) Ogden, five sons, have been already named, in the order of their birth. All of them were born before the emigration to New Jersey. We repeat the list here for greater precision, and for the sake of a few brief notes respecting them :

4-8 John,² Jonathan,² David,² Joseph² and Benjamin.² Of these the three elder ones took the oath of allegiance in 1665, and were named as original Associates under the Nicolls grant. John made himself conspicuous, in 1671, in the maintenance of rights secured by the Patent of 1665 ; and is mentioned as one of the largest contributors to the support of the ministry in 1694, as is his brother Jonathan ; the latter also held the office of Deacon in that year. All three accepted the Dutch rule in 1673 ; and renewed their land-titles in 1676, at the demand of the restored English Government. Jonathan Ogden's grave is in the burial-ground of the First Presbyterian Church in Elizabethtown. Joseph and Benjamin, being younger, seem not to have come forward into public life before 1673 ; Benjamin was Sheriff in 1694.¹⁰

¹⁰ We have gathered these particulars from Hatfield's Elizabeth, ut supra.

Ogden-Johnson

I. JOHN (4) OGDEN (b. 1640, d. 1702) married Jemima daughter of Samuel Plumb of Newark, N. J., and had four children :

i. *Joseph*³ who married ——— daughter of William and Sarah (Whitehead) Browne of Elizabethtown ; and had :

1. *Joanna*⁴ who married : first, John Meeker Jr. of Elizabethtown ; and, secondly, John Alling.

2. *Joseph*⁴ (b. 1700, d. 1761) ; who married Esther ———.

3. *Daniel*⁴ (b. 1737, d. 1809) ; who married Ann ——— ; and had : (1.) *William Ludlow*⁵ (b. 1759, d. 1815) ; who married ——— ; (2.) *Eliakim*⁵ (b. 1761, d. 1790) ; (3.) *Noadiah*⁵ (b. 1763) ; (4.) *Stephen*⁵ (b. 1765) ; (5.) *Theodore*⁵ (b. 1768, d. 1790) ; (6.) *Sarah*⁵ (b. 1772, d. 1848) ; who married Aaron Ross of Elizabethtown ; (7.) *Benjamin*⁵ (b. 1783).

ii. *Isaac*³ who married ——— daughter of William and Sarah (Whitehead) Browne of Elizabethtown ; and had :

*Thomas*⁴ (b. 1684, d. 1760) ; who married : first, Dinah ——— ; and, secondly, Jean ——— ; and had :

(1.) *David*⁵ (b. 1711, d. 1777) ; who married Anna ——— ; and had *David*⁶.

(2.) *Thomas*⁵ (b. 1713, d. 1731).

(3.) *Stephen*⁵ who married ——— ; and had, beside three daughters whose names have not been ascertained : 1. *Jonathan*⁵ ; 2. *Isaac*⁶.

(4.) *Abigail*⁵ (b. 1725, d. 1777) ; who married, in 1745, Thomas Price of Elizabethtown.

iii. *Dorothy*³.

iv. *Jemima*³.

II. JONATHAN (5) OGDEN (b. 1647, d. 1733) married Rebecca ———, and was the progenitor of a branch of the family which distinguished itself in Revolutionary times (see below).

Ogden=Johnson

III. DAVID (6) OGDEN (d. 1691) "married [in 1676] Mrs. Elizabeth widow of Josiah Ward. She was a daughter of Lieut. Samuel Swayne, who died in 1681. Lieut. Samuel Swayne and Josiah Ward came from Branford, Conn., and were members of the original company that settled Newark, N. J., about 1666" (see below, and Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne at the end of this monograph).

IV. JOSEPH (7) OGDEN (d. 1691).

V. BENJAMIN (8) OGDEN (b. 1654, d. 1722) married, in 1685, Hannah daughter of John Woodruff of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and had three children :

- 31 i. *John*³ (d. 1759) ; who married Mary ———.
- 32 ii. *Benjamin*³ (b. 1688, d. 1730).
- 33, 34 iii. *William* ;³ who married ——— ; and had *Jacob*⁴ (d. 1790) ; who
married ——— ; and had :
 - 35 1. *George*.⁵
 - 36 2. *Isaac*.⁵
 - 37 3. *Benjamin* ;⁶ who married Charity daughter of Matthias Ogden, his
38, 39 third cousin's child ; and had : (1.) *Benjamin* ;⁶ (2.) *Isaac* ;⁶ (3.) *Elizabeth*
40-44 *Ann* ;⁶ (4.) *Charity* ;⁶ (5.) *Rachel* ;⁶ (6.) *Hannah* ;⁶ (7.) *Margaret*.⁶
 - 45 4. *Jacob*⁵ (d. 1800) ; who married ———.
 - 46 5. *Enoch*.⁵
 - 47 6. *Abigail* ;⁵ who married William Milvern.
 - 48 7. *Mary Ann* ;⁵ who married : first, Lyman Edwards ; and, secondly,
Benjamin Brown.
 - 49 8. *Elizabeth*.⁵

We now return to the other sons of the second generation, and find that Jonathan (5) the second son of "Old John Ogden" had, by his wife Rebecca ———, five children :

Ogden-Johnson

- 50 i. *Jonathan*³ (b. 1676); who married ———; and had:
- 51 1. *Jonathan*.⁴
- 52 2. *John*⁴ (b. 1701, d. 1780); of Sodom, N. J., and thence called
 “Righteous Lot;” who married Mary ———; and had:
- 53, 54 (1.) *Jonathan*; ⁵ who married ———; and had *Ezekiel*⁶ (b. 1765, d.
 1822); who married his second cousin Abigail daughter of Matthias
 55, 56 Ogden; and had: 1. *Abraham*⁷ (b. 1787, d. 1812); 2. *Ichabod*⁷ (b. 1789);
 57-59 3. *Ezekiel*⁷ (b. 1791); 4. *James Kilbourn*⁷ (b. 1793); *Abby*⁷ (b. 1795);
 60-62 6. *Phoebe*⁷ (b. 1796); 7. *Hatfield*⁷ (b. 1798, d. 1817); 8. *Phoebe*⁷ (b.
 1799); who married, in 1827, Hon. Elias Darby of Elizabethtown, N. J.;
 63, 64 9. *John*⁷ (b. 1801); who married ———; 10. *Samuel*⁷ (b. 1803); who
 65 married ———; 11. *Joseph Meeker*⁷ (b. 1804); Rev. Dr. Joseph Meeker
 66 Ogden of Chatham, N. J.; who married ———; 12. *Theodore Hamilton*⁷
 67 (b. 1806); 13. *Jonathan*⁷ (b. 1807); who married ———.
- 68 (2.) *Mary*⁵ (b. 1728, d. 1757); who married Michael Meeker of
 Elizabethtown, N. J.
- 69 (3.) *Phoebe*; ⁶ who married John Magie of Elizabethtown.
- 70 (4.) *Abigail*; ⁵ who married ——— Pierson.
- 71 (5.) *John Jr*⁶ (b. 1733, d. 1777); who married: first, Elizabeth
 ———; and, secondly, Joanna ———.

The second child of Jonathan (5) Ogden of the second generation was:

- 72 ii. *Samuel*³ (b. 1678, d. 1715); who married: first, Rachel Gardiner
 of Gardiner's Island; and, secondly, Joanna ———; and had, by his first
 marriage:
- 73 1. *Rachel*.⁴
- 74 2. *Joanna*.⁴
- 75 3. *Rebecca*.⁴
- 76 4. *Samuel*⁴ (b. 1714, d. 1775); who married Hannah daughter of
 Matthias Hatfield of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and had:

Ogden-Johnson

77 (1.) *Matthias*⁶ (b. 1743, d. 1818); who married Margaret Magie;
 78 and had: 1. *Abigail*⁶ (b. 1765, d. 1820); who married her second cousin
 79, 80 Ezekiel Ogden; 2. *Lewis*⁶ (b. and d. 1766); 3. *Phoebe*⁶ (b. 1769, d. 1830);
 81 who married Benjamin Jarvis; 4. *Charity*⁶ (b. 1771, d. 1852); who
 82 married Benjamin Ogden, her father's third cousin; 5. *Lewis*⁶ (b. 1775, d.
 1818); who married, in 1799, Elizabeth daughter of Elihu Bond; and had
 83, 84 *Charity*;⁷ who married, in 1828, Daniel Price; 6. *Samuel*⁶ (b. 1777, d.
 1821).

Samuel (84) son of Matthias and Margaret (Magie) Ogden married, in
 1807, Esther daughter of William Brown; and had, beside one child whose
 85 name has not been ascertained: (1.) *Phoebe*;⁷ who married Thomas Bird;
 86-88 (2.) *William*;⁷ (3.) *Charity*;⁷ (4.) *Job*;⁷ who married, in 1844, Henrietta
 89, 90 Woodruff; (5.) *Mary*;⁷ (6.) *Margaret M.*;⁷ who married, in 1840, John
 91 Mc Cord; (7.) *Susan*;⁷ who married, in 1842, Caleb Camp; (8.)
 92 *Matthias*;⁷ who married ———.

The seventh child of Matthias (77) and Margaret (Magie) Ogden
 was:

93 7. *Hannah*⁶ (b. 1779).
 94 8. *Hatfield*⁶ (b. 1781, d. 1793).
 95 9. *John M.*⁶ (b. 1783, d. 1834); who married Nancy ———.
 96 10. *Matthias*⁶ (b. 1785, d. 1821); who married Rachel ———.
 97 11. *Joseph*⁶ (b. 1786, d. 1827); who married Hannah daughter
 98, 99 of Henry Insley; and had: (1.) *Catharine*;⁷ (2.) *Matthias Henry*;⁷
 100-03 (3.) *James Lawrence*;⁷ (4.) *Isaac Crane*;⁷ (5.) *Elizabeth*;⁷ (6.) *Albert*;⁷
 104-05 (7.) *Albert*;⁷ (8.) *Hannah*.⁷

The second child of Samuel (76) and Hannah (Hatfield) Ogden was:
 106 (2.) *Joanna*.⁶
 107 (3.) *Elizabeth*⁶ (d. 1803); who married: first, Uzal Woodruff of
 Elizabethtown, N. J.; and, secondly, Joseph Periam of Elizabethtown.

Ogden-Johnson

- 108 (4.) *Ann*.⁵
 109 (5.) *Elihu*⁵ (d. 1814); who married Elizabeth daughter of Jonathan Price; and had, beside five children whose names have not been ascertained:
 110-13 1. *Elias*; ⁶ 2. *Amos*; ⁶ 3. *Elizabeth*; ⁶ 4. *Phæbe*⁶ (b. 1784, d. 1857);
 114 5. *Susan*⁶ (b. 1785, d. 1809); who married, in 1807, Samuel Lyon;
 115-16 6. *Elihu*⁶ (b. 1786, d. 1803); 7. *Hannah*; ⁶ who married Abraham Lyon;
 117-18 8. *Oliver*⁶ (b. 1789, d. 1832); 9. *Uzal*.⁶
 119 (6.) *Charity*⁵ (b. 1753).
 120 (7.) *Phæbe*.⁵
 121 (8.) *Samuel*⁵ (d. 1776).
 122 (9.) *Hannah*⁵ (b. 1760).
 123 (10.) *Rachel*; ⁵ who married David Price.
 124 (11.) *Joseph*.⁵
 125 (12.) *Ichabod*.⁵
 126-27 (13.) *Ichabod*; ⁶ who married Mary ———; and had *Elizabeth*.⁶

The third child of Jonathan (5) Ogden of the second generation was:

- 128 iii. ROBERT³ (see below).
 129 iv. *Hannah*; ³ who married James Meeker.
 130 v. *Rebecca*; ³ who married James Ralph.

Robert (128) Ogden "born 1687, son of Jonathan and Rebecca; buried at Elizabethtown, N. J.; inscription upon tomb:

"Here lieth the Remains of Robert Ogden Esquire.
 Obiit Nov. 20th, 1773, Aetatis 46.

"One dear to God, to man most dear,
 A pillar of both Church and State,
 Was he whose precious dust lies here—
 Whose soul doth with bright seraphs mate.
 His name immortal shall remain,
 Till this cold dust revives again."

Ogden-Johnson

“ ‘For the first time the church [First Presbyterian of Elizabethtown] was represented in the Synod of 1721 by one of their elders, Robert Ogden, son of Deacon Jonathan and grandson of ‘old John Ogden.’ ”¹¹

He was twice married: first, to Hannah Crane of Newark, N. J., probably a daughter of Jasper Crane “who was one of the first settlers of New Haven, Ct., in 1639, was at Branford in 1652, and at Newark in 1667. The family is quite ancient and honorable;”¹² and, secondly, to Phoebe (Roberts) Baldwin, “widow of Jonathan Baldwin of Newark.”

By his first marriage he had :

- | | |
|--------|---|
| 131 | 1. <i>Hannah</i> ⁴ (b. 1715, d. 1783); who married Samuel Winans Jr. of Elizabethtown, N. J. |
| 132 | 2. ROBERT ⁴ (see below). |
| 133 | 3. <i>Phæbe</i> ⁴ (b. 1719, d. 1735). |
| 134 | 4. <i>Elihu</i> ⁴ (b. 1721). |
| 135 | 5. MOSES ⁴ (see below). |
| 136 | 6. <i>David</i> ; ⁴ Deacon David Ogden; who married Hannah Woodruff; and had : |
| 137-40 | (1.) <i>Joseph</i> ; ⁵ (2.) <i>Sarah</i> ; ⁵ (3.) <i>Mary</i> ; ⁵ (4.) <i>Elizabeth</i> ⁵ (b. 1758, d. 1789); who married Farrington Price of Elizabethtown, N. J.; |
| 141-42 | (5.) <i>Phæbe</i> ; ⁵ (6.) <i>Jonathan</i> . ⁵ |

The following inscription is on the tombstone of Deacon David (136) Ogden in Elizabethtown :

“ ‘Here lies, in hope of a glorious resurrection, the body of David Ogden, who was born 26th of October, O. S., 1726, and who died in the triumphs of faith 26th Nov. N. S., 1801. For 57 years he adorned the Christian profession by a holy and exemplary life, and for 15 years discharged the duties of a deacon to the first Presbyterian Church in this town, with prudence, fidelity and acceptance.

¹¹ Hatfield's *Elizabeth*, ut supra, p. 331.

¹² Id., p. 73.

Ogden-Johnson

"Softly his fainting head he lay
Upon his Saviour's breast;
His Saviour kissed his soul away,
And laid his limbs to rest."

By his second marriage Robert (128) Ogden had :

- 143 1. *Rebecca*⁴ (b. 1728, d. 1806); who married, in 1744, Caleb Halsted
- 144 of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and had: (1.) "*Caleb*,⁵ born 8 July 1721, who
- 145 died 4 June 1784; (2.) *Rebecca*,⁵ born 16 June 1729; who married, 16 Sep.
- 146 1744, ———; and died 31 Mch. 1806."
- 147 2. *Mary*⁴ (b. 1729, d. 1795); who married Job Stockton of Prince-
- ton, N. J.
3. *Sarah*,⁴ who married Dr. Moses Bloomfield of Woodbridge, N. J.

ROBERT (132) OGDEN, "born 1716 at Elizabethtown, N. J., was a member of the King's Council for N. J. In 1751 was elected to the Legislature, and was rechosen at each succeeding election. In 1763 he was chosen Speaker of the House. In 1765 he was one of the Delegates to the Continental Congress at New York. 'This first Continental Congress, emanating from the people, met as contemplated, and continued in session until Oct. 25th. "A Declaration of Rights and Grievances," in 14 particulars, was drawn up, with an Address to the King, and a Petition to each House of Parliament. . . . The proceedings were approved and signed by all the members except Timothy Ruggles, the presiding officer, and Mr. Ogden of New Jersey. These two gentlemen maintained that the proceedings were to be submitted to the several provincial Assemblies, and, if sanctioned, forwarded by them, as their own acts. They were doubtless quite sincere and conscientious in maintaining this position; Mr. Ogden certainly was. . . . "Mr. Ogden was burned in effigy by the people of New Jersey." It was a blunder, to say the least, on the part of Mr. Ogden, who was so annoyed by it as to request the Governor to convene the Assembly, when, Nov. 27, 1765, he resigned his position and his membership.

Ogden-Johnson

" . . . Mr. Ogden, however, continued still to be honored with the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. In 1776 he was the Chairman of the Elizabethtown Committee of Safety.'"¹³

"In 1778 Robert Ogden moved to Sparta, Sussex Co., N. J. 'About the year 1780 it was proposed to build a church in what was then nearly a wilderness, but is now the village of Sparta. The people of the vicinity had assembled to fell and prepare the timber. An ardent young carpenter, named Talmage, said: "Deacon Ogden, you must let me have the first stroke," and raised his axe. "Stop," said the Deacon, "we are about to build a house for the worship of Almighty God, and we must first ask His blessing upon our efforts. 'Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.' " All devoutly kneeled, and he made a suitable and fervent prayer. When they arose from their knees, silence prevailed, and solemnity was visible on every face. After a few moments he broke the silence by turning to the young carpenter, and pleasantly saying: "Now, Talmage, I have given the first stroke, you may have the second."'¹⁴

"Robert Ogden died at Sparta, and was buried there. The inscription upon his tomb reads:

"In Memory of Robert Ogden Esq., who died January
1787, aged 70 years.

"In public life, both in Church and State, he filled
many important offices with ability and integrity.

"In his private business he was upright, Eminently
useful and humane, A friend to the poor, Hospitable and
Generous, A most faithful, tender and indulgent Husband
and Parent.

"And above all, His life and conversation from his
youth was becoming a professor of religion, and a believer
in the Name of the Blessed Jesus.'"

Hon. Robert Ogden married Phœbe daughter of Matthias Hatfield,
"one of the magistrates of the town [Elizabethtown]," who "became

¹³ Id., pp. 407-08.

¹⁴ Judge Haines's *MS.*

Ogden-Johnson

High Sheriff and Alderman,"¹⁵ and great granddaughter of Matthias Heathfield (or Hetfield, or Hatfield), who was one of the "Associates" under the Nicolls Patent, having come from New Haven, Conn., where he was living in 1660. Her great grandfather is supposed to have been a son of Thomas Hatfield of Leyden, a native of Yorkshire, and member of Robinson's church at Leyden.

Robert and Phœbe (Hatfield) Ogden had thirteen children, beside one whose name has not been ascertained, as follows:

- 148 i. *Phæbe*⁵ (b. 1737); who married, in 1762, Col. Thomas Moseley, M.D., of East Haddam, Conn.
- 149 ii. *Anna*⁵ (b. 1740); who married, in 1757, Col. Oliver Spencer "of Elizabeth and Ohio." Her husband "'commanded a regiment in the battle of Princeton, and after the war was judge of probate in Ohio; where he died Jan. 22, 1811.'" ¹⁶
- 150 iii. *Rhoda*⁵ (b. 1742, d. 1822); who married, in 1760, Judge Timothy Edwards of Stockbridge, Mass., eldest son of the elder President Jonathan Edwards.

The following extract from the "Autobiography" of a nephew of hers, by marriage, sets this lady before us vividly:

"In the summer of 1809, I met my cousin Aaron Burr at the house of our common uncle Hon. Timothy Edwards in Stockbridge. . . . The day after Burr left our uncle's I called at the house to talk over the impressions on this unwonted visit. My aunt was a venerable and pious woman. 'I want to tell you, cousin,' said she, 'the scene I passed through this morning. When Col. Burr's carriage had driven up to the door, I asked him to go with me into the north room, and I cannot tell you how anxious I felt, as I, an old woman, went through the hall with that great man Col. Burr, to admonish him, and to lead him to repentance. After we were by ourselves, I said to him: "Colonel Burr, I have a thousand tender memories associated with you; I took care of you in your childhood, and I feel the deepest concern over

¹⁵ Hatfield's Elizabeth, ut supra, p. 325.

¹⁶ The American Biogr. Dictionary. . . . By William Allen. . . . Third Ed. Boston, 1857, p. 750.

Ogden-Johnson

your erring steps. You have committed a great many sins against God, and you killed that great and good man General Hamilton. I beseech you to repent, and fly to the Blood and Righteousness of the Redeemer for pardon. I cannot bear to think of you as being lost, and I often pray most earnestly for your salvation." The only reply he made to me, continued the excellent old lady, was "Oh! Aunt, don't feel so badly; we shall both meet in heaven yet; meanwhile, may God bless you!" He then tenderly took my hand, and left the house." "17

151

iv. ROBERT⁵ "born at Elizabethtown 23 March 1746. He entered the College of New Jersey at the age of 16, and graduated in 1765 at the age of 19. While a member of the College he united with four others in the formation of the Clisophic Society, then known by the name of "The Well-Meaning Society." He chose the profession of the law, and pursued his preparatory course under the direction of that distinguished jurist and eminent statesman Richard Stockton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Having completed his term of clerkship he was admitted to the bar, and received license from Gov. Franklin 21st June 1770. In April 1772 Gov. Franklin appointed him "one of the Surrogates of New Jersey, in the room and stead of his father Robert Ogden Sen., resigned." He opened his Law Office at Elizabethtown, and soon acquired an extensive and lucrative practice, and the name "par excellence" of "the honest lawyer." Within ten years after his admission to the bar he was called to the degree of Sergeant at Law, then held by twelve only of the most erudite and upright counsellors. His right arm having been disabled by a fall in childhood, he could neither wield a sword nor handle a musket, but he rendered good service in the capacity of Quarter Master and Commissary of Stores, during the war of the Revolution. After the establishment of American Independence Mr. Ogden resumed his profession at Elizabeth, and practised law with great success until about the fortieth year of his age; when the state of his health required his removal to a place beyond the influence of the sea-air, and he returned to a farm in Sussex which descended to him on the death of his father. There he became a ruling Elder, and one of the chief supporters of the Sparta church, representing it in nearly every church-judicatory, and being almost a standing Commissioner to the General Assembly. Having

" "Autobiography of a Blind Minister, Timothy Woodbridge, D.D., p. 63."

Ogden-Johnson

no ambition for political distinction he declined all public offices, and, except in the representation of the county in the State Legislature, on one or more occasions, he adhered to the maxim "The post of honor is the private station." He died on the 14th Feb. 1826, a few days before the completion of his eightieth year.'"¹⁸

He married: first, in 1772, Sarah daughter of Dr. Zophar Platt of Huntington, L. I.; and, secondly, in 1786, Hannah Platt sister of his first wife. Of Dr. Platt it was " ' remarked by a neighbour that it would be hard to say whether Dr. Platt's medicine was more beneficial to the bodies of his patients than were his prayers to their souls.' " By these two marriages he had twelve children :

By his first marriage were born to him :

152 1. *Elizabeth Platt*,⁶ born August 10, 1773; who married, May 13,
1802, Col. Joseph Jackson of Rockaway, N. J., by whom she had :
153-54 (1.) *Sarah Dubois*⁷ (b. 1803); (2.) *Stephen Joseph*⁷ (b. 1805); (3.) *Robert*
155 *Ogden*⁷ (b. 1807); and died in 1807.

156 2. *Robert*⁶ (b. 1775, d. 1857); who married, in 1803, Eliza S. daughter
of Gov. Abner Nash of Newbern, N. C.; and had by her, beside three
157 children whose names have not been ascertained: (1.) *Robert Nash*⁷
(b. 1804, d. 1859); who married Frances daughter of John Nicholson of
158 New Orleans; (2.) *Frederick Nash*⁷ (b. 1807); who married Carmalette
159 daughter of ——— Lopez of Baton Rouge, La.; (3.) ABNER NASH⁷
(b. 1809, d. 1875); Judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana; who married : first, Mary I. daughter of ——— Smith of Mississippi; and, secondly,
160 Julia daughter of John T. Scott of Mississippi; (4.) *Francis*⁷ (b. 1812);
161 (5.) *Octavius Nash*;⁷ who married Alethea daughter of Gen. Sprigg of Louisiana.

A son of Frederick Nash (158) Ogden was :

¹⁸ Judge Haines's MS.

Ogden-Johnson

162

"General Frederick Nash^[8] Ogden, who was born Jan. 25, 1837, at Baton Rouge, and died in New Orleans May 25, 1886. In 1838 his father died, and his mother removed to New Orleans. In 1853 young Ogden engaged in mercantile business. At one time he was a prosperous business man, but in late years he met with reverses. He was a State's Rights Democrat before the war, and at the outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted in Drew's Battalion, the colors of which he carried through the Peninsula campaign. Later he was an officer in Pinckney's Battalion of heavy artillery, stationed at the forts below New Orleans. When that city fell into the hands of the Federals, Ogden and some of his men made their way to Port Hudson. As Major of the 8th Louisiana Battalion he distinguished himself at Vicksburg. After the surrender of Vicksburg, he served chiefly in Mississippi and Alabama, becoming a Colonel of cavalry, and surrendering with Forest. He was several times a candidate for Governor, but was always defeated in convention." 'He was called the "Chevalier Bayard" of the South.' "During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 he labored day and night to save human life. He took an active part in all the movements against the Republican Government of Louisiana, being President of the Crescent City Democratic Club in 1868, the leader of the attack on the Third Precinct Station in 1872 (when he was wounded), and the head and front of the White League movement in 1874, when the Kellogg Government was overthrown."¹⁹

"'ABNER NASH (159) Ogden was born on the 19th day of September 1809, in the town of Hillsboro' in the State of North Carolina. His mother, Eliza S. Nash, was a daughter of Abner Nash, the second Governor of the State of North Carolina, a man of acknowledged ability and of high character, who died in the city of Philadelphia, while serving as a Member of the First Congress of the United States. Mr. Ogden spent his childhood in the home, and under the influence, of his uncle Judge Frederick Nash, who for years presided as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. In the year 1822 Robert Ogden the father . . . removed with his family to Louisiana, and established himself in the neighbourhood of Franklin, on the beautiful Bayou Peche. . . .

¹⁹ New York Tribune for May 26, 1886; and Private Letter to F. B. Ogden, June 28, 1887.

Ogden-Johnson

Judge Ogden may be said to have commenced life at sixteen years of age. It was about that age that he rode from the neighbourhood of Franklin to the town of Opelousas, in order to secure a place which had been advertised as teacher ; and, finding it had been filled, was still so much of a boy that he yielded to the feeling of despair, and sitting under a large tree in the outskirts of the town wept over his misfortunes. His surrender to this feeling was only momentary, and he recorded there a courageous resolution which he acted up to through life. The next time he saw that tree was in the year 1853, when, as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, he passed under it on his way to hold the annual session of that tribunal in the town of Opelousas. He studied law under Gen. Quitman and Mr. McMurran, in the city of Natchez, and received his license to practice in Mississippi at the early age of eighteen. With that license he came immediately to New Orleans, and was examined for admission to this Bar by Judge Alexander Porter. Under our law he could not have been admitted to practice, as an original applicant here, while under twenty-one years of age, but, coming from another State, as a licensed lawyer, the case was different ; and the Supreme Court admitted him without hesitation. He commenced practice in the office of Mr. Alfred Hennen, as an assistant to that venerable lawyer, and in a short time afterwards was sent by him to Baton Rouge, in full charge and management of an important suit then pending before the Courts of that place. His employment in this matter may account, in part, for the fact that within a few months he changed his place of residence from New Orleans to Baton Rouge, and almost immediately formed a partnership with Mr. Lawrence, a leading lawyer of that city, and was thereby thrown into a full and lucrative practice. Not long after this Mr. Lawrence was appointed to the judgeship of the United States Court for this district, and the whole of his practice thus fell into the hands of his young partner. He continued the practice of his profession, with great success, in the country-parishes until about the year 1838, when he returned to New Orleans. In the year 1841, upon the death of Judge Lawrence, without any consultation with him, the representatives of Louisiana in the United States Senate procured his nomination and confirmation as Judge of the United States Court for this district. The first intimation he had of the appointment was the receipt, through the Post Office, of his commission, accompanied by an official letter from Mr.

Ogden-Johnson

Webster, then Secretary of State, asking that he would signify his acceptance or rejection of the appointment. He received, also, letters from the Hon. Alexander Barrow, then Senator from Louisiana, and others, urging his acceptance of this place as a stepping-stone to the Supreme Bench of the United States. He however thought it his duty to decline the office. He was controlled in the matter by the necessities of an already large and growing family. In 1853, under the new Constitution, which made the Judges of the Supreme Court elective, he was nominated by the Whigs for a seat upon that Bench as Associate Justice; and, although the State was at that time decidedly Democratic, and several Whig candidates were in the field, against a single and most formidable Democratic opponent, the Hon. Miles Taylor, he was elected by a small majority—the town of Carrolton, near which he lived, forgetting political distinctions, and giving him an almost undivided vote. He held his place on the Supreme Bench only two years, being compelled to resign on account of the inadequacy of the salary. Mr. Ogden died Aug. —, 1875.¹ ²⁰

The third child of Robert (151) and Sarah (Platt) Ogden was :

- 163 3. *Mary*⁶ (b. 1778, d. 1852); who married, in 1800, Elias Haines of New York.

Elias and Mary (Ogden) Haines had issue :

- 164 (1.) *Daniel*.⁷

"Daniel Haines was born in the city of New York in the year 1801, and descended from a family of that name who were of the earliest settlers of Elizabethtown, N. J. Graduated at Princeton 1820, admitted to the Bar 1823, Counsellor at Law 1826, Sergeant at Law 1837. Was Governor of New Jersey 1843-5 and 1847-9, and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey 1852-66. He was a prominent member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and as a Member of the Bible Society and other societies of a religious or benevolent character was always prompt to render the aid of his influence and active exertions.

²⁰ "New Orleans Bulletin, Sunday, Aug. 22, 1875."

Ogden-Johnson

Judge L. Q. C. Elmer, in his 'Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar of New Jersey,' writes of Governor Haines in the following terms: 'Until he was governor the second time, I had but little acquaintance with him; but from that time, and especially while we sat together on the bench, our friendship was warm, and unbroken by the slightest disagreement. As a judge, although not entitled to rank among the most eminent for acuteness or learning, he was highly respectable. Always anxious to do justice, he rarely failed to ascertain and give preponderance to the merits of a cause; and by his courteous deportment, as well as by his sound judgment, he merited and obtained the confidence and respect of suitors and their advocates. But few judges were ever freer from the influence of passion or prejudice.'

He married Ann Maria Austin of Warwick, N. Y.; and had issue:
 1. *Mary*,⁸ d. s. p.; 2. Rev. *Alanson Austin*,⁸ A.M.; 3. *Ann Maria*,⁸
 who married Francis Tucker of Boston, Mass.; 4. *Thomas Ryerson*,⁸
 A.M.; Captain of First New Jersey Vol. Cavalry; killed in action at
 Harrisburg, Va., June 6, 1862; 5. *Sarah Doremus*,⁸ who married Arnold
 Henry Guyot, Ph.D., LL.D., Prof. of Geology and Phys. Geography in
 the College of New Jersey; 6. *Henrietta*,⁸ who married Henry J. Pierson
 of New York.

The second child of Elias and Mary (Ogden) Haines was:

(2.) SARAH PLATT;⁷ who married Thomas Cornelius Doremus
 of New York; and had issue: 1. *Eleanor Mandeville*,⁸ d. s. p.; 2. *Robert*
Ogden,⁸ M.D., LL.D., Prof. of Chemistry and Physics in the College of
 the City of New York, and Prof. of Chemistry and Toxicology in the
 Bellevue Medical College of New York; who married Estelle Emma
 Skidmore of New York; 3. *Mary Haines*,⁸ 4. *Sarah Dubois*,⁸
 5. *Elma*,⁸ who married Edwin Smith of New York; 6. *Eleanor*
Mandeville,⁸ d. s. p.; 7. *Sarah Dubois*,⁸ 8. *Charlotte Suydam*,⁸ d. s. p.;
 9. *Henrietta Haines*,⁸ who married Edward de la Rosé King, M.D., of
 North Carolina.

Ogden-Johnson

"There are now living, and there have been in the past, many of the female descendants of 'good Old John Ogden' who have inherited in a marked degree his sturdy virtues. Conspicuous among these was Sarah Platt [171] Haines, who in Thomas C. Doremus found a worthy husband, happy to coöperate with her in her good works. To those who knew Mrs. Doremus only in later life it seemed almost incredible that a fragile woman, suffering from delicate health and the infirmities of age, could not only conceive, but personally execute, works of charity of a magnitude to tax even the powers of a strong man; but the Master whose work she was on gave her the strength to accomplish her labors for the benefit of suffering mankind. One of the founders and President of the Mission at Grand Ligne in Canada; one of the founders and Vice-President of 'The Nursery and Child's Hospital' (one of the most benevolent and useful institutions in the city of New York); one of the founders and President of the Board of Lady Supervisors of the New York State Woman's Hospital; President of the 'Woman's Missionary Society,' First Directress of the 'Women's Prison Association and Home for Discharged Convicts,' a Manager of the 'New York House and School of Industry'—in these and other fields of labor she spent a life made beautiful by charity. Of her warm and generous heart, of her private virtues, this is not the place to speak; they are enshrined in the hearts of her children, and of hundreds who have cause to bless her memory.

"A beautiful mural tablet has been erected to her in the South Reformed Church, Fifth Avenue, New York, which is the only tablet which has ever been erected to a lady by any church of this denomination. It reads:

" 'In

Memory of

Sarah Platt, wife of Thomas C. Doremus,

who peacefully "fell asleep in Jesus"

January 29th, 1877

Aged 74

" 'She united with this church September 11th, 1823

" 'Well reported of for good works, she hath brought up children, she hath lodged strangers, she hath washed the saints' feet, she hath relieved the afflicted, she hath diligently followed every good work—i. Tim., 5 : 10.' "

Ogden-Johnson

The third child of Elias and Mary (Ogden) Haines was :

(3.) *Sidney Phoenix*,⁷ who married Diadumenia Austin of Warwick, N. Y.; and had issue : 1. *Elias*,⁸ d. s. p.; 2. *Caroline*,⁸ who married George Schroter of St. Louis, Mo.; 3. *Daniel*,⁸ d. s. p.; 4. *Sidney*,⁸ d. s. p.; 5. *Annie*,⁸ who married ——— Christie of Missouri.

The fourth child of Elias and Mary (Ogden) Haines was :

(4.) *Mary Ogden*,⁷ who married Henry Thompson Darrah of New Jersey; and had issue : *Elizabeth*,⁸ who married General Louis B. Parsons of St. Louis, Mo.

(5.) *Robert Ogden*,⁷ d. s. p.

(6.) *Elizabeth Ogden*,⁷ who married John M^cAuley Nixon of New York; and had issue : 1. *Sarah Doremus*,⁸ who married Clarke Hamilton of Kingston, Canada; 2. Rev. *George*,⁸ A.B.; 3. *John M^cAuley*,⁸ 4. *Eugene*,⁸ d. s. p.; 5. *Maria*,⁸ d. s. p.; 6. *Elizabeth*,⁸ who married John M^cAuley of Canada; 7. *Kirby*,⁸ d. s. p.; 8. *Henry Haines*,⁸ 9. *Herbert*,⁸ 10. *Maria*.⁸

The seventh and youngest child of Elias and Mary (Ogden) Haines was :

(7.) *Henrietta Broome*,⁷ d. s. p.

"For many years the head of a celebrated Young Ladies' School in the city of New York, where great success attended her efforts as an instructress, and where she was held in the utmost veneration and esteem by her pupils, gathered from all sections of the country."

We now resume the enumeration of the children of Robert (151) and Sarah (Platt) Ogden :

4. *Jeremiah*⁸ (b. 1779, d. 1785).

5. *Sarah Platt*⁸ (b. 1781, d. 1835); who married Cornelius Du Bois of New York, of "a Huguenot family settled in Ulster Co., N. Y., during the close of the 17th century;" and had :

Ogden-Johnson

204 (1.) *Mary Elizabeth*; ⁷ who married: first, Francis Potter of New
 York; and, secondly, Edward Sherman son of Judge Gould of Litchfield,
 Conn.; and died in 1881, leaving one son by her second marriage, *Edward*
 205 *Sherman*, ⁸ who married Isabella Ludlow.

206 (2.) *Henry Augustus*; ⁷ graduated at Columbia College in 1827;
 Doctor of Medicine 1830; made LL.D. at Yale College in 1864; who
 married Helen daughter of Peter A. Jay, granddaughter of Chief Justice
 John Jay; and died in 1884, leaving six surviving children, as follows:
 207 1. *Henry Augustus*; ⁸ who married Emily daughter of Dr. Samuel Blois
 208-09 of New York; 2. *John Jay*; ⁸ 3. *Augustus Jay*; ⁸ Professor of Civil
 Engineering in the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University; who
 210 married Adeline Blakesley; 4. *Alfred Wagstaff*; ⁸ 5. *Mary Rutherford*
 211-12 *Jay*; ⁸ 6. *Robert Ogden*, ⁸ M.D.

213 "The eldest son of Henry Augustus and Helen (Jay) Du Bois was
Cornelius Jay ⁸ who died Feb. 11, 1880, after a long and painful illness.
 He was born in New York Aug. 30, 1836, and graduated at Columbia
 Law School in 1861. On the breaking out of the civil war he went with
 the Seventh Regiment to Washington. In 1862 he went with it to Balti-
 more, and upon his return to his father's house in New Haven there
 recruited Co. D. 27th C. Vol., and went out as Captain. He was one of
 the two Companies which escaped capture in Virginia, thus saving the
 regimental colors. He served in Zook's Brigade, under Hancock, at
 Aquia Creek, Falmouth, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. At the
 battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, he received a severe wound, from which
 he never fully recovered. He was, indeed, supposed to be among the
 killed, but his brother Henry Augustus, then serving as Assistant Surgeon
 in the regular Army, fortunately found him, dressed his wounds, and had
 him conveyed to his friends in New York. Gen. Hancock sent word to
 his father that he had 'never seen a more gallant charge,' and Col. Brooke
 said 'there was not a more gallant soldier in the army than Capt. Du Bois.'
 After partly recovering from his wounds he became Adjutant of the 20th
 C. Vol., and served under Hooker and Sherman in Georgia. At the battle
 of Resaca, when the Regiment was ordered to storm a strong position of

Ogden-Johnson

the enemy, and the men, partly up the hill, began to waver under the heavy fire, he seized the colors from the wounded bearer, rallied the men, and at their head planted the colors on the summit. He was brevetted Major, by the President of the United States, for bravery at Gettysburg, and Lieut. Colonel for gallantry at Resaca; and also brevetted Colonel, by the State of Connecticut, for meritorious services during the war. His brother Dr. Henry A. Du Bois received a brevet as Major, and was Assistant Medical Director on Gen. Sheridan's Staff at the time of Lee's surrender—being then but twenty-four years old. In July 1866 Capt. Du Bois received the degree of M.D. at the Yale Medical College, and went abroad for his health. On his return the rest of his life was spent in New Haven. He bore his sufferings with the same courage he displayed in action."

214 (3.) *Cornelius*; ⁷ who married Mary Ann daughter of John Delafield
215 of New York; and died in 1882, leaving: 1. *John Delafield*; ⁸ who
216 married Alice daughter of Judge Goddard of Ohio; 2. *Mary*; ⁸ who
217-18 married Dr. J. J. Hull of New York, and had: *Du Bois* ⁹ and *Marian*; ⁹
219-20 3. *Cornelia Augusta*; ⁸ who married Nicoll Floyd; 4. *Eugene*; ⁸ who
221-22 married Anna daughter of Hon. Erastus Brooks of New York; 5. *Julia*
Floyd; ⁸ who married John Floyd; 6. *Cornelius*; ⁸ who married Katharine
Reeding.

The fourth child of Cornelius and Sarah Platt (Ogden) Du Bois was:
223 (4.) *Sarah Platt*; ⁷ who married Dr. Alfred Wagstaff; and had:
224-25 1. *Alfred*; ⁸ who married Mary Barnard; 2. *Cornelius Du Bois*; ⁸ who
226 married Amy Colt; 3. *Mary Du Bois*; ⁸ who married Henry Gribble;
227 4. *Louisa*; ⁸ who married Phoenix Remsen.

228 (5.) *George Washington*; ⁷ who married Maria daughter of Right
229 Rev. Charles P. McIlvaine, Bishop of Ohio; and had: 1. *Emily McIlvaine*; ⁸
230 who married Rev. William R. Mackay; 2. Rev. *George McIlvaine*; ⁸
who married Mary Grace daughter of Joseph Curtis of Philadelphia;
231 3. Rev. *Henry Ogden*; ⁸ who married Emily daughter of Rev. Dr. Mier-

Ogden-Johnson

- 232-33 Smith of Philadelphia, Pa.; 4. *Sarah Ogden*; ⁸ 5. *Henrietta Haines*; ⁸
 234-35 6. *Mary Cornelia*; ⁸ 7. *Cornelius*. ^{8 21}

By his second marriage, to Hannah Platt, Robert (151) Ogden had:
 236 1. *Rebecca Woods Platt* ⁶ (b. 1787); who married Dr. Samuel Fowler
 of Franklin, co. Sussex, N. J.

237 2. *Hannah Amelia J.* ⁶ (b. 1790); who married Thomas Cox Ryerson
 of Newton, N. J.

238 3. *Phæbe Henrietta M.* ⁶ (b. 1793, d. 1852); who married Thomas
 Cox Ryerson, after her sister Hannah's death.

239 4. *Zophar Platt* ⁶ (b. 1795); who married Rebecca Wood of Mississippi.

240 5. *Henry* ⁶ (b. 1796).

241 6. *William H. A.* ⁶ (b. 1797, d. 1822).

242 7. *John Adams* ⁶ (b. 1799, d. 1800).

We now return to the enumeration of the children of Robert (132)
 and Phœbe (Hatfield) Ogden. Their fifth child and second son was:

243 v. *Jonathan* ⁶ (b. and d. 1748).

244 vi. *Jonathan* ⁶ (b. 1750, d. 1760).

245 vii. *Mary* ⁶ (born in 1752); who married, in 1772, Col. Francis
 Barber of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and died, without children, in 1773.

“Colonel Francis Barber was born at Princeton in 1751, and was
 educated at the College of New Jersey. He was installed Rector of an
 academic institution connected with the First Presbyterian Church at
 Elizabethtown, in which situation he remained until the commencement of
 the Revolution. He joined the patriot-army, and in 1776 was commis-
 sioned by Congress a Major of the Third Battalion of New Jersey troops;
 at the close of the year was appointed Lieut. Colonel, and subsequently
 became Assistant Inspector-General under Baron Steuben. He was in
 constant service during the whole war, was in the principal battles, and was

²¹ The foregoing record of the Du Bois branch of the Ogden family has been kindly given to us by
 Miss Mary Rutherford Jay Du Bois of New Haven.

Ogden-Johnson

present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was with the Continental army at Newburgh in 1783, and on the very day when Washington announced the signing of the treaty of peace to the army. He was killed by a tree falling upon him while riding by the edge of a wood.'"²²

246

viii. MATTHIAS,⁵ born in 1754.

" 'He was a brigadier in the army of the United States, took an early and a decided part in the contest with Great Britain. He joined the army at Cambridge in 1775, and such was his zeal and resolution that he accompanied Arnold in penetrating through the wilderness to Canada in 1775. He was engaged in the attack upon Quebec, and was carried wounded from the place of engagement.'"²³ On his return from this expedition he was appointed, in 1776, Lieut.-Colonel in the First Jersey Battalion. In August 1776 he wrote to Aaron Burr from Ticonderoga: 'I shall have the honor to command the New Jersey redoubt which I am now building with the regiment alone. It is situated on the right of the whole, by the water's edge. It is to mount two 18-pounders, two 12-, and four 9-pounders. In it I expect to do honor to New Jersey.' In 1778, on Lee's retreat at Monmouth, 'Col. Ogden among others, commanding a regiment in Maxwell's Brigade, who was slowly following his retreating corps, with indignation so finely intimated in the Latin poet's metaphor:

"irâque leonum vincla recusantum,"

with the fierce wrath of the lion disdaining his chains, when interrogated by Col. Harrison as to the cause of the retreat, answered with great apparent exasperation: 'By G—d, Sir, they are flying from a shadow.'"

When Washington was at Morristown in 1782, while Prince William Henry (afterwards King William IV.) was serving as midshipman in the fleet of Admiral Digby at New York, Col. Ogden planned a surprise, to capture the prince and admiral at their city-quarters. The plan was approved by Washington, who, however, charged Col. Ogden to treat his prisoners

²² By Rev. Nicholas Murray.

²³ Allen's Biogr. Dict., ut supra, p. 618.

Ogden-Johnson

with all possible respect. But the British became alarmed by certain movements which had been discovered, and the project failed.³⁴

"Family-tradition relates that on the occasion of Col. Matthias Ogden's being taken prisoner by the British, at Elizabethtown, N. J., Nov. 5, 1780, he was removed to New York, and on arriving at Head Quarters was placed on parole, and invited to join the officers' mess. Shortly afterwards a new detachment arrived from England, and one of its officers, at dinner, asked the company to charge their glasses, and proposed the following toast: 'Damnation to the Rebels.' Col. Ogden had risen with the rest; and, on hearing these words, flinging his glass and its contents in the face of the British officer, he exclaimed: 'Damnation to him who dares propose such a toast in my presence.' They were both immediately placed under arrest, and a challenge was sent, which the officer in command refused to allow Col. Ogden to accept. The mess apologized to Col. Ogden for the rudeness of their brother-officer, and invited him to resume his place at their table. He was treated with the utmost courtesy thereafter.

"On the occurrence of peace he was honored by Congress with a commission of Brigadier-General. Being granted leave of absence by Congress in 1783, General Ogden visited Europe, and while in France was presented to King Louis XVI. by his friend General Lafayette. The French monarch, desirous of paying him a compliment, and titles or orders being out of the question with a republican officer, granted to General Ogden the distinguished honor of 'le droit du tabouret.' He died at the early age of thirty-six years, and was buried at Elizabethtown, where may be read this inscription on his tomb:

"Sacred to the memory of General Matthias Ogden, who died on the 31st day of March 1791, Aged 36 years.

"In him were united those various virtues of the Soldier, the Patriot and the Friend which endear men to society. Distress failed not to find relief in his bounty, Unfortunate men a refuge in his generosity.

"If manly sense and dignity of mind,
If social virtues liberal and refined,
Nipped in their bloom, deserve compassion's tear
Then, reader, weep, for Ogden's dust lies here.

"Weed his grave clean, all men of genius, for he was your kinsman;
Tread lightly on his ashes, ye men of feeling, for he was your brother."

³⁴Life of George Washington. By Washington Irving. New York, 1857, iv. 392-94.

Ogden-Johnson

General Ogden married, in 1776, Hannah daughter of Brigadier-General Elias Dayton of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and had, beside a child whose name has not been ascertained :

- 247 1. *George Montgomery*⁶ (b. 1779, d. 1824); who was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1795; "appointed First Lieutenant, 11th U. S. Inf. 3 Mch. 1799; became Regimental Quarter-Master in the following month; and on the reduction of the army, on the 25 June 1800, was honorably discharged." He married, in 1828, Euphrosyne Merieult of
- 248 New Orleans, and had a daughter *Frances Blanche*⁷ (b. 1822, d. 1878); who married Celestin Defau Baron de Pontalba of Chateau de Mont L'Evêque, Seine et Oise, France,
- "and had issue :

- 249-50 " (1.) *Edward*;⁸ who married Clotilde Vernois; (2.) *Louise*;⁸ who married Georges Demenil, Vicomte de Maricourt of Chateau Vieux Maisons, Seine et Marne, France; (3.) *Henry*;⁸ who married Marie de Maricourt.
- 251

"Celestin de Pontalba was of French and Spanish descent. His grandfather the Marquis de Pontalba being French, while his father married, when on a visit to New Orleans, Md^{lle} Delmonastre the daughter of a government official under the Spanish rule."

- 252 2. *Henry*⁸ (b. 1781, d. 1799).

- 253 3. *Francis Barber*,⁸ born in 1783; who

"was appointed Consul of the United States at Liverpool by President Andrew Jackson in 1829, and held that position until 1840, when he was transferred by President Van Buren to Bristol, which office he retained until his death in 1857.

"John O. Sargent, in a lecture delivered before the Boston Lyceum, in December 1843, thus speaks of Mr. Ogden: 'While opposed by such a powerful array of English scientific wisdom, the inventor (John Ericson)

Ogden=Johnson

had the satisfaction of submitting his plan to a citizen of the New World who was able to understand its philosophy, and appreciate its importance. I allude to a gentleman well known to many who have enjoyed his liberal hospitality in a foreign land, Mr. Francis B. Ogden, a native of New Jersey, for many years Consul of the United States at Liverpool, and in that position reflecting the highest credit on the American name and character. Though not an engineer by profession, Mr. Ogden has been distinguished for his eminent attainments in the mechanical sciences, and is entitled to the honor of having first applied the important principles of the expansive power of steam, and of having originated the idea of employing right-angular cranks in marine engines. His practical experience and long study of the subject—for he was the first to navigate the ocean by the power of steam alone—enabled him at once to perceive the truth of the inventor's demonstrations; and not only did he admit their truth, but he also joined Captain Ericson in constructing the first experimental boat to which I have alluded, and which the inventor launched into the Thames, with the name of the "Francis B. Ogden" as a token of respect to his transatlantic friend.'

"As early as 1813 Mr. Ogden had taken out a patent, at Washington, for the improvements in Marine Engines referred to by Mr. Sargent. 'In 1817 he had the first engine ever constructed in England on this principle built at Leeds in Yorkshire. He had submitted his plans to Mr. Watt at Soho, who declared at once that it would make a "beautiful engine," and that the combination was certainly original.' 'The first propellor in the waters of the United States was the "Robert F. Stockton," an iron boat built at Liverpool under the superintendence of F. B. Ogden, and sent across the Atlantic, to the astonishment, on her arrival, of thousands who congregated to get sight of her (see Publ. Docc., House Reports, Comm. Relations, Part 3, Returns 1857).'"

He died and was buried at Bristol, England. The following is the inscription on his monument:

"Sacred to the Memory of Colonel Francis Barber Ogden, a Member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and Consul of the United States of America for this Port.

Ogden-Johnson

"Born at Boonton in the State of New Jersey, U. S. A., March 3rd, 1783. Died at his residence in this city July 4th, 1857. Aged 74 years.

"Here lies one who trusted implicitly in the mercy and the goodness of his God."

Colonel Francis Barber (253) Ogden married, in 1837, Louisa Sarah daughter of William Pownall of Liverpool, of a family said to be "of great antiquity in the county of Chester;"²⁵ and had by her :

(1.) *Georgiana Blanche*⁷ (b. 1838, d. 1840).

(2.) FRANCIS BARBER,⁷ born at Seacombe, co. Chester, Engl., April 20, 1839; the gentleman to whom we are indebted for his valuable notes on the Ogden family. Mr. Ogden has held for a number of years past the office of Secretary to the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New Jersey, and is a Delegate to the General Conventions of that Order.

The fourth child of Gen. Matthias (246) and Hannah (Dayton) Ogden was :

4. *Jane Chandler*⁶ (b. 1784, d. 1785).

5. *Peter Voorhies*⁶ (b. 1786); "compromised with Aaron Burr in the Blennerhasset affair;" who married Celeste du Plessis of New Orleans; and had *Henry D.*,⁷ who married Mathilde I. daughter of George A. Waggaman of New Orleans.

Continuing to enumerate the children of Robert (132) and Phœbe (Hatfield) Ogden, we now come to their ninth child and fifth son :

ix. AARON,⁶ born December 3, 1756.

²⁵ A Geneal. and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland. . . . By John Burke. . . . London, 1838, iv, 17.

Ogden-Johnson

“ ‘He graduated at Princeton in 1773. He was nurtured in the love of Whig principles, and took an active part in the early struggles of the patriots. In the winter of 1775-6 he was one of a party who boarded and captured a vessel lying off Sandy Hook, named *Blue Mountain Valley*, and carried her safely into Elizabethport. Mr. Ogden received an appointment in the 1st New Jersey regiment in the spring of 1777, and continued in the service until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Brandywine in the autumn of 1777, was brigade major in a portion of the advanced corps of General Lee at Monmouth, in the summer of 1778, and served as assistant aide-de-camp to Lord Sterling during that memorable day. He was aide-de-camp to General Maxwell in the expedition of Sullivan against the Indians in 1779, and was in the battle at Springfield in New Jersey in 1780, where he had a horse shot under him. On the resignation of Maxwell, Ogden was appointed to a captaincy of light infantry under La Fayette, and was serving in that capacity when called upon to perform the delicate service [of visiting the British headquarters in 1780, bearing an official account of André's trial and condemnation, and a letter from André to his General, with a view to a possible exchange of André for Arnold]. . . . He afterwards accompanied La Fayette in his memorable campaign in Virginia in 1781. At the siege of Yorktown Captain Ogden and his company gallantly stormed the left redoubt of the enemy, for which he was ‘honored with the peculiar approbation of Washington.’ He applied himself to the study of law after the war, and rose rapidly in his profession.”

“ ‘In Nov. 1796 he was chosen one of the Presidential Electors of N. J., and Feb. 28, 1801 he was appointed to the U. S. Senate to fill a vacancy of two years. . . . Col. Ogden was chosen by the Legislature, Oct. 29, 1812, to succeed the Hon. Joseph Bloomfield, as Governor of the State of New Jersey, and Feb. 27, 1813 he was appointed by President Madison one of the six Major-Generals provided for Feb. 24 by Act of Congress. Gov. Ogden died at Jersey City April 19, 1839, aet. 83, and his remains were buried here [at Elizabethtown] with civic and military honors on Monday 22nd. He was honored, in 1816, by his Alma Mater, with the degree of LL.D.’ ”

²² The Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution. . . . By Benson J. Lossing. . . . New York, 1859, i. 768-69, note 2.

Ogden-Johnson

In 1827, according to a usage now antiquated and always barbaric, Gov. Ogden, having been bankrupted by no fault of his, was thrown into prison for debt. Meanwhile came the national holiday of Feb. 22, when the patriot contrived to throw out a national flag between the bars of his prison, together with the placard "Blood and Thunder! Is this Liberty?" After the military review of the day, a Captain of militia, by permission, marched his company into the prison, to salute the ex-Governor and old soldier of freedom—which was done, while the people shouted outside. The injured captive was soon afterward released.

Gov. Aaron (259) Ogden married, in 1787, Elizabeth daughter of Judge John Chetwood of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and had by her:

- 260 1. *Mary Chetwood*⁶ (b. 1789); who married, in 1809, her second
cousin George Clinton Barber of Elizabethtown, N. J.
- 261 2. *Phæbe Ann*⁶ (b. 1790, d. 1865).
- 262 3. *Matthias*⁶ (b. 1792, d. 1860); who married Lucille Roberts of
263 Jamaica, W. I.; and had: (1.) *Lucille Du Sanssay*⁷ (b. 1819); (2.) *Eliza-*
264-66 *beth Chetwood*⁷ (b. 1821); (3.) *Josephine*⁷; (4.) *Mary Henrietta*⁷
267 (b. 1826); (5.) *Maria Palmer*⁷ (b. 1828).
- 268 4. *John Robert*⁶ (b. 1794, d. 1799).
- 269 5. *Elias Bailey Dayton*,⁶ who was

"born at Elizabethtown, 22 May, 1799; graduated at Princeton 1819; admitted to the bar 1824; Counsellor at Law 1829; Sergeant at Law in 1837, being the last lawyer raised to that dignity (now abolished) in New Jersey; Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey 1848 to 1865; who died at Elizabethtown 24 Feb'y 1865. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, an active influential member of its Conventions, and a Trustee of the College at Burlington."

He married: first, in 1826, Susan daughter of Rev. Dr. Frederick Beasley; secondly, Louisa A. daughter of Judge Henry A. Ford of Morris-

Ogden-Johnson

town, N. J.; and, thirdly, Alice daughter of Capt. William Chetwood de Hart, U. S. A., by whom he had *William de Hart*.⁷ By his first marriage he had: (1.) *Frederick Beasley*⁷ (b. 1827); who married Jane daughter of Judge Henry A. Ford of Morristown, N. J.; (2.) *Aaron*; ⁷ who married Harriet Emily daughter of John Travers of New York; (3.) *Susan Dayton*; ⁷ who married William S. Biddle of Detroit, Mich.; (4.) *Dayton*; ⁷ who married Esther daughter of Archibald Gracie of New York; (5.) *Elizabeth*; ⁷ who married Rev. John M. Henderson of Buffalo, N. Y.

The other children of Robert (132) and Phoebe (Hatfield) Ogden, omitting one whose name has not been ascertained, were:

- x. *Oliver*⁶ (b. 1760, d. 1766).
- x. *Hannah*⁶ (b. 1761, d. 1789).
- xii. *Elias*⁶ (b. 1763, d. 1805); who married Mary Anderson; and had:
 1. *Matthias Hatfield*⁶ (b. 1927); who married ———; and had:
 - (1.) *William*; ⁷ (2.) *Henry*; ⁷ (3.) *Sarah*; ⁷ (4.) *Thomas*; ⁷ (5.) *Matthias*.⁷
 2. *William Anderson*⁶ (b. 1794); who married ———; and had: *Henry Warren*; ⁷ who married Phoebe Lautermann.
 3. *Phæbe*⁶ (b. 1796); who married William M^cKee.
 4. *Elias*⁶ (b. 1798); who married Louisa Gordon; and had:
 - (1.) *J. Gordon*; ⁷ (2.) *Julia*; ⁷ (3.) *Charles*; ⁷ (4.) *Mary*; ⁷ (5.) *Frank*; ⁷ (6.) *Henry*; ⁷ (7.) *Beverly*; ⁷ (8.) *Newton*; ⁷ (9.) *Louisa*.⁷
 5. *Henry Warren*⁶ (b. 1800, d. 1860); Capt. Henry Warren Ogden, U. S. N.
 6. *Thomas Anderson*⁶ (b. 1802); who was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1821; a clergyman at the South; and died in 1878.
 - xiii. *Jonathan*⁶ (b. 1765).

We now return to the fourth generation, and proceed to follow out the line of MOSES (135) OGDEN (b. 1723, d. 1768), fifth child and

Ogden-Johnson

second son of Robert (128) and Hannah (Crane) Ogden. He married Mary Cozzens of Martha's Vineyard; and had:

i. *Frances*⁶ (b. 1750, d. 1800); who married, in 1769, Judge Pierpont Edwards of New Haven, afterwards of Bridgeport, Conn., youngest son of the elder President Jonathan Edwards; and had children as follows:

1. *Susan*⁶ born in 1771; who married Judge Samuel William Johnson of Stratford, Conn. (see **Johnson** part of this monograph); and died in 1856.

2. *John Stark*⁶ born August 23, 1777. Born soon after the battle of Bennington, the name of its hero was given to him. He was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1796; studied law at Litchfield, Conn.; went to Ohio in 1799, and settled in Trumbull county as a lawyer, where he was both useful and popular. He was a Colonel in the military organization of the county, and in 1812 was elected a Member of Congress, the first one from his District; but died, before taking his seat and oath as such, in Huron, Ohio, February 22, 1813. He married, February 28, 1807, his cousin Louisa Maria, daughter of Gen. Lewis B. and Mary (Dwight) Morris of Vermont.²⁷

3. *Henry Waggaman*⁶ born in 1779; Governor of Connecticut and U. S. Senator; who married Lydia daughter of John Miller, and died in 1847.

4. *Ogden*⁶ born in 1781; Judge Ogden Edwards of New York; who married Harriet Penfield; and died in 1862.

5. *Alfred Pierpont*⁶ born in 1784; who married Deborah Glover; and died in 1862.

6. *Henrietta Frances*⁶ born in 1786; who married, in 1817, Eli Whitney of New Haven, Conn.; and died in 1870.

ii. *John Cozzens*⁶ (b. 1753, d. 1800); who married Mary daughter of Major-General David Wooster of Stratford, Conn. He was

²⁷ From notes by his son William Johnson Edwards of Youngstown, Ohio.

Ogden-Johnson

"graduated at Princeton in 1770, ordained by Bishop Seabury, succeeded Mr. Browne in Portsmouth, N. H., from 1756 to 1785. He died at Chestertown, Ind., in 1800."

His children were :

- 309 1. *Mary Wooster*⁶ (b. 1776, d. 1839). This daughter was never married. She spent most of her life in New Haven, Conn., and bequeathed considerable property to the Parish of Trinity Church in that city, where is a tablet to her memory bearing this inscription :

"This Monument is erected by the Parish of Trinity Church as a grateful tribute to the memory of Mary Wooster Ogden, who died on Easter Sunday, A.D. 1839, aged LXIII years.

"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.'"

- 310 2. *David*.⁶

- 311 3. *Aaron*.⁶

- 312 The third child of Moses (135) and Mary (Cozzens) Ogden was :
iii. *Barnabas*⁶ (b. 1755); who married: first, Nancy daughter of Obadiah Sale of Elizabethtown, N. J.; and, secondly, Nancy Smith.

- 313 iv. *Nancy*⁵ (b. 1757, d. 1825); who married, in 1778, Col. Francis Barber of Elizabethtown, N. J., on the death of her cousin Mary Ogden his first wife.

- 314 v. *Mary Cozzens*⁵ (b. 1759).

- 315 vi. *Moses*⁶ (b. 1768, d. 1780); Lieut. Moses Ogden, whose epitaph is as follows :

"In memory of Moses Ogden, who was killed at Connecticut Farms 7th June 1780, in the 20th year of his age.

"This lovely youth,
Adorned with truth,
A brave commander shone.
His soul, emerging from the dust,
With his progenitors, we trust,
Shall shine in realms unknown.'"

Ogden-Johnson

316

vii. *Aaron*.⁵

317

viii. *David*⁶ (d. 1789). Family-tradition says that he fell in love with his niece Susan Edwards, which, being a hopeless attachment, caused him to become deranged. "He was just ready to be admitted to the New Haven Bar, ordered a full suit of black, dressed himself in it, and shot himself." His Will, dated 1789, in the Probate Registry of New Haven, commences with these words :

"In the name of God, sole Governor of all Worlds, Jesus Christ, the Holy Ghost, the Twelve Apostles, Saints, thrones, Powers, Virtues, Angels, Arch Angels, Cherubim and Seraphim—Amen."

His principal legatee was his sister-in-law Mrs. Mary (Cozzens) Ogden, to whom he bequeathed all his

"worldly Concerns, as Goods, Chattles, Lands, Tennements and Hereditaments, which I, whilst an Inhabitant of this Planet, was in Possession of . . . she first paying . . . Also paying to Susan Edwards, my Lovely Niece, the sum of £25., New York money, to be lain out for a Mourning dress for her the said Susan, by her the said Susan."

All the descents from JONATHAN (5) OGDEN of the second generation, son of "Good old John Ogden," having been thus set forth, with as much of detail and exactness as our information rendered possible, we have next to give the lines of descent from DAVID (6) OGDEN, next younger brother of Jonathan, by his wife Elizabeth (Swayne) Ward.

318

The eldest child of David and Elizabeth (Swayne-Ward) Ogden was :
i. *David*⁸ (b. 1677, d. 1734) ; called Captain David Ogden, though a lawyer by profession ; of Newark, N. J. ; who married Abigail ———.
In the porch of Trinity Church at Newark is the following inscription :

"Here lieth interred the Body of Capt. David Ogden, who died
July y^e 11th, A. D. 1734, aged 56 years."

Ogden=Johnson

He had :

319 1. SARAH;⁴ born November 2, 1699; who married Nathaniel Johnson
of Newark, N. J. (see **Johnson** part of this monograph).

320 2. John⁴ (b. 1708, d. 1795); Judge John Ogden; who married
Hannah daughter of Capt. Jonathan Sayre of Elizabethtown, N. J.,
descended from Joseph Sayre, one of the founders of Elizabethtown; and
321 by her had, beside other children not named: (1.) *John*;⁵ Capt. John
322-23 Ogden; (2.) *Aaron*;⁵ (3.) *Hannah*⁵ (b. 1737, d. 1780); who, in 1763,
married Rev. James Caldwell of Elizabethtown, N. J.

"Mr. Caldwell was a Virginian. His father John Caldwell, of Scotch
ancestry, came to this country from the county of Antrim, Ireland.
Located on Cub Creek, Va., a branch of the Staunton river, in what is
now Charlotte Co. Here in the wilderness, James, the youngest of seven
children, was born in April 1734. He graduated at Princeton College
Sept. 1759, and pursued his theological course of study under the tuition
of President Davies. He was licensed by the Presbytery of New Bruns-
wick, July 29, 1760. He was ordained, Sep. 17, 1760, by the Presbytery
of New Brunswick, and appointed by the Synod to supply the southern
vacancies, particularly those in Carolina. He received a call from the
Presbyterian church of Elizabethtown in Nov. 1761, which he accepted.

. . . At various times, through the long years of the war . . .
Mr. Caldwell served not only as Chaplain of the Jersey Brigade, but as
Assistant Commissary-General. . . . After the murder of his wife
(Connecticut Farms, June 8, 1780), he purchased a small house at Turkey
(New Providence), and resided there until his decease. At the fall election
of 1780 he was chosen by his fellow citizens, in testimony of their high
regard, a member of the State Council. He was shot by a soldier 24 Nov.
1781." A niece of his (brother's daughter) was the mother of John
Caldwell Calhoun of South Carolina.

Rev. James and Hannah (Ogden) Caldwell had ten children:

- 324 1. *Margaret*,⁶ born in 1764; who married Isaac Canfield of Morristown,
325-26 N. J.; 2. *John Dickinson*,⁶ born in 1765; who died in infancy; 3. *Hannah*,⁶
born in 1767; who married, in 1790, James R. Smith of New York;
327-28 4. *John Edwards*,⁶ born in 1769; who died in 1819; 5. *James B.*⁶ born

Ogden-Johnson

329 in 1771; 6. *Esther Flynt*,⁶ born in 1772; who married, in 1798,
 330-31 Rev. Robert Finley, afterwards President of the University of Georgia;
 332 7. *Josiah F.*,⁶ born in 1774; 8. *Elias Boudinot*,⁶ born in 1776; who died
 333 in 1825; 9. *Sarah*,⁶ born in 1778; who married Rev. John S. Vredenburg
 of Somerville, N. J.; 10. *Maria*,⁶ born in 1779; who married Robert S.
 Robertson of New York."

The third child of David (318) and Abigail (——) Ogden was:

334 3. *David*⁴ (b. 1710, d. 1750); a lawyer of Newark, N. J.; who mar-
 335-36 ried his cousin Catharine daughter of Col. Josiah Ogden. He had children
 337 as follows: (1.) *David*⁵ (d. 1813, aged 79); (2.) *Abigail*⁵ (d. 1814, aged
 75); (3.) *Jacob*,⁵ born November 10, 1749; who married Jerusha daughter
 of Capt. Joseph Rockwell of Colebrook, Conn.; and died in New Haven,
 Conn., March 30, 1825.

Jacob (337) Ogden "was a successful merchant in Hartford, Conn., where he amassed quite a fortune. Being one of two parties to build the State House at Hartford, he was paid in lands the title to which proved defective, and, as Connecticut never made good the loss, Mr. Ogden became seriously embarrassed. . . . Subsequently he moved to New Haven, where he established a hotel, known by the name of the 'Coffee House,' which became the most fashionable and popular resort in the city," both for the excellence of its larder and for the buoyant, genial disposition, the kindness of heart and the fondness for humor, of its host—still remembered by many who once shared its hospitalities.

338-39 "Jacob and Jerusha (Rockwell) Ogden had nine children: 1. *Cath-
 arine*,⁶ born April 26, 1773; who died May 11, 1852, unmarried; 2. *Anna*,⁶
 born Jan. 10, 1775; who married Judge William Wetmore of Middletown,
 Conn., afterwards the first settler of Stow in the State of Ohio; and died
 340 June 20, 1825; 3. *Jerusha*,⁶ born March 17, 1777; who became the second
 wife of Judge Wetmore, her sister's husband, and afterwards married Jabez
 341 Burrill of Sheffield, O.; and died Aug. 9, 1854; 4. *Clarissa*,⁶ born May 5,

Ogden-Johnson

1779; who died March 16, 1794; 5. *Jacob*,⁶ born Jan. 12, 1781; and died in infancy; 6. *Jacob*,⁶ born April 2, 1782; who married —— Harding of Boston, Mass.; and died at sea, on a voyage from Carthage, S. A., to Havana, about March 1812, leaving a daughter *Sarah*; ⁷ who married Dr. Silas Reed of Ohio, and left an only child *Isabella Ogden*; ⁸ 7. *Elizabeth M.*,⁶ born May 17, 1784; who died Feb. 19, 1841, unmarried; 8. *Abigail*,⁶ born Oct. 22, 1786; who died Sept. 4, 1862, unmarried; 9. *David Longworth*; ⁶ Rev. David L. Ogden.”

Rev. David Longworth (348) Ogden was born October 6, 1792; and

“at the age of sixteen years united with the First Church of New Haven, then under the care of Rev. Moses Stuart. . . . In early youth he evinced a fondness for books, and, having completed his preparatory studies in the Hopkins Grammar School, entered Yale College in 1810. He was graduated in course, with honor; spent four years in the study of theology, at Andover and New Haven; and in 1821 was ordained and installed Pastor of the church in Southington, Conn. Here he labored with marked success for fifteen years. As a Pastor he was faithful and affectionate, sympathizing with every form of suffering and with every condition of life—frank, artless and childlike in his feelings and expressions. As a preacher, he was rich in thought, and distinguished for clearness and force. In 1836 he removed to Whitesboro’, N. Y.; and while there was highly esteemed and honored. He was elected a Member of the Corporation of Hamilton College, and a Corporate Member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. After leaving Whitesboro’ he had for a while the pastoral care of a church in Marlboro’, Mass. This last charge he resigned in 1850, and retired to New Haven, to pass the remainder of his days in the bosom of his own family and in a wide circle of friends, especially of those who like himself had given up the duties of public life. He died, after a short illness, Oct. 31, 1863.

“Mr. Ogden was for several years a frequent contributor to the ‘Christian Spectator,’ and to the ‘New Englander,’ published a number of sermons by special request; and was the author of a volume of ‘Discourses on Baptism and Close Communion.’

Ogden-Johnson

"He married, Jan. 14, 1824, Sarah Amanda daughter of Daniel Judson of Stratford, Conn., who was a descendant of William Judson, one of the first settlers of Stratford; and had five children:

- 349 "1. *Catharine Amanda*,⁷ who died in childhood.
- 350 "2. *Julia Elizabeth*;⁷ still living, unmarried.
- 351 "3. *Abbie*;⁷ still living, unmarried.
- 352 "4. *Sarah Judson*;⁷ who died in infancy.
- 353 "5. *David Judson*;⁷ graduated, with honor, at Yale College in 1861; and at the Yale Theological Seminary in 1868. He was ordained and installed Pastor of the Congregational church of East Lyme, Conn., May 19, 1882."⁸

354-55 The fourth child of David (318) and Abigail (——) Ogden was:
 4. *Uzal*⁴ (d. 1780); who married ——; and had: (1.) *Uzal*⁵ (b. 1744, d. 1822); Rev. Dr. Uzal Ogden.

"Mr. Ogden was chosen, June 8, 1784, one of the Assistant Ministers of Trinity Church, New York, with a salary of £500. a year; with leave of absence for two-thirds of the year, for four years, and to receive one-third of the salary: The remaining portions of the year he preached here [at Elizabethtown] and at Newark, with an occasional visit to Sussex county.

"This arrangement continued to the close of 1787, was renewed in 1788, and terminated in the spring of 1789. During the latter part of this period, in 1788, he had become the Rector of Trinity Church, Newark, serving there one-half of the time, and receiving from St. John's, for the other half, £120.; his residence being at Newark."⁹ Dr. Ogden has been characterized as "a preacher of great power and effect." He afterwards became a Presbyterian minister.

He married Mary Gouverneur;

⁸ The foregoing record of Jacob Ogden of the fifth generation, and his descendants, is from notes preserved in the family of his son Rev. David Longworth Ogden.

⁹ Hatfield's Elizabeth, ut supra, p. 546.

Ogden=Johnson

and had :

356 1. *Nicholas Gouverneur*;⁶ called " 'Canton Ogden,' a leading merchant in Canton, China, and very extensively mixed up in business-transactions with the late John Jacob Astor.' "³⁰

357 2. *Samuel Gouverneur*⁶ (d. 1860).

" 'For a number of years [after 1800] his name was prominent in the community as that of a successful merchant. He was the capitalist of the celebrated Miranda expedition, which was designed to liberate South America. Col. Smith (the son-in-law of President Adams) and Mr. Ogden were prosecuted for having fitted out an expedition against a power in amity with the United States. The trial was a highly interesting one. Thomas Addis Emmett, Cadwallader D. Colden, Josiah Ogden Hoffman and Richard Harrison were their counsel. The defendants were honorably acquitted. Although this expedition failed, it was the first blow struck for liberty, and led to the subsequent independence of South America. Bolivar himself made this declaration, and expressed a readiness to compensate Mr. Ogden for his heavy losses.' "³¹ After this failure " 'Mr. Ogden continued on in his business in the city of New York, for some years . . . when he went to France, and established himself in commercial business at Bordeaux. . . . He left Bordeaux for New York in 1825, and became agent for several large houses in France. . . . His private residence was at No. 41 Warren Street, a large house, where he entertained in the most magnificent style.' "³²

Samuel Gouverneur Ogden married : first, Eliza "daughter of Francis Lewis, and granddaughter of the Signer of the Declaration of that name; and, secondly, Julia daughter of Major James Fairlie, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary army."

358 By his first marriage he had : (1.) *Charlotte Seton*;⁷ who married :
359 first, Lewis Yates; and, secondly, Isidore Guillet; (2.) *Samuel Gouverneur*⁷ (b. 1804, d. 1877); who married Louisa M. Hemmeken;

³⁰ The Old Merchants of New York City. By Walter Barrett, Clerk. New York, 1872; ii. Pt. I, 214.

³¹ "Mrs. Mowatt's Autobiography."

³² The Old Merchants, ut supra, ii. Pt. I, 212.

Ogden-Johnson

- 360-61 (3.) *Lavinia*;⁷ (4.) *Morgan Lewis*;⁷ who married Eliza Glendy
 362 McLaughlin; (5.) *Louisa W.*;⁷ who married Dr. William Turner;
 363 (6.) *Charles William*;⁷ who married: first, Amelia Shaler; and, secondly,
 Mary daughter of Dr. William P. Dewees of Philadelphia; (7.) *Gabriel*
 364-66 *Lewis*;⁷ (8.) *Thomas Lewis*;⁷ (9.) *Matilda G.*;⁷ who married William A.
 367 Wellman; (10.) *Emma Frances*;⁷ who married: first, Henry Mecke; and,
 368 secondly, Levy S. Burridge; (11.) *Anna Cora*;⁷ who married: first, James
 Mowatt; and, secondly, William Fouché Ritchie of Richmond, Va.:
 she was the celebrated actress Anna Cora Mowatt; (12.) *Mary Gouver-*
 369-70 *neur*;⁷ who married Cephus G. Thompson; (13.) *Gabriel Lewis*;⁷
 371 (14.) *Julia Gabriella*;⁷ who married J. Kennedy Smyth.
 372 By his second marriage he had: (1.) *Emily Fairlie*;⁷ who married
 373-74 Alfred Nelson; (2.) *Grace Priscilla*;⁷ (3.) *Florence*;⁷ who married
 375 Charles Tighe Henry; (4.) *Virginia*.⁷

The third child of Rev. Uzal (355) and Mary (Gouverneur) Ogden was:

- 376 3. *Mary*⁶ (d. 1860, in New Haven, Conn.).
 377 4. *Aleda*;⁶ who married Rev. Anson Roode of Danbury, Conn.,
 afterwards of Philadelphia, Pa.

- 378 The second child of Uzal (354) and —— Ogden was: (2.) *Moses*;⁶
 379 who married, in 1759, Mary Johnson; (3.) *Charles*;⁶ who married: first,
 Hannah Gouverneur; and, secondly, Ann Clark; and had by his first mar-
 380-82 riage: 1. *Mary*;⁶ 2. *Elizabeth*;⁶ who married Louis Sachs; 3. *Maria*;⁶
 383 who married Henry D. Merritt of Mobile, Ala.; 4. *Catharine*;⁶
 384 5. *Charles C.*;⁶ who married Anna Maria daughter of Capt. William Wade,
 385-86 of the British Army; and had: (1.) *Charles Hyde*;⁷ (2.) *Anna Maria*;⁷
 387 who married Reuben Leggett of New York; (3.) *Robert Wade*;⁷ who mar-
 ried Maria Antoinette daughter of Dr. Joseph Biamonti of New Orleans,
 388-89 La.; 6. *Henry Merrill*;⁶ 7. *Uzal*;⁶ who married Harriet E. Jackson.

Ogden=Johnson

390-91 The fourth child of Uzal (354) and —— Ogden was: (4.) *Elizabeth*; ⁵ who married Robert Johnson; (5.) *Lewis*; ⁶ who married Margaret
392 Gouverneur; and had *Mary* ⁶ (d. 1854); who married, in 1816, Samuel
Dwight Southmayd.

393 The other children of David (318) and Abigail (——) Ogden were :
5. *Elizabeth*; ⁴ who married Capt. John Johnson of Newark, N. J.
(see **Johnson** part of this monograph).
394 6. *Abigail*; ⁴ who married Joseph Tuttle of Whippany, N. J.
395 7. *Martha*; ⁴ who married: first, Caleb Sayre; and, secondly,
Thomas Eagles.

We now return to the third generation. The second child of David (6)
and Elizabeth (Swayne-Ward) Ogden was :
396 ii. *John* ³ (b. 1678, d. 1732); who married Elizabeth daughter of
Nathaniel Wheeler of Newark, N. J.; and had :
397 1. *Charles John*.⁴
398 2. *Hannah*; ⁴ who married David Williams of Elizabethtown.
399 3. *Phæbe*.⁴
400 4. *Jemima*; ⁴ who married Daniel Pierson of Newark, N. J.
401 5. *Thomas*.⁴
402 6. *Elizabeth*; ⁴ who married Capt. James Nutman of Newark, N. J.
403 7. *Sarah*; ⁴ who married Isaac Pierson of Orange, N. J.
404 8. *Isaac*.⁴

405 The third child of David (6) and Elizabeth (Swayne-Ward) Ogden was :
iii. JOSIAH ³ (b. 1680, d. 1763); Colonel Josiah Ogden. He was
a member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey, for Essex County,
in 1716, 1721 and 1738; and a man of wealth and great influence. When
over fifty years of age, residing at Newark, he was censured by the church
of which he was a member, for

Ogden=Johnson

"violating the sanctity of the Lord's day, by laboring in the fields to save his wheat . . . and although the Presbytery reversed their decision, deeming the case one of virtual necessity, and that with ardent endeavors to keep the peace of the town, and prevent a separation, the breach had become too wide to be healed, and the aggrieved thereupon began 'to declare themselves dissatisfied with the Presbyterian form of church government.' Thus . . . was brought into a distinct and permanent form the Episcopal Church in this place [Newark] . . .

"A bitter controversy ensued. The Rev. Jonathan Dickinson [afterwards the first President of the College of New Jersey], one of the committee appointed by the Synod, at their meeting in 1735, to correspond with Col. Ogden, 'was, in the following summer, called by the Presbyterians to preach a sermon against the points advocated by the Episcopal Church,' and several controversial pamphlets between him and the Rev. John Beach, an Episcopal minister of Connecticut, still remain to evince the troubled spirit of the times."³³

He left, by Will, a communion-service of plate to the Episcopal church (Trinity Church) of Newark; in the porch of which his remains lie buried, with this inscription:

"Here lies interred the Body of Col. Josiah Ogden, who died May 17th, 1763,
in the 84th year of his age."

Col. Josiah Ogden married: first, in 1705, Catharine Hardenbush daughter of Hardenbush Low; and, secondly, Mary Bankes; and had, by his second marriage, five children:

1. *Catharine*:⁴ who married: first, David Ogden of Newark, N. J., her cousin (see above); and, secondly, Isaac Longworth of Newark; by whom she had two sons and a daughter. A full length oil-portrait of this lady, taken when she was sixteen years old, is in the possession of the family of her grandson Rev. David Longworth Ogden, at New Haven, Conn.

2. DAVID⁴ (b. 1707, d. 1800).

³³ Stearns's First Church in Newark, ut supra, pp. 143-44.

Ogden-Johnson

"He was graduated at Yale College in 1728, and became 'one of these giants of the law in New Jersey.' From 1772 to 1776 he was a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. At the breaking out of the War Mr. Ogden went to New York, and became a very active loyalist, Member of the Board of Refugees 1779. His correspondence with Galloway, the Pennsylvania loyalist, evinces great bitterness against the Americans, or 'rebels.' He drew up a plan of government for the colonies after their subjection by Great Britain, which he said was 'sure to take place soon.' The Upper House was to be a House of Lords, and Barons were to be created to fill it. After peace had been declared, he went to England, to urge the claims of the loyalists whose property had been confiscated by the Americans. His own property had been confiscated, and he was remunerated by the British Government 1790. He returned to the United States, and settled in Queens co., L. I., where he lived until he died. . . . His house was burned during the Anti-Lawyer Riots of 1769-70."³⁴

He married Gertrude daughter of Abraham Gouverneur and "grand-daughter of Hon. Jacob Leisler, who was tried on a charge of high treason, and executed 16 May, 1691;" by whom he had eleven children: (1.) *Isaac*; ⁵ (2.) *Josiah*; ⁶ (3.) *Isaac*.⁵

"'Isaac [410] Ogden joined the British in New York, remained there during the war, then went to England, and afterwards settled in Canada, where he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court, and so continued until his death.'³⁵

He was twice married: first, to Mary daughter of Rev. Isaac Browne; and, secondly, to Sarah Hanson. By his first-marriage he had: 1. *Mary*; ⁶ 2. *Catharine*; ⁶ who married Major Andrews; 3. *Peter*; ⁶ who "'spent a

³⁴ Abridged from *The Provincial Courts of New Jersey, with Sketches of the Bench and Bar*. . . . By Richard S. Field. Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society. New York, 1849, pp. 182-88.

³⁵ *Id.*, p. 188.

Ogden-Johnson

long life in the service of the N. W. Company, and died Governor of their establishments on the Pacific."³⁶

By his second marriage he had: 1. *David*;⁶ who married Ann Richardson; and had: *Ann Euretta*;⁷ 2. *Henry*;⁶ who married Mary Seton; and had: (1.) *William Seton*;⁷ (2.) *Mary Seton*;⁷ (3.) *Harriett Evans*;⁷ (4.) *Henry*;⁷ (5.) *Emma Seton*.⁷

The third child of Isaac and Sarah (Hanson) Ogden was: 3. *Isaac*;⁶ who married Susan Walker; and had: (1.) *Ann*;⁷ who married Ed. M. Hopkins; (2.) *Elizabeth*;⁷ who married E. Wilgress; (3.) *William*;⁷ (4.) *Isaac*;⁷ (5.) *Henry*;⁷ (6.) *Charles*;⁷ who married Rosina Meyer; (7.) *John*;⁷ (8.) *David*.⁷

The fourth child of Isaac and Sarah (Hanson) Ogden was: 4. *Harriett*;⁶ who married General Evans; 5. *Charles*;⁶ Attorney-General of the Isle of Man; who married: first, Mary Coffin; and, secondly, Susan Clark.

The fourth child of Judge David (407) and Gertrude (Gouverneur) Ogden was: (4.) *Sarah*;⁶ who married Nicholas Hoffman; and had by him: 1. *Josiah Ogden*;⁶ "the Attorney General of the State of New York at the age of 26, and for many years the leading Commercial Lawyer of the city;" 2. *Martin*;⁶ "so long known in the city of New York for his marked integrity."³⁷

(5.) ABRAHAM⁵ (d. 1798).

"He was United States District Attorney for the State of New Jersey, from the inauguration of the Constitution until the time of his death; Member of the Legislature of New Jersey 1790. As a jury-lawyer he is said to have been unrivalled"³⁸ "In the office of Abraham Ogden

³⁶ Isaac Ogden's Family MSS.

³⁷ Isaac Ogden's MSS. Memoir of Thomas L. Ogden; and Field's Bench and Bar, ut supra, p. 188.

³⁸ Field's Bench and Bar, ut supra, p. 188.

Ogden-Johnson

were educated some of the most eminent men of the country, among whom were Richard Stockton, Gabriel Ford and Josiah Ogden Hoffman. In the minds of some persons Abraham Ogden was deemed of doubtful politics, and as such he was denounced to General Washington. To avert from him any persecution on that score Washington proposed to make his house the Headquarters of the army, and thus became, for several weeks, an inmate of his family. Thomas L. Ogden was at that time a lad of 4 or 5 years of age, and the Commander-in-Chief, putting him astride the pommel of his saddle, would often appear before the army with this youthful aide-de-camp in front. In one of their fencing bouts, the button of the foil dropping off, Washington was scratched in the wrist, and thus received, it is believed, his only wound. This, being magnified into an attempt at assassination, alarmed the country people, and convinced them that the General was not safe in the house of Squire Ogden. . . . Abraham Ogden was appointed by Washington a Commissioner to obtain the relinquishment of a title which the Iroquois Nation of Indians had to a portion of the Northern part of New York. This brought him to a local knowledge of the county of St. Lawrence, and resulted in the purchase of a large tract of country by Abraham Ogden, Samuel Ogden, Gouverneur Morris, Nicholas Hoffman, Richard Harison, and Stephen Van Rensselaer, and Ogdensburg was founded.'"²⁸

Abraham Ogden married, in 1767, Sarah Frances Ludlow; and had:
 1. *David A.*⁶ (d. 1829); who married Rebecca Edwards; and had:
 (1.) *Isaac Edwards*; ⁷ who married: first, Euphrosyne (Merieult) widow of George Montgomery Ogden (see above); secondly, Letitia Hannah; and, thirdly, Elizabeth Chamberlain; (2.) *Sarah*; ⁷ who married Charles R. Codman; (3.) *William*; ⁷ who married his cousin Harriett S. daughter of Gouverneur Ogden; (4.) *Wallace*; ⁷ (5.) *Mary E.*; ⁷ who married H. LeRoy Newbold; (6.) *Samuel C.*; ⁷ who married Sarah Waddington; (7.) *Catharine H.*; ⁷ who married Samuel Ogden, her cousin; (8.) *Susan W.*; ⁷ who married William Roebuck; (9.) *Rebecca E.*; ⁷

²⁸ Isaac Ogden's *MS. Memoir of Thomas L. Ogden*.

Ogden-Johnson

447 who married her cousin George B. Ogden ; (10.) *Duncan C.*;⁷ who married
448 Elizabeth Cox ; (11.) *David A.*;⁷ who married Louisa daughter of
Ambrose Lanfear of New Orleans, La.

“ ‘The brothers David A. and Thomas L. Ogden (united in a community of interests in all matters, as well as in their legal practice) yielded to the hereditary instinct of their family, and in their town purchased the township of Madrid, a tract of land ten miles square. To this property David A. afterwards removed, and, building a large stone edifice upon a beautiful Island of 700 acres, ended his days there in 1829.’ ”⁴⁰

The second child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow)
449 Ogden was: 2. *Catharine L.*;⁸ who married Capt. Abijah Hammond of
450 Westchester, N. Y.; 3. *Charles L.*;⁸ who married Elizabeth Meredith ;
451 and had: (1.) *Meredith*;⁷ who married Ann Meredith ; (2.) *Charles*
452-53 *Le Roux* ;⁷ (3.) *Samuel*;⁷ who married his cousin Catharine H. daughter
454 of David A. Ogden ; (4.) *Sarah* ;⁷ who married James Hamilton ;
455-57 (5.) *Waddington* ;⁷ (6.) *William Meredith*;⁷ (7.) *Elizabeth*;⁷ (8.) *James*
458-59 *Lennox* ;⁷ (9.) *Hammond*;⁷ who married Ann Berthude ; (10.) *Catharine*
460-62 *D.*;⁷ (11.) *Mary*;⁷ (12.) *Bayard*.⁷

The fourth child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow)
463 Ogden was: 4. THOMAS LUDLOW⁸ (b. 1773, d. 1844).

“ ‘Thomas Ludlow Ogden, third son of Abraham Ogden and Sarah Frances Ludlow, was born at Newark, N. Jersey, in Dec. 1773, and died in New York, Dec. 1844. Graduated at Columbia College, studied law at Newark under his father, afterwards completing his legal education in the office of that learned scholar and profound jurist Richard Harison. He was admitted to the Bar of New York in 1796. After the disbanding of the army of the Revolution the officers were compelled to seek other professions. Alexander Hamilton, although for a time occupying the position

⁴⁰ Id.

Ogden=Johnson

of Secretary of the Treasury, eventually adopted the practice of the law. He undoubtedly possessed the greatest qualities of a legal mind, but was necessarily wanting in the course of reading required for an experienced counsel. To supply such deficiency he had usually associated with him, in important cases, Richard Harison, in whose office Thomas L. Ogden was then studying. At the conjuncture of Hamilton's partial retirement from the law, to assume the command of the army raised during the short French War, he had need of an assistant to manage his unfinished business.

. . . Those who had known Thomas L. Ogden in his boyhood, and followed with interest the early part of his professional career, were not slow in recognizing the powers of his mind. A proposition was accordingly made to him, and a business connection formed with General Hamilton, which continued until the tragic death of that great man. The early reputation which Mr. Ogden established for integrity and legal capacity, had the effect of investing him with the management of large interests. . . . As Law Officer of the Corporation of Trinity Church he was ever vigilant in protecting the title of its vast property; Clerk and Member of the Vestry for a period of 35 years, and at the time of his death Senior Warden, he shared largely in the labors and responsibilities of that body. He was an early Patron of the Theological Seminary, and one of the original Trustees under the Act of Incorporation, also one of the Founders of the Prot. Episc. Soc. for Promoting Religion and Learning in the State of New York, and at the time of his death Vice President of that Society. The politics of Mr. Ogden were in correspondence with the Federal doctrines of Washington and Hamilton, and, when the Federal Party broke up, he ceased to be a partizan in new political combinations. At the breaking out of the war with Revolutionary France he entered, with three of his brothers, a company of Volunteers called the Federal Guards. . . . The powers of his mind endured to the last. Indefatigable in his labors he died, with unflinching courage, at the post of duty." "

"The inscription on his monument, in the robing-room of Trinity Church, is as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of Thomas Ludlow Ogden, for 38 years Vestryman of this Parish, and at the time of his death Senior Warden. Born at Newark, N. J.,

⁴¹ Id.

Ogden-Johnson

Dec. 12, 1773. Died in the city of New York, Dec. 17, 1844. Of a sound judgment and untiring industry, the one improved by diligent cultivation, the other quickened by religious principle. His long life was one of usefulness and duty to his family, his profession and to society. Born and nurtured in the bosom of the Church, he gave back to her, with filial gratitude, his best powers, his most valued time, his dearest affections; and in all her institutions stood foremost in both counsel and action. Christian obedience marked his course. Christian peace crowned his end. And in a Christian hope he now rests from his labors."

He married Martha Hammond; and had: (1.) *Hammond*; ⁷ (2.) *Abraham*; ⁷ (3.) *Sarah*; ⁷ who married Louis P. du Luze, Swiss Consul at New York; (4.) *Catharine*; ⁷ (5.) *John D.*; ⁷ who married: first, Margaretta E. daughter of Rev. Clement Moore, President of Columbia College; and, secondly, Mary C. another daughter of Rev. President Moore; (6.) *Gertrude W.*; ⁷ who married William Henry Harison; (7.) *Thomas W.*; ⁷ who married Ruth C. daughter of Philip Schuyler of Schuylerville; (8.) *Richard H.*; ⁷ who married Elizabeth daughter of Philip Schuyler; (9.) *Charles H.* ⁷ (d. 1874); who married his cousin Emilie daughter of Abraham Ogden; (10.) *Francis L.*; ⁷ (11.) *Caroline*; ⁷ who married her cousin Alfred Ogden of New York.

The fifth child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow) Ogden was: 5. *Abraham*; ⁶ who married Mary L. Barnwall; and had: (1.) *William S.*; ⁷ (2.) *George B.*; ⁷ who married his cousin Rebecca E. daughter of David A. Ogden; (3.) *Henry H.*; ⁷ who married Mary Kennedy; (4.) *Edward*; ⁷ who married Caroline Callender; (5.) *Mary Elizabeth*; ⁷ who married William D. Waddington of New York; (6.) *Frederick*; ⁷ (7.) *Catharine*; ⁷ (8.) *Alfred*; ⁷ who married his cousin Caroline daughter of Thomas L. Ogden; (9.) *Emilie*; ⁷ who married her cousin Charles H. Ogden; (10.) *Euretta*.⁷

The sixth child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow)

Ogden-Johnson

486

Ogden was: 6. *Gertrude Gouverneur*; ⁶ who married Joshua Waddington. In a letter from Theodosia daughter of Aaron Burr, to her father, this lady is thus beautifully described:

“ ‘ Since we parted, however, I have made a charming acquaintance (that is not English). She is possessed of that unsuspicious candour, that softness and playfulness of disposition, which you so much admire. Modest, without too much diffidence of herself; possessing a good understanding, which she depends upon without vanity; wealthy, she is fond of splendour; and with fine spirits she likes gayety. Yet neither occupies her much, because it is through her heart only that she can be really interested; and perhaps from this singular union of delicacy, sensibility, vivacity and good sense, she lives in the world without becoming a part of it; and at thirty every variation of her feelings displays itself in her changes of colour and countenance. Thus far this character of her is just. No doubt she has faults, but our intimacy is not great enough to render them conspicuous; and I never take the trouble to seek what it would give me no pleasure to find. She is all attention to me. I passed several days at her country-house (that formerly owned by Daniel Ludlow), and am invited to visit her in town during the winter. . . . My friend's name is Waddington, wife of Joshua Waddington, merchant, and daughter of Abraham Ogden of New Jersey. Her mother Mrs. Ogden is fond of me. She said you and my mother were quite intimate at her house. You wrote a long letter once on the birth of one of her sons, calling him *Prince*. Does this bring her to your recollection? She amuses me with many anecdotes of you.’ ” ⁴²

487

488

489

490-92

493-94

495-96

The seventh child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow) Ogden was: 7. *Gouverneur*; ⁶ who married Charlotte Seton; and had: (1.) *Harriet S.*; ⁷ who married: first, her cousin William Ogden; and, secondly, Richard Harison; (2.) *Mary S.*; ⁷ who married G. W. Osborne; (3.) *Barbara C. S.*; ⁷ (4.) *Charlotte S.*; ⁷ (5.) *Gouverneur*; ⁷ (6.) *Rebecca E.*; ⁷ who married Abijah Bigelow; (7.) *Gertrude G. W.*; ⁷ who married John Gordon; (8.) *Catharine F.*; ⁷ (9.) *George Parish*; ⁷ who married

⁴² The Private Journal of Aaron Burr. . . . with Selections from his Correspondence. Ed. by Matthew L. Davis. . . . New York, 1858, i. 75-76.

Ogden=Johnson

497 Henrietta C. Craft; (10.) *William Henry V.*,⁷ who married Caroline Briggs;
498-99 (11.) *John Greig*;⁷ who married Ellen E. Thornton; (12.) *Frances L.*;⁷
500 who married Francis M. Holmes; (13.) *Wallace*;⁷ who married Louise Bell.

The eighth child of Abraham (436) and Sarah Frances (Ludlow) Ogden was: 8. *William*;⁶ 9. *Sarah Frances Ludlow*;⁶ 10. *Margaretta E.*;⁶ who married her cousin David B. Ogden; 11. *Isaac*;⁶ who married Sarah Meredith; and had: (1.) *Gertrude G.*;⁷ who married Walford Briggs; (2.) *Sarah F.*;⁷ who married Rev. Thomas G. Clemson; (3.) *Meredith L.*;⁷ (4.) *Anne Meredith*;⁷ (5.) *Morris Meredith*;⁷ (6.) *Rebecca E.*;⁷ (7.) *William Norris M.*⁷ 12. *Samuel N.*;⁶ 13. *Frances S.*;⁶ who married Nathaniel Lawrence.

We now return to the fifth generation, in the person of the sixth child of Judge David (407) and Gertrude (Gouverneur) Ogden, who was:
514-15 (6.) *Catharine*;⁵ (7.) *Samuel*;⁵ who married Euphemia daughter of
516 Judge Morris of Morrisania, N. Y.; and had: 1. *Gertrude*;⁶ who married
517 William Meredith; 2. DAVID B.⁶ (b. 1769, d. 1849); "'an eminent lawyer,'" and "'a man of simple manners and great kindness';"⁸ who married his cousin Margaretta E. daughter of Abraham Ogden; and had:
518-19 (1.) *Samuel M.*;⁷ who married Susan Hall; (2.) *Sarah Ludlow*;⁷
520 (3.) *Gouverneur M.*;⁷ who married Harriet daughter of Cadwalader Evans
521 of Philadelphia, Pa.; (4.) *Thomas L.*;⁷ who married Jane Johnson;
522-24 (5.) *Euphemia*;⁷ (6.) *Eliza du Luze*;⁷ (7.) *Frances L.*;⁷ (8.) *David Bayard*.⁷
525

The third child of Samuel (515) and Euphemia (Morris) Ogden was:
526-28 3. *Sany*;⁶ 4. *Catharine*;⁶ who married James Parker; 5. *Euphemia*;⁶
529-31 6. *Morris*;⁶ 7. *Isabella*;⁶ 8. *Caroline*;⁶ who married J. L. Johnson.

⁴⁸ Allen's Am. Biogr. Dict., ut supra, p. 618.

Ogden-Johnson

532-34 The eighth child of Judge David (407) and Gertrude (Gouverneur)
 535-37 Ogden was: (8.) *Nicholas*;⁶ (9.) *Peter*;⁶ (10.) *Nicholas*;⁶ who married
 538-41 Hannah Cuyler; and had: 1. *David*;⁶ 2. *Aleda*;⁶ 3. *Henry N.*;⁶
 542 4. *David N.*;⁶ 5. *Gertrude*;⁶ 6. *Herman T.*;⁶ 7. *Gertrude S.*⁶
 (11.) *Peter*.⁶

543 The other children of Col. Josiah (405) and Mary (Bankes) Ogden
 were as follows:
 544 3. *Mary*⁴ (b. 1711, d. 1761); who married James Banks of Newark,
 N. J.
 4. JACOB;⁴ the "distinguished Physician."⁴⁴

"Dr. Jacob Ogden was born at Newark, N. J., in 1721. . . . Entered the practice of medicine at Jamaica, L. I. He soon obtained a large share of public patronage, and was distinguished as an excellent practitioner for nearly forty years. He was an able supporter of the practice of inoculation for the small pox. Dr. Ogden is best known by his letters on the "Malignant Sore Throat Distemper," Oct. 28, 1769, and Sep. 14, 1774. It is contested whether the honor belongs exclusively to him as having first introduced the mercurial treatment of inflammatory disorders in the United States. After an active and useful life Dr. Ogden suffered an accident by the fright of his horse, which induced a fatal illness. He died [Sept. 3, 1780] in the 59th year of his age."⁴⁵

545 Dr. Ogden married Elizabeth Bradford; and had: (1.) *Catharine*⁶
 546 (b. 1746); who married, in 1762, Philip Van Cortlandt; (2.) *Elizabeth*⁶
 547 (b. 1748, d. 1749); (3.) *Elizabeth*⁶ (b. 1750); who married Peter M^cKee;
 548-49 (4.) *Anna Maria*;⁶ who married James Creighton; (5.) *William*⁶
 550-51 (b. and d. 1756); (6.) *William*⁶ (b. and d. 1757); (7.) *Sarah*⁶ (b. 1761);
 552 (8.) *Jacob*⁶ (b. 1763); who married Mary Depeyster, and had *James*
 553 *Depeyster*.⁶

⁴⁴ Field's Bench and Bar, ut supra, p. 182.

⁴⁵ "Thacher's Medical Biography."

Ogden=Johnson

James Depeyster Ogden was a prominent merchant of New York for many years—

“ ‘One of the most prominent and esteemed members of the Chamber of Commerce for years. In politics he has always occupied a prominent position in this city. . . . He has always been a national whig of liberal principles. He was one of the most active and prominent members of the Union Safety Committee. He greatly dreaded the effect of the warfare waged against slavery as it existed under the Constitution.

“ ‘His speech when he presided at the great meeting at the Cooper Institute, Jan. 8th, gave his views of the then existing state of affairs, with his opinion of the necessity of passing the “border-state resolutions” as prepared by Mr. Crittenden.”⁴⁶

554-55 The ninth child of Dr. Jacob (544) and Elizabeth (Bradford) Ogden
556 was: (9.) *Philip*⁶ (b. and d. 1764); (10.) *William*⁶ (b. 1766); who
557-58 married Susan Murray; and had: 1. *Elizabeth*⁶ who married G. W.
559 Giles; 2. *Susan*⁶ who married Lindley Murray Hoffman; 3. *Mary*⁶
560-61 who married Murray Hoffman; 4. *Murray*⁶ who married ———;
5. *Harriett*⁶ who married ——— Young. (11.) *Cornelia*⁶ (b. 1768);
who married John Bainbridge.

562-63 The fifth child of Col. Josiah (405) and Mary (Bankes) Ogden was:
564 5. *Josiah*⁴ who married Mary Bancker; and had: (1.) *John*⁶
(2.) *Henry*⁶.

Again returning to the third generation we come to the fourth and
last child of David (6) and Elizabeth (Swayne-Ward) Ogden:
565 iv. *Swayne*³ (b. 1687, d. 1755); who married Mary ———; and had:
566 1. *David*⁴ (b. 1713, d. 1751).

⁴⁶ The Old Merchants, ut supra, ii. Pt. 1, 95.

Ogden-Johnson

567

2. *Abraham*⁴ (b. 1723, d. 1790) ; Capt. Abraham Ogden ; who married ——— ; and had, beside one child whose name has not been ascertained : (1.) *Abraham* ;⁵ (2.) *Eleazer* ;⁵ (3.) *Lydia* ;⁵ who married Josiah Baldwin.

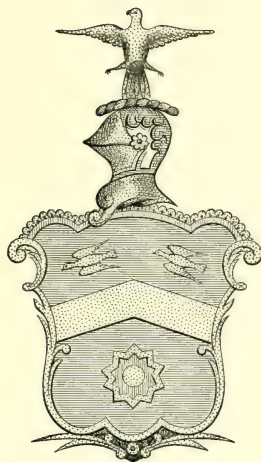
568-70

571

3. *John*⁴ (b. 1737, d. 1797) ;
and probably others.

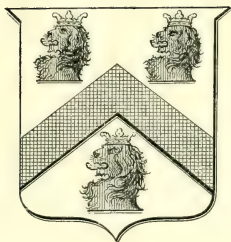
“ ‘ Swayne (565) Ogden established himself at Orange, and his tomb still remains in the burying-ground there.’ ”⁴¹

⁴¹ Isaac Ogden's Family MSS.



Johnson

(Arms of Johnson of Goldington, co. Bedford)



Johnson

(Arms of Archdeacon Robert Johnson, B.D.)

Johnson

Arg. a chevron Sa. between three lions' heads couped Gu., langued Az., and crowned Or
(arms granted to Robert Johnson, B.D., Archdeacon of Lincoln). *Az. a*
chevron Or, in chief two eagles volant, in base a sun, of the second
(Johnson of Goldington, co. Bedford).

We now come to the second part of this monograph, which is to be devoted to the family-history, so far as it can be made out, of Thomas Johnson, a settler of Newark, as we have seen, not later than 1666, he having been one of those "friends from Milford" who met agents from Guilford and Branford, in that year " 'with reference to a township,' to be occupied together by the two parties." ⁴⁸ The New Haven Colony having been his earlier home, we naturally look here for his parentage, and for his family-history previous to the emigration to New Jersey. With this object in view, we have carefully searched through the published Colonial Records of New Haven; and the ancient town- and probate-records, together with those of the First Church, of New Haven, have been also examined. The conclusions arrived at by our friends and fellow-townsmen Rev. Dr. Beardsley (in his "Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, D.D.") and Rev. Edward E. Atwater, an investigator in this field before us, have been at hand. These various sources of information, taken together, and all duly considered, enable us to present the following statements.

Within the first few years of the history of the New Haven Colony appear there three individuals of the name of Johnson, two of whom we know to have been brothers; while a third, from the repetition of the name of Thomas in later generations, with correspondences of dates and other circumstances, may be safely inferred to have been another brother.

⁴⁸ Stearns's First Church in Newark, ut supra, p. 12.

Ogden-Johnson

1, 2, 3

Their dates of birth are not known, but they first appear in the records in the following order: *John* 1639, *Robert* 1641, *Thomas* 1647.

John¹ Johnson consented to the Planters' Covenant June 4, 1639, and signed the Agreement later in the same year. He built a house in New Haven (from which we infer that he was married, and had a household); "but his heart drew him," says Rev. Mr. Atwater, "to Rowley, and he sold his house to his brother Robert." He "was one of the early Selectmen at Rowley, that title being used much earlier in Massachusetts than in the New Haven Colony." On the 3^d of November 1641, Robert Johnson having made

"clame to the house and lott of his brother John Johnson, late planter of this towne deceased, by vertue of a contract betwixt them, the Court having debated itt, and nott findeing itt ripe for issue, itt was ordered thatt those thatt can give best light about itt should ripen their app'hensions so as they may be able to make oath to whatt they can testifie concerning itt, w^h may stand vpon record for posterity." ⁴⁹

The "ripening of apprehensions," here referred to, would seem to have been a slow process; for, after several years had passed, in 1646, Robert Johnson's right to the house and lot was still in question; when it was testified that,

"When Jn^o Johnson was p^rparing to goe to the Bay, he told mee he had sould his howse and accomodations belonging to it vnto his brother (viz^d) Robert Johnson, for the 40^l. he said I knew he received in Old England, vpon condic^on that, if he should see it his way to come back and live here, then he might have it, paying to his brother the said 40^l. and what chardges he should lay out about it, or, if h's brother should sell it to come and live in the Bay, 40^l. of the price he should keepe to himselfe, and pay the overplus to him, only deducting his chardges. But if the said John should not returne, and the said Robert his brother should resolve to settle here, then the said Robert Johnson should have it forever, for the said 40^l. . . ." ⁵⁰

⁴⁹ Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649. . . . By Charles J. Hoadly. . . . Hartford, 1857, p. 59.

⁵⁰ Col. Records, ut supra, p. 272.

Ogden=Johnson

Robert Johnson's first appearance in New Haven was as claimant of his brother John's house and lot, in 1641. In 1644 he was appointed by the General Court a "viewer" of damage done by "cattell or hoggs" in "the Yorkshire quarter;"⁵¹ in 1648 was put on a committee entrusted by the General Court to devise means for effectually protecting from such damage;⁵² and in 1649 was made one of a committee to ascertain "what quantity of corne every man hath sowed or planted this yeere, that he is to be p'd for."⁵³ Evidently he had the confidence of the community in which he lived. In 1649, again, he "desired that he might haue libbertie to make a well in y^e streete neere his house."⁵⁴ In 1646 he bought six and a half acres of land "in the Necke;" and in that year it was recorded that "Thomas Yale hath sold vnto Robert Johnson 62 acr. of vpland."⁵⁵ His Will, without date, but "apparently proved," as Hon. Samuel York, late Judge of Probate of New Haven, informs us, "after Oct. 21st, 1661, and probably on Nov. 26, 1661, or just before that date," reads as follows:

"A writing presented as the last will and testament of Robert Johnson of New Haven deceased.

"Imp. I bequeath my soule to Jesus Christ and my bodye to the dust; Also I give my sonne Thomas twenty pounds as y^e other two, John and William, have had, and then my sonne Thomas, after my wife have had her thirds, to make an equall division amongst the three brothers—the land in the Yorkshire Quarter I would have my sone Thomas to have, that is, the nine acres belonging to the house, in part of his portion, and I give Jeremiah Johnson "a little red cow.

"The Witnesses,
William Bradley,
Christopher Tod, his — mark."

"Robert Johnson,
his — mark."

In connection with this document it may be mentioned that there was no formal division of Robert Johnson's estate, as New Haven Records

⁵¹ Id., p. 155.

⁵² Id., p. 404.

⁵³ Id., p. 466.

⁵⁴ Id., p. 503.

⁵⁵ Id., pp. 273 and 301.

⁵⁶ It is proper to say, here, that we find several Johnsons, named in the records consulted, whom we have not identified.

Ogden-Johnson

show, till December 26, 1685, the year of his widow's death, about twenty-four years after he had died. Perhaps the division may have been, in some way, contingent on the life of the widow.

After the death of Robert Johnson his widow married: first, January 7, 1662-3, Robert Hill, who died August 3, 1663; and, secondly, May 22, 1666, John Scranton, who died in August 1671. She survived her third husband till April 1685.⁵⁷

That there was a third brother, and that he was the ancestor of the Johnsons of Newark, we know by a letter dated January 6, 1757, from Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson of Stratford, Conn., to his son Hon. William Samuel. This very important letter, after having been used by Rev. Dr. Beardsley in his "Life" of Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson,⁵⁸ and laid aside among the family-papers at Stratford, has been lately brought to light again through the kind search of Rev. Dr. Beardsley. We avail ourselves of this opportunity to quote all of it which concerns us here; only a very small part of it has ever before appeared in print.

" . . . And now I proceed to set down to you all I know of our progenitors. The Father of our Family in this Country was John [Robert] Johnson, one of the first founders of New Haven, and lived on the northwest Corner of the Square of Lots Mr. Mix and the College are on, over against Darling's. He came from the noted town of Hull [*al.* Kingston-upon-Hull] near York in Yorkshire, and it was said he had two Brothers, one the Father of the Johnsons at Newark in the Jerseys, the other the Father of those in Boston Government, who settled at Rowley about 20 miles eastward of Boston. John [Robert] our ancestor had John, Robert, Thomas, and William. John had John, Samuel and Daniel, the two last . . . died . . . leaving no male issue . . . (N. B. these I knew) [evidently, the three sons of the third generation, for their father John had died about 1687, before the writer of this letter was born] . . . [John] was Father to John (who settled at Wallingford, whose children I know nothing of) and Thomas, who is Capt. Johnson of Middletown whom (and his sons) I suppose you know.

⁵⁷ Private Letter of Hon. R. D. Smith to Rev. Dr. Beardsley, September 24, 1869.

⁵⁸ Beardsley's Life and Correspondence of Dr. Johnson, *ut supra*, p. 57, note.

Ogden-Johnson

"Robert the 2d son of John [Robert] above was bred at Cambridge, whose name you see near the beginning of their Catalogue. He went to his uncle at Rowley, and was said to be a very promising candidate for the ministry, and was to be settled there, but died young. Thomas his 3^d son lived where Darling lives, and died an Old Batchelour. William his 4th son settled at Guilford in the early times of that Town. He was my grandfather, whom I well remember, and was of much note there in their public affairs, and esteemed one of the best of men. He married a Bushnell from Saybrook, to whom all of that name were related. My Father (Samuel), born 1670, died 1727, was his only son that lived, and was well esteemed for a man of good Sense and piety, but neither of them had much more of a turn for worldly wisdom than I have. My mother was Mary Sage, of the Family of that name at Middletown. N. B. My Grandfather was but 12 years old when they left England. They left a daughter married behind them, whose name was Anne. He died, 73, 1702."⁹⁹

Knowing as we do that John Johnson of the first generation, who settled at Rowley, was the founder of the family in Massachusetts, the other brother referred to in this letter of the first Robert must have been the progenitor of the Johnsons of Newark. Now, so far as existing records show, there is but one person of the name who can be supposed to have been a brother of Robert, as well as originally of the New Haven Colony (as was Johnson first settler of Newark) and of Newark in 1666; and that is Thomas Johnson who took the "oath of fidelity" at New Haven in 1647, and died at Newark, N. J., in 1694-95, aged sixty-four years. We therefore do not hesitate to identify him as the other brother of Robert. That there were relations of kinship kept up between the descendants of Robert of New Haven and those of Thomas of Newark

⁹⁹ In 1767 Hon. William Samuel Johnson, son of the writer of this letter, visited Kingston-upon-Hull, and wrote to his father that he had found there a Mrs. Bell whose father was a Johnson, "a lawyer," who "died at the age of thirty-two. Her grandfather" Johnson "lived upon his estate (without any profession) which . . . was very considerable. Her great uncle" Johnson "was a Doctor of Physic, eminent in his profession, and by his monument in Cherry-Benton Church it appears he died the 1st of November 1724, at the age of ninety-four. . . . This old Dr. Johnson retained his memory, etc., to the last, and, as he remembered the transactions of almost a century, had you happened to have met with him when you were here in 1723, he could doubtless have told you the circumstances of the emigration of our ancestors, no traces of which can now be discovered here"—Beardsley's *Life and Corr. of Dr. S. Johnson*, ut supra, pp. 319-20.

Ogden=Johnson

is shown by two circumstances: first, that the records of Yale College refer to a call to the ministry at Newark which was given to Rev. Samuel Johnson in 1716, about the time when he became a Tutor in the College—when New Jersey was a province remote from Connecticut, and Yale College had no continental reputation; and, secondly, that (as we learn from the late Dr. Woolsey Johnson of New York⁶⁰) Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, a great grandson of Thomas of Newark, is known to have been a correspondent of Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson of Stratford, as well as of his son Dr. William Samuel Johnson, second President of King's (or Columbia) College—this correspondence being the more significant because the writers differed so widely from each other, both in their religious and political views, that only ties of blood would seem likely to have brought them into correspondence. To this may be added the farther consideration that Rev. Stephen Johnson was younger by a generation than Rev. Dr. Samuel. We hoped to print one or more of the letters of this correspondence; but, though Rev. Dr. Beardsley remembers having seen one of them, at least, among the papers of the Johnsons of Stratford, a diligent search by him, recently, has failed to bring any of them to light.

We are not informed of the precise year, or years, of the emigration of the three brothers of the first generation. Rev. Dr. Beardsley only states that Robert "with his wife Adaline and four sons, Robert, Thomas, John and William, came from Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire;"⁶¹ with which accords the circumstance that his residence and principal landed property seems to have been in "the Yorkshire Quarter" of the rising town of New Haven (now represented by York street of the present city). From the fact that both he and his brother John entertained the idea of removing to the Bay Plantation, which John carried into effect, there is little doubt that both of them first touched the soil of the New World in Massachusetts.

⁶⁰ In a letter to Mrs. E. E. Salisbury, March 26, 1874.

⁶¹ Beardsley's Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, D.D., ut supra, pp. 1-2.

Ogden-Johnson

The descendants of John (1) of Rowley have not been traced. There was, however, a John Johnson of Guilford who made his Will in 1681, then "aged about sixty-three years" (born, therefore, about 1618), naming as his children John "eldest son," Isaac the executor, Ruth and Abigail. It may be that he was of the Rowley branch, a cousin of William of Guilford and of William's brother John; and that he stayed behind when his father went to Rowley. In the family of William's brother John three of the names of children of John of Guilford are, as we shall see, repeated. But this is mere conjecture. We have, therefore, only to follow out the lines of descent from Robert and Thomas; and, being ignorant of the order of their births, we begin for convenience with the former.

ROBERT (2) and Adaline JOHNSON of New Haven had four sons, all born, as it would appear, before the emigration :

Their birth-years, with only one exception, are unknown to us. We adopt the order given us in the letter of Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson already quoted :

I. *John*,² who married Hannah Parmelee. He was of New Haven, and was probably, himself, in possession of a considerable landed estate on the road to Milford, of which the ownership can be traced, by New Haven Records, through four generations of his descendants. In 1685 he and his son John appear in the official list of Proprietors of New Haven. His administrators seem to have begun to act as early as 1687, when, therefore, he had died. The births of seven children of his are recorded :

i. *Samuel*,³ born February 25, 1653, and baptized March 1 of the same year. According to the old letter above quoted, he left "no male issue."

ii. *Hannah*,³ born February 4, 1656, and baptized February 8 of the same year; who married, June 21, 1677, Samuel Hummerstone.

iii. *John*³ (see below).

Ogden-Johnson

- 8 iv. *Sarah*,³ born August 26, 1664, and baptized the next day; who married, February 8, 1683, John Wolcott.
- 9 v. *Ruth*,³ born April 3, 1667; who married, October 10, 1698, Benjamin Dorman.
- 10 vi. *Abigail*,³ born April 9, 1670; who married, March 30, 1692, Joseph Foote of Branford, Conn.
- 11 vii. *Daniel*,³ born February 21, 1671; who, according to the old letter quoted, left "no male issue."

John (7) son of John Johnson of the second generation was born August 27, 1661; married, March 2, 1684-85, Mabel Grannest (or Granniss); and had several children. One child of his was *Abraham*,⁴ born April 7, 1694; who married, January 24, 1716, Sarah Gilbert; and died about 1775. A son of Abraham and Sarah (Gilbert) Johnson, was *Ebenezer*,⁵ born May 24, 1737; who married, January 4, 1769, Esther Punderson of New Haven; and died October 13, 1818. Ebenezer and Esther (Punderson) Johnson had, with other children, *Ebenezer*,⁶ born April 30, 1774; who married, January 14, 1808, Sarah Bryan Law; and died July 8, 1863. The last named Ebenezer was the father of *Sidney Law*,⁷ Johnson, born December 15, 1808 (Y. C. 1827); late Professor of Jurisprudence in the University of Louisiana; who died, in San Francisco, in 1887; of *Ebenezer Alfred*,⁷ born August 18, 1813 (Y. C. 1833); the well known Professor of the Latin Language and Literature in the University of the City of New York, made Doctor of Laws by that University in 1867; and of *Charles Andrew*,⁷ Johnson, born January 20, 1818 (Y. C. 1837); a lawyer, now retired from practice, of New Orleans, La., to whom we are indebted for all the most important facts, as stated, in respect to his line of descent from the first Robert Johnson of New Haven.

- 17 Returning to the second generation, we name :
II. *Robert*,² a graduate of Harvard College of the year 1645, whom

we may therefore suppose to have been born between 1625 and 1628. Rev. Dr. Beardsley gave the information which led to this identification. We quote the substance of the record of this early Harvard graduate given in Sibley's "Biographical Sketches:"

"The son went to Rowley, Massachusetts, where he [had] had an uncle [John, see above], 'and was said to be a very promising candidate for the ministry, and was to be settled there, but died young.' His Will, dated '13 of the 7th mo. 1649,' and proved in Court 'the 26th of the first mo. [March] 1650,' is recorded in the eighty-fifth volume of the Essex Registry of Deeds. After payment of debts, and a distribution to the poor of Rowley, he orders that 'that which may remayne . . . be returned unto my father Robert Johnson of the new haven.'"

He had died, of course, before March 26, 1650-51.⁶²

18 III. *Thomas*,² who died "an Old Batchelour," evidently, by the testimony of the old letter, in New Haven. We know nothing more about him, except that he took part with his brothers John and William in the formal division of his father's estate in 1685. The father's Will, making Thomas to be executor, gives the impression that he was the eldest son. Moreover, in the papers relative to the division of 1685 the names of the three surviving brothers stand in this order: Thomas, John and William. Perhaps the four sons were born in the following order: Thomas, John, Robert, William. Thomas, being unmarried, probably lived in the paternal home till his father's death.

19 IV. *William*,² who, having died in 1702 aged seventy-three years, was born in 1629. He settled in Guilford, Conn., in 1650; married, July 2, 1651, Elizabeth daughter of Francis Bushnell of Saybrook, Conn., "became one of the leading men in that town [Guilford], and a deacon in the Congregational Church;"⁶³ and died October 27, 1702. He had eight daughters and two sons, as follows:

⁶² Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University. . . . By John Langdon Sibley . . . Cambridge, 1873, i. 123.

⁶³ Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, ut supra, p. 2.

Ogden-Johnson

- 20 i. *Ann*,³ born in 1652; who married John Fowler of Guilford, Conn.
- 21 ii. *Hannah*,³ born March 21, 1654; who died young.
- 22 iii. *Mary*,³ born February 21, 1657; who married, December 23, 1676,
Thomas Stone of Guilford.
- 23 iv. *Martha*,³ born February 27, 1659; who died May 8, 1660.
- 24 v. *Abigail*,³ born October 24, 1661; who died young.
- 25 vi. *Mercy*,³ born January 12, 1665; who married John Scranton of
Guilford.
- 26 vii. *Sarah*,³ born August 13, 1667; who died October 11, 1669.
- 27 viii. *Samuel*³ (see below).
- 28 ix. *Nathaniel*,³ born April 17, 1672; who died June 25 of the same
year.
- 29 x. *Elizabeth*,³ who married, December 22, 1674, Samuel Hall of
Guilford.⁶⁴

Samuel (27) son of Dea. William Johnson, born June 5, 1670, was himself a Deacon of the Congregational church in that town. He married, November 7, 1694, Mary daughter of David Sage of Middletown, Conn., and died May 8, 1727, having had eleven children:

- 30 1. *William*,⁴ born September 4, 1695; who died October 18 of the
same year.
- 31 2. SAMUEL⁴ (see below).
- 32 3. *Mary*,⁴ born March 8, 1699; who married Ebenezer Chittenden
- 33 of Guilford; and was the mother of Gov. Thomas⁵ Chittenden of Vermont.
- 34 4. *David*,⁴ born June 5, 1701; who married, settled in Durham, Conn.,
- 35-37 and had children *David*,⁵ *Abigail*,⁵ and *Mary*.⁵ David son of David
- 38-41 Johnson married, and had *Timothy*,⁶ *Abraham*,⁶ *Nathaniel*,⁶ *Samuel*,⁶
and "one or two daughters." He afterwards joined the Shakers of New
Lebanon, N. Y.; but about 1783, with all his children, removed to Gran-

⁶⁴ Our principal authority for the descents, in the first and second generations from Dea. William Johnson of Guilford, is a private letter from Dr. Alvan Talcott of Guilford.

Gorden-Johnson

ville, N. Y. Abigail daughter of David Johnson of the fourth generation married Dea. — Coe of Meriden, Conn.; and died *s. p.*; her sister Mary "married William Johnson from England," and died childless.⁶⁶

5. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born October 19, 1703; who died September 28, 1712.

6. *Nathaniel*,⁴ born April 17, 1705; who married: first, Margery daughter of John Morgan of Groton, Conn.; and died at the age of eighty-seven. He "lived and died in Guilford," and "was one of the founders of the First Church" in that town. His children were:

(1.) *Margery*,⁵ who "married David Camp, and settled in Bethlehem,

Conn.;" (2.) *Samuel*⁵ (b. 1729); of Guilford; who married Margaret

daughter of Samuel Collins of that town; and had: 1. *Samuel*⁶ (b. 1775);

2. *Gurdon*⁶ (b. 1759); 3. *Clarissa*,⁶ and 4. *Margaret*.⁶ Samuel (46)

son of Samuel Johnson married Huldah daughter of Nathan Hill of

Guilford; and had three sons and a daughter. Gurdon (47) son of Samuel

Johnson married Esther daughter of Daniel Brainard of East Haddam,

Conn.; and had three sons and three daughters.

The third child of Nathaniel (43) and Margery (Morgan) Johnson was: (3.) *Timothy*,⁵ (4.) *Nathaniel*,⁵ (5.) *William*,⁵ (6.) *Rachel*.^{5 66}

The seventh child of Dea. Samuel and Mary (Sage) Johnson was:

7. *Abigail*,⁴ born April 19, 1707; who married George Bartlett.

8. *William*,⁴ born April 19, 1709; who settled in Middletown, Conn., and died in old age, *s. p.*

9. *Mercy*,⁴ born December 19, 1710; who died young.

10. *Elizabeth*,⁴ born February 20, 1713; who died young.

11. *Timothy*,⁴ born October 9, 1715; who died May 29, 1732.

⁶⁶ Most of these particulars respecting David son of Dea. Samuel Johnson, and his posterity, are taken from notes sent to us by a descendant of Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, Conn.

⁶⁶ Facts communicated by the descendant of Rev. Stephen Johnson referred to in the preceding note.

Ogden=Johnson

Samuel (31) Johnson, second son of Dea. Samuel and Mary (Sage) Johnson, was born October 14, 1696; and graduated at Yale College (then the Collegiate School of Saybrook) in 1714. He was twice married: first, September 26, 1725, to Charity (Floyd) Nicoll, daughter of Col. Richard Floyd of Brookhaven, L. I., and widow of Benjamin Nicoll; and, secondly, June 18, 1761, to Mrs. Sarah (——) Beach; and died January 6, 1772.

Rev. Dr. Johnson, in his letter of Jan. 6, 1757, to his son, wrote thus of his first wife's family:

"And now as to your mother's ancestors. Floyd is doubtless originally Lloyd, Ll being pronounced in Wales, whence they came, like Fl. All I can learn is that your grandfather was born at Newcastle on the Delaware, that his Father and mother came from Wales, and that when he came and settled at Long Island they came with him, and lived to be old. His wife was *Margaret Woodhull*, whose Father was an English Gentleman of a considerable Family, cousin German, by his mother, to Lord *Carew*, Father to the late *Bp. of Durham*, whose niece was mother to the present *Earl of Wallgrave or Waldgrave*. This is all I know. . . ."

The very conspicuous position of Rev. Dr. Johnson, Rector of Stratford, Conn., and first President of King's (Columbia) College, especially in connection with the introduction of episcopacy into Connecticut, and the early efforts of its advocates for its extension and firm establishment in America, by the institution here of the order of Bishops, has made the story of his life somewhat familiar. Rev. Dr. Chandler of Elizabethtown, N. J., in the last century, and Rev. Dr. Beardsley of New Haven, thirteen years ago, wrote his biography in full. But this memorial would be imperfect without some more particular notice of the position he held, and of his sentiments and character.

As is generally known, he became a Tutor in the College, where he had been graduated, in 1716—just when the first steps were being taken for the removal of that institution to New Haven—and continued to dis-

Ogden-Johnson

charge the duties of the tutorship till 1719. In that year Rev. Timothy Cutler was made Rector of the College. Johnson had early devoted himself to the study of theology, and in 1720 was settled as Pastor of the First Church of West Haven, Conn. Meanwhile his theological studies were pursued, with the aid, chiefly, of books in the College Library; and ere long he

"was unable to find any sufficient support for the Congregational form of church government, or for the rigid Calvinistic tenets in which he had been educated." ⁸⁸

Even before this he had conceived a dislike for extempore prayers in public, and had used forms of prayer prepared by himself for his own use as a pastor. In a letter written to President Clap, many years later, he said of the Church of England:

"I have been long persuaded that she is, and will eventually be found, the only stable bulwark against all heresy and infidelity, which are coming in like a flood upon us, and this, as I apprehend, by reason of the rigid Calvinism, Antinomianism, enthusiasm, divisions and separations which, through the weakness and great imperfection of your constitution (if it may be so called), are so rife and rampant among us. My apprehension of this was the first occasion of my conforming to the Church (which has been to my great comfort and satisfaction), and hath been more and more confirmed by what has occurred ever since. And I am still apt to think that no well-meaning *Dove*, that has proper means and opportunity of exact consideration, will ever find rest to the sole of his foot amid such a deluge, till he comes into the Church as the alone *ark* of safety—all whose Articles, Liturgy, and Homilies . . . according to their original sense, shall ever be sacred with me; which sense, as I apprehend it, is neither Calvinistical nor Arminian, but the golden mean, and according to the genuine meaning of the Holy Scriptures in the original, critically considered and understood." ⁸⁹

We see that the fluctuations, the ebb and flow, of theological opinion around him were "the first occasion of [his] conforming to the Church,"

⁸⁸ Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, ut supra, pp. 13-14.

⁸⁹ Id., pp. 204-05.

Ogden=Johnson

and thus settling down, for "rest to the sole of his foot," upon the "golden mean" of the Thirty-nine Articles. But, whatever may be inferred from this as to his intellectual force and courage of speculative opinion, there can be no question that he was actuated, in the course he took, by the purest motives and the most christian sentiments of regard for the spiritual welfare of others. After that public declaration which Johnson and his friends made of their scruples, at the Commencement of 1722, he wrote thus in his diary :

"Being at length bro't to such scruples concerning the validity of my ordination that I could not proceed in administration without intolerable uneasiness of mind, I have now at length (after much study, and prayer to God for direction), together with my friends . . . made a public declaration of my scruples and uneasiness. It is with great sorrow of heart that I am forced thus, by the uneasiness of my conscience, to be an occasion of so much uneasiness to my dear friends, my poor people, and indeed to the whole Colony. O God. . . . Let not our thus appearing for Thy Church be any ways accessory, though accidentally, to the hurt of religion in general, or any person in particular. Have mercy, Lord, have mercy on the souls of men, and pity and enlighten those that are grieved at this accident. Lead into the way of truth all those that have erred and are deceived ; and, if we in this affair are misled, I beseech Thee show us our error before it be too late, that we may repair the damage. Grant us Thy illumination for Christ's sake, Amen." ⁷⁰

In the autumn of 1722 Johnson with his friends Cutler and Brown embarked for England, to obtain episcopal ordination ; and they were ordained Priests, March 31, 1723,

"at the continued appointment and desire of William [Wake] Lord Abp. of Canterbury, and John [Robinson] Lord Bishop of London. . . . by the Right Rev^d Thomas [Green] Lord Bp of Norwich." ⁷¹

Johnson returned to this country as a Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts ; and immediately began

⁷⁰ Id., pp. 18-19.

⁷¹ Id., p. 37.

missionary work for the "organizing and settling the Church of England in Connecticut."⁷² He early made a point of asking only for "equal privileges and protection."⁷³ Before the law, however, which, in his native colony, and, in general, throughout New England, required rates from all tax-payers for the support of the Congregational worship and ministry, a Church of England man could not stand on an equal footing with his Congregational neighbor. Nor was there anything more inequitable in this than in the reverse condition of things in the mother-country. Congregationalism was, indeed, "established" in New England; and those who did not conform to it were truly, in the Anglican sense, Dissenters. Moreover, if there were rules made, in the course of time, for the internal government of the infant College of the colony, which tended to exclude Episcopalians from sharing its privileges, what could an Anglican churchman then have to say against this, without at the same time condemning the exclusiveness of the Universities of the mother-country, which shut out those whose consciences forbade their signing the Thirty-nine Articles? If, indeed, we leave out of account all considerations of legal status, there is no denying that there was an illiberality of feeling, on the part of both clergy and laity of the established Congregational order, which ought never to have existed. Yet what wonder was it that they found it hard to bear the coming among them of men who even in New England did not hesitate to call all non-Anglicans by the name of Dissenters and Separatists, as, for example, when Johnson himself, in 1742, reviewing his missionary work, wrote as follows:

"Upon the whole I can truly say, and thank God for it, my prudence has always directed me and always shall, to avoid anything that could show the least favorable disposition towards the separation as such, or to obstruct the growth of the Episcopal Church."⁷⁴

In later years the Anglicans of America took yet higher ground.

⁷² Id., p. 54.

⁷³ Id., p. 98.

⁷⁴ Id., p. 114.

Ogden-Johnson

Under favor of Royal Governors, with the known approval of George III. himself, they appear to have aimed at establishing their Church in America, under American Bishops, in such a position as should destroy the preponderance of Congregationalism. There were those, on both sides of the Atlantic, who looked to such an establishment as a counterpoise to the restless agitations of American patriots for political liberty. Thus, Dr. Johnson could write to the Archbishop of Canterbury in the year 1764, when one of his own name and blood, as we shall see, was about to argue earnestly against the obligation of passive obedience to arbitrary power, that

"Episcopacy is really necessary towards the better securing our dependence, as well as many other good political purposes;"⁷⁶

and in 1763 had written to the same dignitary:

"Is there then nothing more that can be done either for obtaining Bishops or demolishing these pernicious charter governments, and reducing them all to one form in immediate dependence on the King? I cannot help calling them pernicious, for they are indeed so, as well for the best good of the people themselves as for the interests of true religion;"⁷⁷

and the Archbishop wrote to Dr. Johnson, in 1766, that the King was

"thoroughly sensible that the Episcopalians are his best friends in America."⁷⁸

Moreover, Dr. Johnson's foreign correspondence distinctly reflects the theory that the Anglican Church might be established in America by virtue of an extension to the colonies of the principle of royal supremacy in ecclesiastical as well as civil affairs.⁷⁹

⁷⁶ Id., p. 295.

⁷⁷ Id., p. 279.

⁷⁸ Id., p. 304.

⁷⁹ A recent writer on Religious Tests in Provincial Pennsylvania says: "There was indeed always a large party in England which maintained, up to the time of the Revolution, that the principle of Royal or Parliamentary supremacy was equally applicable to ecclesiastical as to civil affairs in the Colonies.

Ogden=Johnson

These remarks may suffice to set forth the aims of Dr. Johnson and his friends, and their relations to fellow-christians of other denominations, in America. We cannot here, of course, go farther into particulars. Undoubtedly, as was natural, feelings grew narrower the longer the conflict for pre-eminence continued; until, at length, the breaking out of the Revolution placed matters on new ground, and opened the way for complete toleration, on both sides, as included in liberty and independence.

Dr. Johnson had early entered into correspondence with eminent men of the English Establishment. This was continued through life, and enriches his biography. Soon after the coming of Dean Berkeley to this country Dr. Johnson visited him at Newport, and thenceforth corresponded with him as long as he lived, and afterwards with his son. In the interest of theism, against materialistic infidelity, he became a convert to Berkeley's philosophy;⁷⁹ and to his honor it should be remembered that Yale College owed its earliest special endowment—the foundation of the Berkeley Premiums—to Dr. Johnson's filial loyalty (he having, it would seem, satisfied the Dean that the College was so far forth, at least, liberal as to be not unwilling to admit the writings of Hooker and Chillingworth into its Library!).⁸⁰ Dr. Johnson seems to have been always a loyal son of Yale: in Prof. Dexter's recently published volume of "Biographical Sketches" attention is called to his "Introduction to the Study of Philosophy," which was bound up with the Catalogue of the College Library in 1742-43, "as showing how that staunch Churchman was still helpful to

By this party it was assumed more and more distinctly, as time went on, that the English Church Establishment, by virtue of the Royal Supremacy, necessarily extended to all the Colonies as dominions of the Crown, and that those who there dissented from that Church were not entitled to any other legal toleration, no matter what might be the Provincial legislation on the subject, than that accorded to Dissenters in England." See *Relig. Tests in Prov. Pennsylvania*. . . . 1885. By Charles J. Stillé, pp. 55-56.

⁷⁹ This bearing of Berkeley's philosophy is very clearly stated by President Porter in his recent *Discourse on the Two-Hundredth Birthday of George Berkeley*. New York, 1885, pp. 20 ff.

⁸⁰ Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, *ut supra*, p. 75.

Ogden-Johnson

his Alma Mater, and how even rigid Rector Clap was willing to accept help from such a quarter.”⁸¹

The degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology was conferred upon him, to his great gratification, by the University of Oxford, in 1743, “ut incredibili Ecclesiae incremento summam sui expectationem sustinuerit plane et superaverit.” Dr. Johnson was, from his youth up, a zealous student in all those departments of knowledge, open in his day, which connected themselves with theology, but especially in the department of philosophical speculation, and read every book he could obtain relative to them. His latest biographer says :

“ Had he lived in these times, he would have been distinguished among men of learning, and recognized by them as an honest and patient lover of truth and justice. That he attained to such excellence under all the disadvantages of the period in which he was a conspicuous actor, is remarkable. He dared to think for himself, and, if his keen penetration discovered defects in theological and philosophical systems, he was careful not to accept any new views until he had fairly examined the opposing arguments and tested them by the strongest proofs within his reach.”⁸²

The fullest list of his published writings which we have seen is to be found in Prof. Dexter's book just referred to.⁸³

We have purposely left to the last to record his election to be the first President of King's (Columbia) College. He removed from Stratford to accept the presidency in 1754, and retired again to Stratford in 1763. During these nine years the new College was largely dependent for support upon contributions from England, but had not sufficient from this source to raise it above a precarious existence, in striking contrast with its present affluence, and its eminence as a seat of varied learning. Of the year suc-

⁸¹ Biogr. Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College with Annals. . . . By Franklin Bowditch Dexter. . . . New York, 1885, p. 723.

⁸² Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, ut supra, p. 354.

⁸³ Dexter's Biographical Sketches, ut supra, pp. 126-28.

Ogden-Johnson

ceeding the third Commencement he himself said that it “ ‘ was remarkable only on account of hard services, which made him more and more weary of his station.’ ”⁸⁴ He, however, continued faithful and earnest in the discharge of his duties as President, while, at the same time, pursuing the religious objects still dearer to him, and especially that great aim of his whole life, to secure the institution of the order of Bishops in America.

Rev. Dr. Samuel and Charity (Floyd-Nicoll) Johnson had two children :

59

1. *William Samuel*,⁸⁵ born October 7, 1727; graduated at Yale College in 1744; made Doctor of Civil Law at Oxford in 1766; made LL.D. at Yale in 1788. He represented Stratford in the General Assembly in 1761, and again in 1765, and was a Member of the Governor's Council in 1766; was appointed, in the latter year a special agent, on business of the colony, at the British Court, where he spent four years; was elected to the American Congress of 1774, but declined to serve; “and not being able conscientiously to join in a war against England he lived in retirement in Stratford until the conclusion of peace;” from 1784 to 1787 served as a Member of the Continental Congress; was an important Member of the Convention for the formation of the Federal Constitution; first Senator from Connecticut to the United States Congress, in 1789-91; was chosen President of Columbia College in 1787, and continued in that office till 1800; and died Nov. 14, 1819.

In Rev. Dr. Johnson's letter of January 6, 1757, written soon after the lamented death of his second son, he expressed his hopes with respect to the elder brother in these words :

“ And indeed, my dear son, as I had set my heart on this, both with regard to you and him, that you might be as extensive Blessings to mankind as possible, you in Temporals and he in Spirituals—since he is gone, now both are devolved on you. I therefore desire you will laye out your views to do all the public Good you possibly can, for promoting the Interest of Religion and Learning, as well as Justice and the affairs of the State.”

⁸⁴ Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, ut supra, p. 250.

The father's hopes were amply fulfilled by the high distinction in professional and civil life which the second Dr. Johnson attained, while sacrificing none of his conscientious scruples regarding the course of public affairs.⁸⁵

60

2. *William*,⁵ born March 9, 1730; graduated at Yale College in 1748; prepared for Holy Orders; ordained Deacon "in the Chapel of the Palace at Fulham," in 1756; the same year made Master of Arts at Oxford and Cambridge; who died in England, of small pox, June 20, 1756. He was unmarried.

The line of Dr. Samuel Johnson was continued only through his eldest son, William Samuel (59), who was twice married: first, November 5, 1749, to Ann daughter of William Beach of Stratford, Conn.; and,

⁸⁵ This sketch of Dr. William Samuel Johnson's career is abridged from Prof. Dexter's Biogr. Sketches, ut supra, pp. 762-64. For fuller particulars see Life and Times of William Samuel Johnson, LL.D. . . . By E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D., LL.D. . . . Second Edition revised and enlarged. Boston, 1886.

We here give extracts from a note of the late Dr. Woolsey Johnson of New York, great grandson of Dr. William Samuel Johnson (November 12, 1885), in which he refers to his supposed English kinship: "My great grandfather W^m Samuel Johnson, LL.D., Pres't of Columbia College, etc., when residing in England circa 1765, resumed the relations of kinship with the parent branch of the family, and they have never been interrupted since his time. When I was last in England, in July 1884, an interesting reunion of the family was held on the occasion of the celebration of the Ter-Centenary of Uppingham School, at Uppingham, co. Rutland, founded in 1548 by Rev. Robert Johnson, D.D., Archdeacon of Leicester, to whom the arms were granted temp. Elizabeth.

"The then head of the family was Charles Augustus Johnson, an invalid residing at Brighton, son of the late Lieut. Gen. W^m Henry Johnson of Wytham-on-the-Hill and Uppingham. . . .

"Towards our branch they always manifest cordial and warm feelings of kindred, which after nearly 250 years is unusual in English folk."

The arms here referred to are those used by Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson, and now borne by the Johnsons of Stratford—described by Burke thus: "*Ar. a chev. Sa. betw. three lions' heads couped Gu., langued Az. and crowned Or.* (Gen. Arm., ed. 1878, p. 544). Dr. William Samuel Johnson, however, in a letter to his father from England, in 1767, after visiting Kingston-upon-Hull, says that the arms then borne by the Johnsons of that place "are not the same with those we have assumed"—Beardsley's Samuel Johnson, p. 320.

Ogden-Johnson

secondly, December 12, 1800, to "Mrs. Mary Beach, of Kent, Conn., widow of a kinsman of his first wife." By his first marriage he had:

(1.) *Charity*,⁶ born July 2, 1750; who married Rev. Ebenezer Kneeland, Associate-Rector with her grandfather after his retirement from the Presidency of King's College.

(2.) *Sarah*,⁶ born April 1, 1754; who died June 23, 1762.

(3.) *Glorianna*,⁶ born March 7, 1757; who married Roger Alden; and died in 1785.

(4.) *Mary*,⁶ born April 19, 1759; who died December 23, 1783.

(5.) SAMUEL WILLIAM,⁶ born October 23, 1761; Judge Samuel William Johnson; who married, November 27, 1791, Susan daughter of Judge Pierpont Edwards (see **Ogden** part of this monograph); and had: 1. *Ann Frances*,⁷ 2. *William Samuel*,⁷ who married Laura daughter of William Walton Woolsey of New York; 3. *Sarah Elizabeth*,⁷ who married George Pollock Devereux of North Carolina; 4. *Edwards*,⁷ who married Anne Johnson Doudall of Stratford, Conn.; 5. *Robert Charles*.⁷ Judge Samuel William Johnson died October 25, 1846.

(6.) *Elizabeth*,⁶ born December 13, 1763; who married, October 29, 1785, Daniel C. Verplanck of Fishkill, N. Y.

(7.) *Robert Charles*,⁶ born May 1, 1766; who married Katharine daughter of Nicholas and Katharine (Livingston) Bayard.

Respecting arms borne by the Johnsons of Hull, the following paragraph of Rev. Dr. Johnson's letter of January 6, 1757, may be quoted: "N. B. Mr. Pownall told me he was bred at the noted Grammar School at Hull, where he said he knew several Gentlemen of note of my name, who doubtless are of the same family, one of whom, you may have observed, has solved some of the mathematical problems in some late Magazines. He told me he intended, when he went to England, to visit his Friends in the north, and would enquire for the coat of arms of those Johnsons for me; but I believe he is so deep in politics that he will hardly remember it. . . ."

In the line of Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, Conn. (see below), there has come down a coat of arms as follows: "*Az. a chev. Or, in chief two eagles volant, in base a sun, of the second.*" (Comp. Burke's Gen. Arm., ed. 1878, p. 544) The copy from which we obtained these arms was made by Ann daughter of Stephen Johnson and granddaughter of Rev. Stephen Johnson, and is now owned by her son Joseph Selden Huntington in Lyme. It is very nicely painted in colors, and may be supposed to have been copied from an older painting in the family. We know no more about it. Possibly, this is the coat of the Johnsons of Hull, which appears never to have been obtained by Rev. Dr. Johnson or his descendants.

Ogden-Johnson

Having thus followed out, as far as our information goes, the line of descent from Robert Johnson of New Haven, we now come to his brother Thomas of New Haven and Newark, N. J.

THOMAS (3) JOHNSON of Newark, to use the words of Dr. Stearns, was a "most active and useful settler"—prominent in affairs of Church and State in his new home. He

"became one of the most prominent men in the settlement. He was one of the eleven chosen at the preliminary town meeting [see above] and during his life occupied successively nearly every gradation of office. His residence was on the north-east corner of Broad and Walnut streets, the site now occupied by Grace Church."

In mentioning him with several others of the early settlers Dr. Stearns says:

" . . . the records of their corporate acts and the works they accomplished point them out as men of no ordinary excellence. Strict Puritans we have already called them; and they seem to have possessed all the virtues of the Puritan, with scarcely one of the faults alleged against that ancient race."

Samuel Swaine with Thomas Johnson and three others were a committee from Newark who met John Ogden, Robert Treat and others from Elizabethtown, to settle the boundary between the two towns; when Robert Treat led in prayer "that there might be good agreement between them," and on the conclusion of their business "John Ogden prayed among the people, and gave thanks for their loving agreement."

In 1670-71

"the town chose Mr. Thomas Johnson' for the keeping of the ordinary, or public house for the entertainment of travelers and strangers, 'and prohibited all others from selling any strong liquors by retail under a gallon, unless in case of necessity, and that by license from the town magistrate.'"

Ogden-Johnson

The records of the New Haven Colony also present to us Thomas Johnson as a trusted colonist, and as a man of rare independence and courage of opinion. A very striking illustration of this is the recorded fact that a certain Mrs. Goodman, accused of witchcraft in 1655, and committed to prison for it, but afterwards released in consideration of her health, "though warned at her peril to appear at the court of magistrates," "was suffered to dwell in the family of Thomas Johnson, where she remained till her death, October 9th, 1660."⁸⁶ That Mr. Johnson was entrusted by the magistracy with the custody of a person under such suspicion, and that he was willing to brave suspicion of himself by thus sheltering a forlorn, persecuted woman, are facts to be remembered to his honor.⁸⁷

⁸⁶ Records of the Colony . . . of New Haven. . . . By Charles J. Hoadly. . . . Hartford, 1858, p. 152, note *.

⁸⁷ Stearns's First Church in Newark, ut supra, pp. 37, note *, 38, 40, 41 and note *, and 81, note †.

With our present somewhat complicated political system, and with our skilled labor and division of industries, we cannot easily adjust our ideas to the period of the Colonies. Among a people where there was "a Church without a bishop, a State without a King" there were few high public offices. They had few learned professions, and very few men in those. To the offices they had they gave the greater honor, and all officers being selected by the people became honorable. Our older people now can remember when to be a *select*-man, was to hold a dignified and highly honored office, though it brought no salary, and often many cares. Offices were not appraised at their money-value, but as evidence of the respect and good will of the people. Hinman says: "Men were selected to fill every office, high or low, with a single eye to the fact that men who held the offices should be of such standing in society as the men should honor their offices, and not the offices the holders of them"—Puritan Settlers of Connecticut, 1846, p. 10. In the new country, in the emergencies of pioneer-life, ingenious men took up trades and employments that they would never have thought of attempting in the mother-country. It is said that Rev. Ephraim Huet, who had been rector of Wrexall in Warwickshire, England, a man of high attainments, who came to Windsor in 1639, was so busy in building a bridge there—"its reputed master-workman"—that when his friends Rev. Messrs. Stone and Hooker came to see him, he was so "much occupied with his work" that "he failed to pay them as much attention as usual." After watching his labors they turned to go, Dr. Stone pleasantly remarking to Dr. Hooker "Ephraim is joined to his idols, let him alone"—Stiles's Anc. Windsor, p. 49. We cannot suppose that a man with the masterful mind and character of John Ogden had followed the trade of stone-mason at home; but he was able to do anything that the public good demanded, from building a stone church to planting and ruling a colony.

In the case of Edward De Wolf of Lyme it is recorded that the town assigned to him timber-lands

Ogden-Johnson

Thomas Johnson died November 5, 1694-95, aged sixty-four years—for which we have the authority of his epitaph, as follows :

"Here lyes the body of Mr. Thomas Johnson, who died November the 5, 1694, aged 64 ;""

together with his Will, proved November 21, and recorded December 5, 1694, as follows :

"Newarke, Novemb : y^e 2^d Anno Dom : 1694.

"Be it known that I Thomas Johnson, inhabitant of Newarke in the province of East Jersey, being now about sixty foure years old, of perfect memory and of good understanding (thanks be to Almighty God for it), though in body weak and full of paine, waiting for my change and dissolution by death, which shall be I know not how soone : doe make and declare this my will and testament in manner and form as followeth, revoking and annulling by these presents all and evry testament and testaments, will and wills, heretofore by me made and declared, wether by word or writing, and this to be taken only for my last will and testament, and in the name of God Amen.

"Imprimis, I comit my soul imortal to God who gave it, to glorifye him and to be glorified by him forever ; my frail and corruptible body, made of the dust, to be

in compensation for his services to the town with his sawmill and gristmill. Under these circumstances the fact of a man's office or avocation, taken alone, did not show his social station. To ascertain that, his life in other relations must be studied. Millwrights, innkeepers, "chimney viewers," &c., being necessary for the very existence of the people, were elected as public officers. We need not therefore be surprised to learn that Samuel Swayne "Gentleman" was chosen a "millwright" (though he appears never to have acted as such), and that Thomas Johnson, also a leader in public affairs, was for years chosen keeper of "the ordinary." Even down to the memory of our oldest men "the tavern," as it was then called, was the great gathering place of the town : there its balls and other entertainments were held ; the landlord was frequently the most prominent man in the town, and, from seeing many travellers, the most intelligent and entertaining of companions. We may therefore infer, in connection with what we know otherwise of Thomas Johnson, that in his election to keep "the ordinary" at Newark his fellow-townsmen were paying a high compliment to his character for integrity, efficiency, and general agreeableness, and to the good management and good housekeeping of his wife.

The same explanation is to be given of the first Robert Johnson's appointment to be hayward for the town of New Haven : that complaints and conflicts might be avoided, the office required discretion and dignity of character, and public confidence.

⁸⁸ Stearns's First Church in Newark, ut supra, p. 81, note †.

Ogden=Johnson

decently buried in hope of a glorious resurrection by Jesus Christ my Redeemer and only Saviour, who shall change, in his time, this vile body of mine, and make it like unto his glorious body, when I shall be ever with the Lord, which is best of all. Moreover, as for my worldly estate which I am now possessed of, I order and dispose as followeth, all just and lawfull debts with funerall charges being first paid by my Executours.

"I will and bequeath unto my youngest son Eliphalet Johnson by Name my wholl estate real and personall, lands, medow, housing, orchard, barn building or buildings, and improvements made thereupon, within the bounds and limits of Newarke abovesaid, that I am now possessed of, for him the said Eliphalet to have and to hold, possess and enjoy, as his absolute right and propriety, to the sole use, benefit and behoof of him his heirs and assignes forever after my decease, if it shall pleas God to take me away by this present stroke of his holy hand: I will also and bequeath unto my said son Eliphalet all my movable estate, goods, chattels, stock and household furniture at my deceas, obliging him hereby and provided that he pay or cause to be paid, within two years after he shall be possessed of my estate, fourty pounds apiece in contrey pay as it passeth between man and man, according to the vllue and estimate of two indifferent men, I say fourty pounds apiece to each of my sons his Naturall Brethren [i. e. brethren by ties of blood, not natural in the equivocal sense], viz: Joseph, John and Thomas Johnson, or theirs, in manner and specie as abovesaid.

"Moreover I doe nominate, make, ordain, constitute and appoint my son Eliphalet abovesaid my Executour of this my will, requiring and impowering and authorising him hereby to act, doe and performe all and every thing or things that may be needfull for or unto the accomplishment of this my will and testament, in manner and forme as is therein expressed:

"In Witness wherof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal the day and date above written.

"Thos. Johnson [L. s.]"

"Signed and sealed
in the presence of us,
John Prudden,
John Curtis."

He was three times married. The births of four of his children previously to 1663 are proof of one marriage, though we know not to whom it was; the New Haven Registry, recording the marriage of Thomas

Ogden-Johnson

Johnson Sen^r, in September 1663, to Frances Hitchcock, makes probable a second marriage; and an epitaph at Newark to the memory of his wife Ellena, as follows:

"Here lyes the body of Mrs. Ellena Johnson, who died November 2, 1694,
aged 61" **

shows that, if married twice, he was married a third time. By his first marriage, he had children as follows:

73 I. *Joseph*,² born, according to New Haven Town-Records, November 30, 1651, and baptized February 8, 1656, as the Records of the First Church of New Haven show; who married Rebecca daughter of Rev. Abraham Pierson, and sister of Rev. Abraham Pierson Jr., first Rector of Yale College; by whom he had:

74 1. *Joseph*.³

75 2. *Margaret*,³ who married Joseph Brown.

He died March 11, 1733; one line of descent from him is farther drawn out in our Pedigree of Johnson.

76 II. *John*,² born April 27, 1654 (New Haven Town-Rec.), and baptized February 8, 1656 (First Church Rec.).

77 III. *Abigail*,² born January 19, 1657 (New Haven Town-Rec.), baptized February 21 in the same year (First Church Rec.); who died in childhood.

78 IV. ELIPHALET² (see below).

79 V. *Saving*,² born November 25, 1659 (First Church Rec.).

80 VI. *Abigail*,² born January 14, 1662 (New Haven Town-Rec.); who died before November 2, 1694, the date of her father's Will.

By his second or third marriage he had:

81 VII. *Thomas*,² born July 11, 1664 (New Haven Town-Rec.); who married Sarah daughter of Capt. Samuel Swayne, and sister of Elizabeth (Swayne) Ward, wife of the first David Ogden (see **Ogden** part of this

** Id., *ibid*.

Ogden=Johnson

monograph); by whom he had several children, as shown in our Pedigree of Johnson. He removed to Elizabethtown, N. J.⁹⁰

We have seen that the Will of Thomas Johnson, father of the four sons here named, speaks of Eliphalet as his "youngest son," although he names Thomas. It follows that, at the time of the making of the Will, Eliphalet was his youngest surviving son, Thomas, if not John, having died previously. He gives most of his property to Eliphalet, on condition of his paying forty pounds, within a certain time, to each of his other sons "Joseph, John and Thomas, *or theirs*."

ELIPHALET (78) Johnson was born in 1658; married: first, Deborah daughter of John Ward, who died after 1700; and, secondly, Abigail ———; and died April 20, 1718.

With regard to him our chief source of information is his Will, which we therefore give in full; it has never before been printed:

"In the name of God Amen, this twenty-seaventh day of August Anno one thousand seaven hundred and seaventeen. I Eliphalet Johnston [sic] of Newark, in the County of Essex and Eastern Division of New Jersey, Yeoman, being in perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, but calling unto mind the frailty and mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed unto man once to die, do make and ordaine this my last will and testament (that is to say). Principally and first of all, I give and recommend my Soull unto the hands of God that gave it, hoping that thorough the alone merits of Jesus Christ to have Eternall Life, and my body I recomend to the earth, to be buried in decent Christian manner, at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the same again through the Mightie Power of God; and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise and dispose thereof in the following manner and forme: Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto Abigaile, my dearly beloved wife, after just debts being paid and discharged, one equall third part of all my personall estate that I shall die possessed of,

⁹⁰ Some of our data respecting the descendants of Thomas Johnson are drawn from Collections of the New Jersey Histor. Society. Volume vi. Supplement. Newark, 1866, pp. 121-22.

together with the use and improvement of my dwelling house and half the homestead, with halfe the barn, y^e s'd halfe to lye on y^e sou-west side, with the liberty and privilege of cutting so much hay in the meadow as to keep her owne cattle and the pasturing of three or four cows, if she see cause to keep them. All the above mentioned to be enjoyed by her so long as she remains my widow and no longer, excepting y^e personall estate to be for her and her heirs forever.

"Item, I give, bequeath and devise unto my two sons, Eliphelet and Nathaniell by name, those two lotts of land called the new lott and Wakeman's, their being so many apple trees planted in the one as in y^e other, to be equally divided as to quantity, and then Eliphelet to have his choice. Also I give unto y^e s'd Eliphelet and Nathaniell y^e equall halfe of my salt meadow at y^e two mile brook, on that side next the upland, to be equally divided between them. Item, I give unto Eliphelet my lott of meadow at y^e bound Creek which I bought of Wakeman. Item, I give to Nathaniell that piece of salt meadow lying at y^e Lower tide pond, the above mentioned tracts of land and meadow to be to them, their heirs and assigns forever, with the improvement of y^e remaining halfe of my homestead five years after my decease. Item, I give and devise unto my son John all that tract of land and pasture lying at y^e two mile brook, with y^e one halfe of y^e lott in y^e Little Neck, with y^e halfe of y^e remaining halfe of y^e meadow at y^e two mile brook, and halfe my lott of meadow at Morishes Creek, y^e above parcels to be to him y^e s'd John, his heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give and devise unto my son Samuella all that one Lottment of Land called the Pattent Folsome Milstone, together with the remaining halfe of y^e Lott in y^e Little Neck, and y^e remaining fourth part of y^e meadow at y^e two mile brook. Also, liberty for y^e s'd John and Samuella to cart cross y^e other halfe given to Eliphelet and Nathaniell ; also I give to the s'd Samuella y^e remaining halfe of my lott of meadow at Morises Creek, y^e same to be and remaine to him y^e s'd Samuella, his heirs and assigns forever, together with y^e Improvement of y^e halfe of my homestead untill my son Timothy shall attain'to y^e age of one and twenty years, after y^e expiration of y^e s'd five years already given to Eliphelet and Nathaniell. Item, I give and devise unto my son Timothy my whole homestead y^e one halfe thereof not disposed of to my wife, for him to possess and enjoy when he shall obtain to y^e age of one and twenty years, and y^e remaining part thereof at her death or remarrying, together with all my land and meadow over y^e Great Swamp, not before disposed off, with y^e mendment lott of meadow at Plums poynt, y^e same to be for him, his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item, all my out land and right of land, not yet disposed of in this my last Will and Testament, I give, devise and dispose thereof unto my s'd five sons (viz.) Eliphelet, Nathaniell, John, Samuella and Timothy, to be equally divided between them, and to

Ogden=Johnson

be and remain to them, and each and every of them, their heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give and bequeath unto my two daughters Deborah and Phebie the other two thirds of my moveable estate, to be equally divided between them, and my will is that each of my said sons pay to them, equally between them, my s'd daughters, tenn pounds a piece, which is fittie pounds the whole, the said tenn pounds to be paid by each of my said sons within one year after each of them shall possess his estate.

"Item, I do hereby ordaine, constitute and appoynt my two sons Eliphelet and Nathaniell joynt Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and do hereby utterly disallow, revoake and make voyd all and every other former testaments, wills and legacies, and executors before by me named, willed and bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal the day and year first within written, and I desire my loving friends Mr. Jonathan Craine and John Cooper to be overseers of this my s'd Will and Testament, that it be duly executed according to y^e true intent and meaning thereof.

"Eliphelet Johnson" [L. s.]

"Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by y^e s'd Eliphelet Johnson as his last Will and Testament in y^e presence of us y^e subscribers: Joseph Peck, John Ogden, John Cooper."

This Will was proved August 13, 1718. It is the Will of a substantial farmer, as is farther shown by the Inventory, dated November 8, 1718. The testator is there called *Capt. Eliphalet*. The amount of personal property sworn to by the Executors was £258. 15. 7.

By his first marriage Eliphalet Johnson had:

1. *Eliphalet*; ³ Col. Eliphalet; who died November 13, 1760, aged sixty-four years—therefore born in 1696.

2. NATHANIEL ³ (see below).

He had also (whether by his first or second marriage is unknown) four other children, as follows:

3. *John*; ³ Capt. John; who is said to have died October 4, 1752, aged thirty-seven years,¹¹ but was probably an older man, inasmuch as his father's Will makes him the third son, so that he must have been born

¹¹ Id., p. 122.

Ogden-Johnson

between 1698, the date of Nathaniel's birth, and 1706, the date of the birth of Samuel, the fourth son. He married Elizabeth daughter of Capt. David Ogden of Newark (see **Ogden** part of this monograph), and sister of Sarah who became the wife of his brother Nathaniel. The line of his descendants is drawn out to the third generation in our Pedigree of Johnson.

85 4. *Samuel*;³ who died March 14, 1777, aged seventy-one years—therefore born in 1706. Children of his are named in our Pedigree of Johnson.

86 5. *Timothy*;³ not twenty-one years old in 1718, the date of his father's Will; of whom little is known. He married, and had: (1.) a daughter *Sarah*;⁴ who married Caleb Camp; (2.) a son *Jabez*.⁴

87, 88 6. *Deborah*.³

89 7. *Phæbe*.³

90

NATHANIEL (83) Johnson died April 6, 1765, aged sixty-seven years—therefore born in 1698. He was entitled "Esquire," and is said to have been "a Magistrate of respectability and wealth." But his Will, like that of his father, is our chief source of information respecting him. The following is a copy in full:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Nathaniel Johnson of Newark, in the County of Essex and Province of New Jersey, being of sound Mind and Memory, do this twelfth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four, make my Last Will and Testament in manner following, Viz. Imprimis, I give to my beloved Wife Sarah Johnson the sum of Two hundred pounds Current Money of New Jersey at 8/ pr Oz., to be paid out of my Personal Estate, and also the use and occupation of the room we now live in, and the furniture, and also the use of the kitchen, during her natural life. Item, I give and Bequeath unto my Son Stephen Johnson, his heirs and Assigns forever, all that Orchard and Lott of Land which I bought of my Brother Eliphalett Johnson, and likewise that my Executors hereafter Named doo pay him out of my Moveable and Personal Estate the sum of one hundred pounds New Jersey Money as aforesaid. Item, I give to my Grand Son Josiah Ward the sum of Fifty pounds Jersey Money as aforesaid, to be paid out of

Ogden=Johnson

my Personal Estate when he comes of age. Item, I give to my Grand Son Jacob Jamison Banks the sum of Fifty pounds Jersey Money afores'd, to be paid to him out of my Personal Estate when he shall come of age. Item, I give and bequeath the equal remaining half part of all my personal and Moveable Estate to my Daughter Martha Ward, the use thereof during her Natural Life, and then to be equally divided between the Heirs of her Body. Item, I give and bequeath the other equal Remaining half part of my moveable and personal Estate to my Daughter Catharine Banks, the use thereof during her natural Life, and then to be equally divided between the Heirs of her Body. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise to my Grandson Stephen Johnson, his Heirs and Assigns, all that house, Barn and Lott of Land which he now lives upon, which I bought of Captⁿ Nathaniel Wheeler, he allowing his Mother the use of one Room in the house, and of one 3^d part of the Land during her Widowhood. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise to my Grandson Nath^l Johnson, his Heirs and Assigns, that house and Lott of Land which I bought of Zophar Beach, containing Eight Acres. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise to my Grand Son Jotham Johnson, his heirs and assigns, all that lott of Land Lying above two Mile Brooke, which I bought of Coll. Joseph Tuttle. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise unto my Two Grand Sons Nathaniel and Jotham Johnson, to them, their Heirs and assigns forever, to be equally divided between them, all the two several Lotts of fresh Meadow and Upland which I bought of Deacon Tuttle in the Neck, and likewise that which I bought of Josiah Lyon, they paying my Grand Daughter Mary Johnson the sum of Sixty pounds Jersey Money af^d, on her coming to the age of Twenty one years. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise unto my Son David Johnson all my house and Homestead, together with all the rest and remainder of my Land and Meadow, with all my Right of Lands that I now have, or ought to have, that is [not] otherwise devised, or shall hereafter be devised, together with all my Farming Utensils, with the Cyder Mill and presses, and all the Casks belonging to the house, to him, his heirs and Assigns forever; and my will is that my Son David shall freely use and Occupy the before devised lot of land to my son Stephen Johnson, for one year after my decease. I likewise give and devise unto my son David Johnson, his heirs and Assigns, that lott or piece of salt Meadow lying below Indian Corner. Item, I give, Bequeath and devise unto my Children, viz. David Johnson, Stephen Johnson, Martha Ward and Catharine Banks, and to my Grandson Stephen Johnson, son of Thomas Johnson deceased, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, two equal third parts of all my right, Title, property and Claim whatsoever which I now have or may hereafter have of, in and to all the Lands and real estate lately belonging to my Brother Eliphalet Johnson deceased, to be equally divided between them, share and share alike, and the

Ogden-Johnson

remaining equal third part thereof I give and devise unto the Children of my Brother Timothy Johnson, viz. Jabez Johnson and Sarah Camp, and to the Children of my Brother John Johnson deceas^d, (viz.) Eliphalet Johnson, Uzal Johnson and David Johnson, to them, their Heirs and Assigns forever, to be equally devided between them, share and share alike. Item, my Will is that my Executors hereinafter named shall pay all my Just Debts and Funeral Charges. Lastly, I do nominate and appoint my son David Johnson and my two Sons in Law Uzal Ward and James Banks to be the Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and annulling all other and former Wills by me at any time heretofore made, Ratifying and Confirming this only to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal the day and year above written."

"Nathaniel Johnson [L. s.]"

"Signed, Sealed, Published and declared by the s^d Nathaniel Johnson as and for his last Will and Testament, in Presence of us, Timothy Bruene Jun^r, Theophilus Pierson, Daniel Ball." "

Proved April 15 and July 5, 1765.

Nathaniel Johnson married Sarah daughter of Capt. David Ogden (see **Ogden** part of this monograph), and sister of Elizabeth the wife of his brother John Johnson, by whom he had :

(1.) *Thomas*,⁴ born February 5, 1719; who married; and had *Stephen*⁶ and *Mary*.⁵ He removed to Hanover, N. J.; and died November 11, 1759.

(2.) *David*,⁴ born August 11, 1721; who died in 1776, in his fifty-sixth year. He married Eunice Crane; and had several children who are named in our Pedigree of Johnson.

(3.) *STEPHEN* ⁴ (see below).

(4.) *Martha*,⁴ born June 19, 1728; who married Uzal Ward; and had one or more children.

(5.) *Sarah*,⁴ born November 2, 1731; who died January 14, 1760.

(6.) *Catharine*,⁴ born January 23, 1737; who married James Banks; and had one or more children.

⁵ The Wills of Thomas Johnson, Eliphalet Johnson and Nathaniel Johnson are on file in the office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey. We are indebted to the courtesy of Hon. H. C. Kelsey for copies of them, with the accompanying Inventories.

Gordon-Johnson

STEPHEN (95) Johnson was born May 17, 1724; graduated at Yale College in 1743; ordained Pastor of the First Church of Lyme, Conn., December 10, 1746; Fellow of Yale College 1773-86; married: first, July 26, 1744, Elizabeth daughter of William Diodate of New Haven (see **Diodati**); secondly, December 1, 1762, Mary (Gardiner) Blague, widow of Rev. Elijah Blague, and daughter of John Gardiner the fifth Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island; and, thirdly, in May 1776, Abigail daughter of Knight and Abigail (Buttolph) Leverett of Boston, Mass., a great great granddaughter of Gov. John Leverett of Massachusetts.

The historian Gordon wrote of him as follows:

"In Connecticut the inhabitants were quite inattentive to the fatal consequences that the act [the Stamp Act] might draw after it in some distant period. The judges themselves, several of whom were of the council, appeared perfectly secure, and were no ways alarmed. The Rev. *Mr. Stephen Johnson of Lyme*, vexed and grieved with the temper and inconsiderateness of all orders of people, determined if possible to rouse them to a better way of thinking. He consulted a neighbouring gentleman, an Irishman by birth [Mr. John M^cCurdy, see our first volume], who undertook to convey the pieces he might pen to the *New London* printer, so secretly as to prevent the author's being discovered. Three or four essays were published upon the occasion. The eyes of the public began to open, and fears were excited. Other writers engaged in the business, while the first withdrew, having fully answered his intention. The congregational ministers saw further into the designs of the British administration than the bulk of the colony; and by their publications and conversation increased and strengthened the opposition."⁹⁹

Bancroft called him "the incomparable Stephen Johnson of Lyme,"⁹¹ and farther said of him:

⁹⁹ The History of the Rise, Progress and Establishment of the Independence of the United States of America. . . . By William Gordon. . . . London, 1788, i. 167-68.

⁹¹ History of the United States. . . . By George Bancroft. Boston, 1854, v. 353.

Ogden-Johnson

"There [in Connecticut] the Calvinist ministers nursed the flame of piety and the love of civil freedom. Of that venerable band none did better service than the American-born Stephen Johnson, the sincere and fervid pastor of the first church of Lyme."⁹⁵

These expressions of the high estimation in which he was held by his contemporaries in public life, confirmed by the verdict of the latest historian of our country, we propose to illustrate by some extracts from his correspondence and published writings, or brief notices of them, both political and religious.

But we will first put on record, here, three private letters of his which have fortunately come into our hands, and two letters written about the same time to his third wife and to him :

"Lyme in Connecticut, 16th April, 1776."

"Dear Madam,

"I have deferr'd writing, to Know the Effect of the application of the Gen^l and Field Officers for me to Joyn the Regiment and attend Service in the Army this Campaign. Yesterday our Society had a meeting upon it, were so divided that at present I do not see it duty to go—the Col^l the Committee and I were together Last night till late, he soliciting them for another meeting to Clear my way—they declined it—I Believe he will make nothing of it—therefore I see nothing at present in the way but we may proceed on, as we proposed. in that Case I sho^d think it best for me to Come and Have the matter Completed the week before Your Gen^l Election, as that will better suit my affairs here, and as the latter will be a week of Publick Commotion, and on many accounts inconvenient for such a service. I think it not prudent to write to Mr. Eddy untill I have a line from You of Your health, affection and disposition in this matter—wish you to write by the first opportunity, and at farthest that I may have it by the post week after next, as that will leave me but a short time to make the Necessary regulations in the affair.

"I write in haste, therefore short, as I am this day (weather permitting) to meet and Joyn an Ecclesiastical Council in a Neighbouring Town—upon affairs of difficulty in a Society.

⁹⁵ Id., v. 320.

Ogden-Johnson

" whenever I have the happiness to meet you again, hope to find in You a happy increase of health and affection, which will be very acceptable to Your affectionate Hum^{ble} Serv^t

Stephen Johnson."

"To M^{rs} Leverett."

"P. S. my Comp^t to the Good Old Lady, our Landlady, Mr. Eddy," your B^r and Sister Green," and other Friends who may inquire after me."

"S. J."

"Lyme, 8th May 1776."

"Dear Maddam

"I have receiv'd Mr. Gordon's Informing of the Continuance of Your Indisposition, for which I was sorry on Your account and my own—as it embarrasses my way, and renders me somewhat doubtful what to do. to Come and not proceed would by no means answer, my pulpit unsupplied &c. &c.—to proceed if your indisposition would not admit your return with me would be far worse. if I could see any Considerable advantage, would willingly defer till June—but may is usually the most healthy and best for Travelling—a long Journey moderately pursued I think most likely to Confirm Your health, especially when attended with Good and agreeable Company &c.

"upon these apprehensions I rather think, extraordinaries excepted, shall make a visit at the time before propos'd, by which time hope You'll be in very Comfortable health.

"Mr. Gordon informs You^d Concluded to Publish &c., so that there is no need of my writing to Mr. Eddy—if that Pretty little M^{rs}, Mr. Eddy's Charmer, is yet with You, I wish You to get her to ride out with You every fair day—as I think fresh air and moderate exercise a most likely means to throw off the reliicks of Your Indisposition, to recover and Confirm Your health—Since I wrote have been to Middletown, New London &c., have made inquiry for a Chaise, but can find none to my mind—must therefore depend on getting one in Boston—at Medfield on my return heard there were Good and Cheap ones in Boston, second hand, and sho^d have ingaged some Friend to have bought me one, but did not know but I sho^d go into service in

⁸⁸ Apparently the Minister of Newtown, where Miss Leverett resided when this letter was written.

⁸⁹ A sister of Mrs. Abigail (Leverett) Johnson, named Rebecca, had married John Greene of Boston—A Memoir . . . of Sir John Leverett, Knt. . . . Boston, 1856, p. 153.

Ogden-Johnson

the Army."⁸⁸ Could wish to have Your B^r Green to befriend me in this matter, but have not acquaintance Eno' with him to write. You have my earnest wishes and prayers for Your health and happiness, who am affectionately Yours &c.

"Stephen Johnson."

"To M^{rs} Leverett."

"P. S. Comp^s to all Friends, &c."

"Lyme, 8th May 1776."

"D^r Sir,

"This day sen' night (happening at New London) receiv'd Your Kind Favor, and Could have sent an Answer by the same post, but M^{rs} L——t's indisposition occasion'd some Embarrassment in my way—Tho't best to take some time to deliberate before writing—upon deliberation think it quite as likely a lurking fever will leave her before as at the approach of hot weather—That a Journey about the time proposed will be more likely to be Comfortable and healthy than in hot weather—if we have the smiles of Heaven, hope to give You no more Trouble than to convey the inclosed to M^{rs} L——t.—sho^d health &c. admit our procedure, sho^d be very glad of Your and M^{rs} Gordon's presence on the occasion, and dare warrant it wo^d be very agreeable to my Partner; no interesting News in this quarter—with Comp^s to M^{rs} Gordon I am Your oblidged affect^{to} Friend and B^r

Stephen Johnson."

Addressed

"To the Rev^d
William Gordon,"⁸⁹ at Jamaica Plains, Roxbury."

"Newtown, June 18th 1776."

"Dear Friend,

"this attends you with our kind Love—we kept with you in our Imaginations all along y^e Journey as well as cou^d be expected in such a rocky unpleasant

⁸⁸ The chaise here referred to, having been at length purchased, and, whether "second hand" or, like "the deacon's masterpiece," "so built that it *couldn't* break daown," having brought the country-pastor's Boston bride in safety to her new home, over the "rocky unpleasant road," became almost as famous in Lyme as "the wonderful one-hoss shay" of our humorous poet. Long afterwards it was spoken of as one of the wonders of the village.

⁸⁹ The historian Gordon before quoted from.

Ogden=Johnson

road—we hope your Journey was tolerable, your Arrival at Lyme safe, and your Reception among that People and in your own Family truly delightful—may your present Situation (which I can't but suppose agreeable) produce to you every day some new and large Encrease of happiness, in which may yr Worthy Partner and his Amiable Family be made to enjoy an uninterrupted and plentiful Share—nothing remarkable has occur'd since yr departure Except that our people have drove away y^e Shipping from our lower Harbour so y^t we have now a Clear Coast—how long this will be y^e Case is a matter utterly uncertain.—

“I deliver'd yr little memorandum to Mr. Green according to yr direction—am sorry we are unable to send either yr Desk or easy Chair, but y^e Waggoner don't chuse to take in any thing but what he can stow with safety—enclos'd is an Inventory of what we have sent, and shall readily observe yr direction with regard to y^e remainder—Ma'm Gibbs desir'd her very particular regards to Each of you—Nabby will write a post-script for herself—mind and give my kind love to M^r Will^m Johnson, his amiable Sister and y^t Miss Grisold whom I've heard him speak of with y^e utmost respect and friendship—I have now time to add no more but y^t I am, with due respect, your sincere Friend

John Eddy.”

“To M^{rs} or rather Madam Johnson.”

“Miss Barrett's P. S. Mr. Eddy Says he has wrote you all the News, but he is mistaken—for we have taken one hundred and ninety Highlanders within Sight of Boston—they brought furniture, Seeds and Every thing necessary for a barren Land, thinking we had deserted our Lands, and were gone as far off as you ; they Expected to find nothing but Rocks and Weeds, as you did—I have not done your apron, but hope to go about it Soon, perhaps M^r Green will bring it—young M^{rs} Eddy Sends kind Love to you and to Your Son Billy, for whom She has a great Regard—Respects with Mine to M^r Johnson—My love to Billy—Compliments to the young Ladies. Do write as Soon as opertunity offers. Yours &c.

“Abigail Barrett.”

“Newtown, July 17th 1776.”

“D^r Sir,

“M^{rs} Gibbs was very happy in y^e Receipt of your agreeable Epistle of June y^e 19th, before which she was almost impatient to know how Mad^m Johnson wou'd hold out under y^e Fatigues of a Journey which was to be, not only tedious in Length, but peculiarly formidable and troublesome on Account of y^e Ruggedness of y^e Roads.

Eden=Johnson

we are happy to find by yr Letter that M^{rs} Johnson was neither so much fatigued, nor y^e way so formidable and rugged, as what might reasonably have been expected from y^e representation given us before yr departure—her being something Indispos'd immediately on y^e fatigue and worry of fixing off, is not much to be wonder'd at—it's remarkable y^t she bore y^e Journey so well—it's happy y^t she likes her Situation, and enjoys such a share of Health, sprightliness and Vigour—these no Doubt will conduce to heighten yr domestick and matrimonial Felicity—if our kind Wishes for yr Happiness wou'd serve to promote it, you wou'd be happy enough. M^{rs} Gibbs, Miss B——t and myself send our very kind regards to yr Self, y^r amiable Spouse and desirable Children—nothing of y^e News kind occurs, worthy of transmitting to such a Distance. shall therefore subscribe, with respect, your Friend and humble Servant John Eddy."

One of the letters here given, written May 8, 1776, alludes to Johnson's having recently entertained the thought of going "into service in the Army." But he had already been in the field. A letter from him to Lieut.-Gov. Matthew Griswold, of October 5, 1775, was written "in Camp at Roxbury" (see **Griswold**). Another of these letters, dated April 16, 1776, speaks of a meeting of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Lyme, the day before, at which, notwithstanding the personal solicitations of Col. Parsons, they could not agree to part with their pastor. It is a matter of record, however, that about a month later, on the 22^d of May 1776, the following vote was passed at a meeting of the Society :

"At the same Meeting Voted that this Society consent that the Rev. Mr. Stephen Johnson Accept the Appointment of the Gen^l Assembly to be Chaplain to Col^l S. H. Parsons's Regiment ;"

and Johnson accordingly joined the Regiment of Parsons, and probably was present at the battle of Bunker Hill.

But ten years before the beginning of the American Revolution Rev. Stephen Johnson, then in the vigor of manhood, had served the cause of his country in a more memorable manner, by his pen, than he afterwards did by his presence with the patriot-army. His writings pub-

lished in newspapers of the time, and some politico-religious sermons of his separately printed—to which reference is made, as we have seen, by Gordon and Bancroft—constitute his chief claim to the remembrance of posterity. These political essays, moreover, being the contemporary expression of the fervor of actual conflict of opinion, are so valuable a reflection of the times preceding and tending to the Revolution, that they deserve to be treasured for their own sake. We shall here, therefore, make extracts from them with freedom.

“The “three or four essays” which Gordon speaks of as having been secretly conveyed to the New London printer by John McCurdy are, undoubtedly, certain papers published in the “New London Gazette” for Sept. 6, Sept. 20, Sept. 27, Oct. 4 and Oct. 11, 1765; of which the first, addressed “To the Freemen of the Colony of Connecticut,” is signed “Addison;” and the last four, without signature, form a plainly connected series. Internal evidence and an unpublished letter from Johnson himself to President Stiles fully identify all of them. The letter referred to is as follows :

“Lyme in Connecticut,
5th March A. D. 1766.”

“Rev^d Sir,—

“there is now in your Newport Press some Observations Printing (Thoughts to be Seasonable for the times) which were Occasioned by the Late fast in our Colony.

“ . . . but a more Elaborate Peice Published in New London Gazette *in way of Continuation* for five Several Papers in Sept’ and Oct’ last, which was Reprinted in Boston Evening Post, signed by a Freeman of the Colony of Connecticut, is by some ascribed to the Author of the Remarks in the Press.”¹⁰⁰

On the authority of this letter we cannot hesitate to include in the series a paper in the “Gazette” of September 6, although that of September 20, by some words of general introduction, appears separated from it.

¹⁰⁰ Stiles MSS. in Library of Yale University.

Ogden=Johnson

The latter was reprinted in the "Boston Evening Post," and was unquestionably written "in way of continuation" of the paper of earlier date.

Another paper, published in the "Gazette" for November 1, 1765, is attributed to Johnson by Bancroft. It has, as we shall see, a plain internal connection with those of September 20 to October 11.

We have also the "Observations" mentioned in Johnson's letter to Stiles, of which the full title is "Some Important Observations Occasioned by, and adapted to, The Publick Fast, Ordered by Authority, December 18th A. D. 1765. On Account of the peculiar Circumstances of the present Day. Now humbly offered to the Publick, By the Author. Newport : Printed and Sold by Samuel Hall, 1766."

Beside these writings of Johnson there has come down to us a sermon preached before the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1770, which has the following title: "Sermon Preached before the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut at Hartford, on the day of their Anniversary Election May 10th 1770. By Stephen Johnson, A.M., Pastor of the First Church of Christ in Lyme."

There exists, also, in the handwriting of Johnson,¹⁰¹ a copy of a letter to the "Gentlemen of Committee of Inspection in New York," endorsed as a "Copy of a Political Letter to Col. Sears;" which from internal evidence must have been written after the meeting of the First Congress, at a time when the Province of New York was wavering in its adhesion to that association of colonies which preceded the formal Confederation, before her unanimity was made sure of in 1776. This document, not a discussion of questions between the colonies and the mother-country—like most of the political writings of Johnson—but an indignant remonstrance against holding back from taking the only redress for grievances then possible, breathes a most glowing spirit of resolute determination. It may

¹⁰¹ This is among the McCurdy family-papers preserved at Lyme; but another original, or a copy, exists in the Library of the Conn. Historical Society. All the printed articles and sermons of Stephen Johnson, here spoken of, are also in that Library. We owe our copies to the courtesy of Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, and Charles J. Hoadly Esq., State Librarian.

Ogden-Johnson

well, as we have elsewhere suggested, have been inspired by the warm nature of Johnson's neighbor, and associate in political movements of his time, John McCurdy. We give it entire :

"Gent^l :

"it is with astonishment and deep concern the wisest and best men of this Colony see the defection of Your Assembly from the Grand Cause of America, and the measures which the wisdom of America in a grand Council have concerted for its support, in that they have expressly refused their concurrence and accession to the association agreed upon in Congress—and have explicitly, and it is said Unanimously, adopted a measure of application singly by themselves, which was particularly debated and Ruled out in Congress. and it is the more Astonishing Because Your Delegates in Congress Behaved very reputably and well, were active and very Cordial in the measures adopted and pursued by the Congress, and were received with Such cordiality, Joy and thanks by Your City ; and when the doings of the Congress were also well received, and so readily adopted, by your city, as well as by a large number of Your Towns and Counties; and by every other Assembly that has since meet upon the Continent, and with a very great unanimity likewise. is it possible this grand link should so drop out of our grand chain—that You, upon whom we placed so high and firm a dependance, as among the foremost in attachment to our great cause in Publick-spiritedness, integrity, vertue and honour, should now Shrink back, deceive, forsake, weaken and betray us, and hereby Sink yourselves into the most contemptible and everlasting infamy and disgrace in the eyes of this whole Continent, of Great Britain, and all the Nations of Europe? but we can hardly believe You will suffer it to Remain so. we think it Kind and Friendly to inform you a special Assembly is now Called, and will soon meet in this Colony. if matters remain in Your Assembly as they now are, we doubt not but ours, when they meet, will resolve against You, agreeably to the 14th Art. of Association, to break of all commerce and usual correspondence with Your City and Colony, as we hope New Jersey Assembly in their Present Session will likewise do—which we doubt not will be come into by all the Assemblies included in the Grand Association upon the Continent. as You thus break the connection, Subvert the united measures of the Continent, and separate Yourselves from the rest of the Governments, Choosing to act Singly for Yourselves, for the separate, distinguishing advantages You hope to Yourselves ; so doubtless they in return, in indignation against such horrid Treachery, will desert you, and leave you to stand alone, and Sink upon your own rotten ministerial Bottom, while they, trust-

ing in God, will hope to work out their salvation without you. this early information is given You to the end that the well affected to the Grand Cause among you, which we doubt not are much the Greater part, may Seasonably and vigorously exert themselves to instruct their members, and induce a Reconsideration of the matter, and a cordial, explicit and firm Accession to the Association which your members agreed to in Congress—which your honour, interest and the Publick interest, we conceive, indispensibly require; which would be to the Great Joy of the Continent, of our Friends in Great Britain—and particularly to an affectionate and hearty Friend in your City.”

“To The Gentlemen of Committee
of Inspection in New York.”

Let us now turn back to see with what arguments our ancestor asserted the birthrights of Englishmen for himself and his fellow-colonists; and sought to avoid the alternative, while not yet too late, of a separation from their dearly loved mother-country, consistently with honor. For this purpose we shall briefly sketch the course of thought in the series of six papers printed in the “New London Gazette,” making such quotations from them as may serve to illustrate their substance and tone.

The first paper, of September 6, 1765, sets forth, in a general way, the perils to English liberty of the Stamp Act then recently passed; and, while professing cordial loyalty to the British King, reminds the reader of the special immunities secured to Americans by charter.

“The Colonies owe Allegiance to King George the Third, and are as loyal and dutiful Subjects as any in his Dominions, and ought to submit to all such Orders and Acts of Parliament as are agreeable to the Constitution of the English Government, and to the Grants and Priveleges made to and conferred on them by royal Patents and Charters; which are *really* Compacts and Agreements with the colonists, in consideration of Services done and perform'd, and to be perform'd, by them for the Crown and Kingdom, in the Enlargement of the British Dominion, and Increase of their Commerce. If these Grants and Compacts are broke on the one Side, can any Obligation lie on the other? The Colonists have no Doubt of their being under the Government of the British Parliament; no Man questions their Power of doing any thing within the British Dominions; but their Right to do any thing is not so

Ogden-Johnson

extensive. They can't have Right to govern the Colonies in just the same Manner as they have Right to govern the Isle of Britain, because our Distance renders it impossible for them to be so acquainted with our Circumstances, because we have *really* nobody to represent us there, and because we have by royal Grant and Compact certain Privileges which the exercise of such a Government necessarily vacates. If the B——sh Parliament have right to impose a Stamp Act, they have a right to lay on us a Poll Tax, a Land Tax, a Malt Tax, a Cyder Tax, a Window Tax, a Smoke Tax, and why not tax us for the Light of the Sun, the Air we Breathe, and the Ground we are Buried in? If they have Right to deny us the Privelege of Tryal by Juries, they have as good a Right to deny us any Tryals at all, and to vote away our Estates and Lives at Pleasure.

"You ought, my Friends, no doubt, and I know you are most willing, to do all in your Power to contribute to the general Good of the British Empire, in every way not inconsistent with the essential Priveleges of your Charters, Grants, and of Englishmen. These you ought not, you may not, give up. If you tamely part with them, you are accessory to your own Death, and entail Slavery on your Posterity.

"It is in your Power, Gentlemen, to chuse your Representatives at the approaching and at all your Assemblies: Let me humbly advise and entreat you for God's Sake, for your own and for Posterity's Sake, to chuse Men of Wisdom, Courage and Resolution, true Englishmen, who will not be bo't nor cow'd into the tame Submission of fawning Place men, nor scar'd at the Insolence of (our own) M—st—al Tools, who (as usual) begin their Threats sooner than their Masters. . . . You have laudable Examples of this before your Eyes. The Government of the Massachusetts have invited all their Brethren on the Continent to join in a humble, earnest Petition for a repeal of the Act of Slavery. 'Be not Rash nor Diffident.' The brave people of Providence have also set a worthy Example. . . ."

The second paper, printed September 20, alludes to the possibility of the use of military power to enforce the arbitrary measures of the British Government, and proceeds

"to offer some tho'ts tending to evince the propriety and importance of an union of the American governments in a general congress. . . . and the rather as Civis [a writer in the 'New Haven Gazette'] seems to think it sufficient for our general assembly only to determine for themselves and their constituents. . . ."

"I would therefore," says Johnson, "1st, inquire into the evils apprehended from the late measures of the British ministry; 2^{dly}, what British subjects in America may do, and what, likely, they will do; 3^{dly}, what the governments have done, may, and we humbly conceive would do well to, do further. Lastly, conclude with some advices to my dear countrymen."

Under the first head, speaking of the inalienable right of Englishmen to be taxed by their own representatives in Parliament, he says:

"To pretend we are *Virtually* represented by the members of parliament is such a weak, flimsy argument as deserves no answer. Pray by what members? Is it those chosen by the city of London, or any other city, Shire or Burough? For we know not to whom to apply as our representatives. The particular members chosen by and for any Burough or Shire can say they are the representatives of such Burough or Shire (tho' all are not qualified, and do not vote in their election), because chosen by the freemen of such Shire, who, by constitution, act for the whole. But is it otherwise as to the Americans? Who of the members can say 'I am the representative of the Americans,' without the consent or vote of a single American? And if no one can say it, the right is in no one, and consequently not in the whole. Five hundred noughts can never make a unit. . . .

"'Tis ridiculous to common sense that two millions of free people can be represented by a representative who is elected by no one of them. . . ." ¹⁰⁹

Of the privilege of jury-trial, taken away by the Stamp Act, he writes as follows:

¹⁰⁹ But, in the words of a distinguished writer of the present day, "What was the exact significance of the ancient constitutional formula which connected taxation with representation? When broadly stated by the colonists, it must have struck many Englishmen of that day as a mischievous paradox, since it seemed to deny the right of Parliament to tax, not only Massachusetts, but Manchester and Birmingham, which were not represented in any intelligible sense in the House of Commons. On the other hand, the American contention is largely accounted for by the fact that the local assemblies in which the colonists were represented 'were not formally instituted, but grew up by themselves, because it was in the nature of Englishmen to assemble' . . . The truth is that, from the popular point of view, either the affirmation or the denial of the moot point led straight to an absurdity"—Popular Government. By Sir Henry Sumner Maine. . . . New York, 1886, pp. 222-23.

"Another fundamental of British liberty is that of trial by our own Peers—Jurymen, after the manner of England. If there be any privilege in the common law, it is this. If any in Magna Charta, secure and sacred to the subject, it is this right of trial by our own Peers.

"It was one thing immediately in contest in the baron war, which those sensible, noble patrons of liberty asserted to be their right ; for which they associated and fought, and which they would and did have secured, as an indeseasible inheritance, to themselves and posterity forever. No privilege, I think, is oftener repeated in Magna Charta. 'Tis express : 'An Earl and a baron shall not be amerced but by their Peers ; and according to the manner of the offence.' And again : 'no freeman shall be taken, nor imprison'd, nor disseiz'd, nor out-law'd, nor exil'd, nor destroyed, in any manner ; nor will we pass upon him, or condemn him, but by the lawful judgment of his Peers, or by the law of the land.' And it was fully provided, as to what was passed, where any had suffered in lands, or chattels, or privileges &c., without lawful judgment of their Peers—such judgments were annul'd, and their rights to be restored ; and for the future 'tis brought [out] again and again, with respect to the English and Welch both, processes should be, in England, 'by the lawful judgment of their Peers, according to the law of England ;' in Wales, 'by their Peers, according to the law of Wales.' . . . So that this invaluable charter must be destroyed, before we can be deprived of this precious privilege. 'Tis express in these lines : 'We will not obtain of any one for ourselves, or for any other, any thing whereby any of these concessions, or of these liberties, may be revok'd or annihilated ; and if any such thing be obtained, it shall be null and void, nor shall ever be made use of by ourselves or any other.'" . . .

The paper of September 27 opens in immediate connection with that of the 20th thus :

"Do not these measures effectually subvert our royal charters, and the most important privileges we hold by them ?"

It is devoted to a description of the infringement, by the Stamp Act, of those special charter-rights which had been granted to Americans by the Crown ; and shows how all royal charters must stand or fall together, all being alike rewards of merit, "granted . . . for eminent services done for the crown and kingdom."

Ogden-Johnson

"How then can they be annul'd, or superceded, without forfeiture and legal trial, any more than the royal patents to Knights, Earls and Peers, who for eminent services have been ennobled, and rewarded with their titles of honor, with lands, with peerages &c. can" . . . be "taken away without forfeiture and legal trial? In short, our charters are so well founded that we think they can't be superceded or annul'd, in a sovereign way, without danger to the free charters in Great Britain. And why may not this act, in subversion of the priveleges of our charters, in future time, be improved as a precedent against Magna Charta itself, and the other charters in England, to the ruin of their priveleges, with equal or stronger force. . . .?"

The paper of October 4 considers the evil of the measures of the British Government as tending "to destroy that good affection and confidence between our gracious King, the British parliament and his American subjects, which has most happily subsisted, and is highly important;" and dwells upon the thought suggested by the sameness of human nature in all ages, and illustrated and enforced by earlier English history, that those measures tend even to civil war, and threaten the loss to Great Britain of her American colonies:

"Never a people more loyal than the Americans; that more exulted in their relations to their mother country, and enjoyment of British liberties; that had a greater affection for their sovereign, and more intire confidence in the British parliament. And had the just and gentle measures of the former reign been, their loyalty had been fixed; by every principle of affection, duty and interest it would have been fixed immoveable forever."

But the treatment the colonies had received "has already had an amazing effect on the minds of many thousands, and doubtless will have a worse if continued. . . ."

"Do not these measures tend to a very fatal Civil War? I hope, in the mercy of God, things may never be pushed to this bloody, this dreadful, issue! which must be attended with infinite ill consequences to the Mother country and Colonies; and, considering the advantage France and Spain would certainly make of such a crisis, could scarce fail of ending in the ruin of England and America. . . ."

" . . . Suppose human nature the same as in foregoing ages, and that like causes will have like effects—and what the probable consequence? What were the grievances that have caused the most terrible civil wars, and rivers of blood, in England? Was it not the superceding, and trampling upon, their Liberties, which had been held by common law, time immemorial; and afterwards confirmed in the Norman way, under hand and seal by charter from Henry I., and afterwards by King John; and, particularly, sovereign judgments and executions without a trial by their peers—that were chief causes of the Baron wars, that made those noble patrons of liberty associate, shed their blood, and swear, by him that lives for ever and ever, that they would part with their substance, and life itself, before they would part with those liberties? Were not the raising taxes by ship money &c., without the consent of the good people of England who were to pay them, and arbitrary courts of trial, contrary to the rights of Englishmen, and the common usages of the land, principal grievances and causes of the civil war in the reign of Charles I.? Were not the unconstitutional, arbitrary courts erected, contrary to the English liberty, and usages of the nation; corruption of trials by packed juries; the arbitrary taking away, and trampling upon, the privileges of royal charters; and the refusing to hear petitions and redress grievances; arbitrary suspense of laws and executions legally obtained—among the principal civil grievances in the reign of James II. which caused the glorious revolution? For which the nation needed and inexpressibly joyed in a deliverer. If A—ri—ns apprehend their grievances similar to some of these which have produced such prodigious scenes in the nation, are we sure they will never call to mind revolution principles, taken from the great Selden and the best writers of the English nation? such as 'Where there is a right there is a remedy; And the usage of the nation is the law of the nation, as much as the usage of parliament is the law of parliament; And the law of self-preservation takes place of all the laws of compact, when they come into competition' &c. And can we be sure they will have no effect? Indeed, if their measures were only a sudden heat of passion, from the novelty of the tax, it might issue and die in some transient tumult only; but, if it proceeds from a deliberate apprehension that their most important civil liberties are deeply affected; and this uneasiness is increased and more deep rooted, the more attentively it is considered (as is now the case in fact)—then the ill effect is like to be great and lasting; and increase (and not abate) by length of time, as the weight of these measures will be more painfully felt. And what makes the matter worse is the zealous scribbling advocates for these measures seem to be counsellors of Rehoboam's stamp. . . . they are . . . for adding burthen upon burthen, till they make the little finger of his present Majesty a thousand times

heavier than the loins of his great grandfather; and would bind all fast with a military chain. . . . How this will end, time must discover. If in a similar event (which is not impossible to the providence of God, nor more improbable to Britons than, five years ago, this stamp act was to Americans), the loss of two millions of the best affected subjects, and one third, some say one half, of the profits of the national trade, must be no small weakening to the most flourishing kingdom in the world. In fine, such are the nature and number of the evils apprehended as I should think sufficient to awaken us to an engaged attention to our case, to evince us of the necessity of a general congress, and excite this and the other governments, from every principle of love and loyalty to our gracious King, to the British parliament, to the interest of the nation and of the colonies—to use their utmost efforts, in lawful constitutional measures, to avert these evils, and for the repeal of this Stamp-Act.”

The fifth paper, dated October 11, discusses “the reasons assigned for these extraordinary measures” by “Civis.” The “better protecting and securing of the American colonies” is first noticed; and, with a view to the repayment of expenses incurred for that purpose in past times, “’tis reasonable” it had been said, “we should contribute to diminish the vast national debt;”

“but” replied Johnson, “we know how it arose—by what immense sums sunk in the ocean—Germany—in which Americans have no more concern than East Indians. And is there any refunding from Germany? We know what enormous sums are annually expended in support of numerous idle officers and placemen in Great Britain. . . . but they are not of American appointment or good will. . . . I hope these are not to be charged to American protection.

“When our forefathers were few and poor, and incompassed with innumerable enemies, they greatly needed help and protection; yet then there was no such concern and bustle about it; no, they were left, unassisted, to their own efforts, and the protection of their God. And no wonder—there was no money immediately to be got by it; but now we are numerous, and Canada and our enemies are subdued—scarce an enemy dare lift up his head in all the land—now, hungry placemen, and those who would be such, make a mighty bustle about our better protection; and we must be heavily taxed, and an hundred thousand pounds annually raised and sent over to the exchequer for the purpose. . . . But what special protection have we ever had

Ogden-Johnson

except in the two last wars, in which with great gratitude we acknowledge the favor of our gracious King, and the British parliament ; but are of the opinion, as to the first, that the taking of Cape Breton for the crown and realm was more than a balance for that and all foregoing protections. And as to the last, we [bore] our full proportion, according to our ability, which might bring us off clear. If not, we assisted and did our part, according to what was required, till Canada and the Havannah were conquered ; and the whole profits of these great and rich conquests have gone to Great Britain, and not a farthing to these colonies. Yea more, has not Great Britain, in fact, received an indemnification for the expences of the last war, while Americans have received none ? Has not the vast territory of Canada, Louisiana and Florida been added to Great Britain ? By what right ? They had no prior claim to either. Upon what consideration was it ceded to them, but as an indemnification for the charges of the war ; and this indemnification received is our discharge."

Then, supposing future protection to be intended by those who would thereby justify the new burthens, Johnson says :

"The expressions of the act seem to look this way. But what protection of this kind do we want, more than the inhabitants of Great Britain ? Or why are we so heavily taxed to fill the Exchequer, and they not a farthing raised for this purpose ? Is this equal ? Why this distinction ? Or what tendency has this measure to our better protection ? Do we not need our monies (even more than the British subjects) for trade, that we may lay up something for our protection ? . . . Let us now suppose the little silver and gold we have is drawn home by taxes, we are impoverished, our monies above three thousand leagues distant, and hoarded up out of our power ever to command ; is our protection, and security against an invasion, better in this situation than our monies and all the profits from them in our own hands ? Or will it not throw us into a state of the greatest insecurity, and expose us to be an easy prey to any enslaving power that may invade us ? And if it be the base design of any in the M——y to reduce us to such a weak, helpless, wretched state, that they may make us a prey, we owe them no thanks for it.

"Or," continues Johnson, "is it for present exigencies of state ? Here again we have a wild chase, to find a real occasion of state for these heavy taxes. Some tell us they are needed to augment the salaries of Governors and Judges, &c. But such a tax, for such a purpose, is such gross stupidity, and superlative nonsense, as requires no answer : 'tis added, to support courts of Vice Admiralty, &c., with eight hundred pounds salary—Indeed, we know that several thousands of it is to go to

support arbitrary courts of Admiralty and Vice Admiralty, and a numerous tribe of Stamp-officers and Taskmasters. . . . But is this our better protection? If it must pass by any other than its proper name, it may be called M—st—l policy, or National Thrift, or any thing else; but to pass it off for better security and protection, does it not carry a direct insult upon the understandings of Britons and Americans? 'Tis added, to support fifteen thousand regular troops, to be dispersed through the American governments, to awe them and keep them in order, and make them submit to these taxes, &c. But do not such sycophants know that a standing army for such purposes, in a time of peace, is most contrary to the British constitution? That it is most dangerous to the liberties of a free people—that Rome, France, and many others, lost their Liberties by it? Have they forgot how it alarmed our nation, and the effects of it, in the reign of Charles the first, and James the second? May not such preposterous, officious impolicy send us a Caesar, to break off our connection to Great Britain, and set up as a protector of the liberties of the colonies? Or may it not plunge us, here and at home, into a bloody civil war, the damage of which to the nation an hundred thousand hireling scribblers could not countervail? When they speak of these dreadful measures with such a bloody gust and relish, we could wish them to remember the fable of the Frogs: 'What is Sport to them is Death to us.' For the moment but 300 Regulars are imposed upon Americans for such a purpose, our Liberty is lost—we are in fact under a military government, which is no government—'tis horrid tyranny, and one of the worst sort. And who needs a moment to determine whether it is protection or destruction such scribblers drive at?"

But "Civis" had alleged the necessity, "ever since the peace, to keep up a body of troops, viz. about 7,000 men, upon the frontier in America, to preserve the people from the violence of the bordering Indians, and to prevent disturbances from the newly conquered French inhabitants"—to which Johnson replies:

" . . . Indeed, if these troops are to be quartered, at discretion, upon the newly conquered French, it will no doubt require the whole number, and more, to keep them from disturbances; for this is so contrary to the British constitution they are under, and such an outrage upon humanity, as no people ought to bear. . . . but were they indulged the liberties of a free people, and of British subjects, they would be peaceable of themselves, and need but few of these troops."

Ogden-Johnson

And, as to preserving the people from the violence of the bordering Indians, he says :

"This is worse and worse. The militia of the colonies is doubtless sufficient to defend us from the violences of the Indians in times of peace. This we judge upon trials made—the surést test. They were so in the days of our fathers, when their enemies were near ten times as many, and their militia an hundred times less. . . ."

But the colonies, it was said, would not exert themselves proportionately : "some will do much, and some little or nothing at all." To this Johnson replies :

"But is it not more reasonable to state and require the proportion of those who will do little, than so heavily to tax the whole? Some, 'tis allowed, have done much, yes, beyond their abilities ; and must they now be subject to a heavy, perpetual, endless tax, equal to those who have done little? Where is the generosity or justice of this? Some have done little ; but have they forfeited their essential rights as Englishmen by it—such as their right of taxing themselves, or of trial by juries? by what law of reason? If not, why are they so punished? Or have they, or can such incorporate bodies forfeit such privileges for their posterity, that they also shall be disfranchised of their birthright privileges? No, the contrary (if I mistake not) was fully proved in the trial of the London Charter. And more—can they forfeit for all the other governments in America, who have no more hand in their transgression than any of the corporations in G. Britain, that they must all suffer with them, they that have done much, in doing much, as well as they who have done little, for their doing little? . . . Good God! where do such sovereign measures tend, and where may they end? Supposing it tried in the kingdom of Ireland, or Great Britain, upon some delinquency found in some of the cities or corporations—the essential rights of one and all must be superceeded and vacated, and the powers of the courts of admiralty be extended to cases belonging to the courts of common pleas ; and the privileges of juries denied in jury actions—would it go down in either of these kingdoms? . . . 'Tis happy that this rule of administration was not adopted and practised upon in the late rebellion, or it might have proved fatal to all the charters and corporations in Great Britain. . . ."

Ogden=Johnson

The smallness of the revenue to be raised by the Stamp Act, and other duties in the West Indies and American colonies, had been alleged as an excuse for them.

"But were it so," writes Johnson, "is this all the damage we shall sustain by the stamp act? Far otherwise—the day it takes place, it sinks the value of our estates in America more than a million. Yes, we lose the best part of our inheritance. He must be a sordid miser indeed who does not account his privileges the better part. It is certainly, then, no trifle that fills the minds of Americans with so great anxiety. But now comes his grand argument: 'As to the right of parliament to lay this tax, they say that, although the particular colonies have certain rights, powers and privileges, circumscribed within their respective limits, yet these do by no means take from the parliament that supreme jurisdiction which they, and which every supreme legislature in every state alway must, have over every part of the dominion—as well those who have a voice in electing them as others—for the great and national purposes of guiding and defending the whole; and to suppose the contrary would be at once to destroy the very foundation and principles of all government.' It has been common for extraordinary exertions of power (unsupported by reason and the constitution) to be palm'd upon the people by the favorable assistance of some favorite court maxim of a specious sound and appearance, the fallacy of which few will be at the pains to search out and detect. I take this to be a maxim of that kind. With proper limitations the parliament have doubtless this power—but it can not extend to the purposes of this act. To apply this maxim in this manner—it is self-repugnant, and contrary to the truth of fact, and to the concession they make in the introduction of it.

"The foundation of government stands strong in compassing the great ends of government, viz. the people's securely enjoying their essential rights. . . . Now to suppose the supreme legislature must have a power to superceed and take away these rights at pleasure, in order to secure and protect the people in the enjoyment, savors of contradiction, and is plainly self-repugnant. Again, no such extraordinary power has been claimed or exerted by the British parliament for more than half a century past; but the rights taken away by it have been exercised by the British colonies, and recognized (as rightfully theirs) by the British King and parliament for several generations; and yet the foundation of government all the time has stood firm, here and in Great Britain; and the great ends of it have been very well attained in both, and certainly much better than they are like to be under these new claims and exertions, which threaten anarchy, confusion and destruction to the colonies,

more than any thing which has happened to them since their first existence. All the people see this specious maxim, so applied, is contrary to the truth of fact. And it is likewise contrary to the concession here made, viz. 'That the particular colonies have certain rights, powers and privileges circumscribed within their respective limits.' These rights must be such as we have had in possession and exercise ever since we were colonies; the rights superceeded and vacated by the act—if we have not these we have none—and, if these be our rights, they are ours to have and to hold, to possess and defend, against all claimants whatsoever. They are indeseasible rights; we can not yield them up, nor can they be taken away from us. Were we so base, we could not yield them up because they are the birthright inheritance of our children, to which they are born; and so are ours to hold, but not to give up; nor can any claimants rightfully take them from us—this would make them rights and no rights, or ours and not ours, at the same time; for such claimants could take them away only on account of their having a better right to them than we; and if so, in fact they are our rights only in name, but theirs in reality; which is contrary to the supposition and concession allowed us in the introduction. So that this grand argument, brought from a great nation, and set out by 'Civis' with sufficient parade, seems to savor of such great weakness that it can by no means support itself. . . . No legislature on earth we so highly revere as the British parliament, and feel it our greatest calamity we have not the fullness of their patronage of our liberties, at this time as ever heretofore; yet cannot think it within any power to make our rights no rights, or rightfully to take away (without forfeiture or trial) the 'certain rights, powers and privileges' which are allowed to belong to particular colonies and British subjects as such. Nor can we think these measures less likely to be injurious as a precedent than if effected by royal prerogative only. The latter has often been tried in vain, and the nation are so much awakened and guarded, on that hand, it can never be enslaved by it. And it has long been the opinion of our best politicians that 'England can never be undone by a parliament.' As how, but by gradually diminishing their rights? And how can it be practised but first on the colonies, then upon Ireland, then upon Great Britain itself? . . ."

The paper of November 1, the sixth in order, is unmistakably a continuation of the series begun on the 20th of September; for it takes up the second and third points laid out for discussion in the latter, namely: "2^{dly}, what British subjects in America may do, and what, likely, they will do," and "3^{dly}, what the governments have done, may, and we humbly

conceive would do well to, do further;" and concludes, as was proposed, "with some advices to my dear countrymen."

Yet Johnson, in writing to Stiles in March 1766, spoke of a series of five papers, and of those as having been printed in September and October of the previous year. We must suppose he had forgotten that the printing of the series was not finished in October. The peculiar phraseology of the letter to Stiles, with reference to the paper of September 20, "in way of Continuation for five Several Papers," is probably to be explained by his having written the paper of September 6 without any purpose of continuation; after which he commenced anew, on the 20th, on a "more Elaborate" plan.

It will be of special interest to recall what modes of redress were thought of, and what action had been already taken, by patriotic Americans, in the year 1765. Johnson first asserts the right of free inquiry, and next that of petitioning:

"If, upon examination, they see plainly such taxation is neither constitutional nor equitable, but a heavy grievance upon the subject, and infringement upon their fundamental, natural rights, they may lay their grievances before the King and British parliament, and humbly solicit a redress; and have an undoubted right to be heard and relieved. These have ever been the rights of *Free Britons*; and, since the grand struggle between Liberty and Tyranny in the reign of James the 2^d, They are confirmed to us more strongly than ever by the first parliament in the reign of King William."

Then he proceeds:

"If such application should fail of redress, *which is hardly supposable*,¹⁰⁸ if properly made, where the cause is so just, and the grievances so evident, and likely to be attended with so many and great evil consequences—but, in case of such failure, they may publish and spread their grievances through the whole realm, and invite the compassion and friendly aid of their fellow subjects in Great Britain. The Press is open and *Free*. . . . And our good and kind christian brethren and fellow sub-

¹⁰⁸ Most of the italicizing that follows is our own.

jects in Great Britain may give us their friendly aid in many ways—by instructions to their representatives in parliament, or choice of new ones when the present parliament is dissolved, &c. &c.

"And, were these measures pursued with wisdom and rigor, I apprehend *we should not long have any room or occasion* for a further question: Whether we may not go on to enjoy and improve our rights and privileges as usual? . . . Or, another question, whether, relief failing, the American governments or inhabitants *may not (after the example of the old Barons and others), associate for the mutual security and defence of their birthright liberties and privileges?* In general, does not this maxim 'That a person or people, collectively, may enjoy and defend their own' seem as plain as the law of self-preservation on which it is built? Is not the glorious revolution, and the right of our sovereign, and of all his royal predecessors of the house of Brunswick, to the British throne, founded and built upon this principal? And are not all our legal processes founded upon this maxim? . . . But as to the other question: What British subjects in America likely will do, if this act is forced upon them . . . I say, what they will do *is not, perhaps, within human foresight to determine*. Yet, when we reflect upon the violent efforts incident to human nature under the apprehensions of most heavy oppressions—and the tumultuous consequences of the Cyder Act in England. . . . And also consider the spirited resolves of the Virginians¹⁰⁴ and some others, and especially how the hearts of Americans in general are cut to the quick by this act—we have reason to fear *very interesting and terrible consequences, tho' by no means equal to tyranny or slavery* . . . However, this we may be sure of, that the importing of foreign forces further to insult and oppress us (as urged by the tools of the late M——y) will not prevent, but increase and aggravate, the evils manifold. . . . Such a measure would *far more likely produce a distrust and hatred, terminating in a hopeless, desperate irreconcilable enmity*, than any good consequences. Nor can the forcing the act fail of producing great tumults and violences in England, as well as America, when their trade, their woollen and other manufactures fail for want of market.

"But I waive this as more immediately their own concern, and pass on, 3^d 17, To inquire what the governments have done, may, and, we humbly conceive may do well to, do further. . . . Several governments have well stated, and unanswerably defended, their constitutional and essential rights, infringed by the Stamp Act, in their several tracts published. They sent them over to their agents (we take it), to be laid before our gracious King and the British parliament, before the passing of this

¹⁰⁴ History of the United States. . . . By George Bancroft. . . . Last Revision. New York, 1883, iii. 93.

act; but they failed, and we understand were never read in parliament. . . . Let the fault be where it will, have not the colonies good reason for loud complaints?

"As to what they may do further, we are very far from prescribing, and mean only friendly hints. The *measure of a general Congress* is evidently the most proper and important, and it is the joy of thousands that there is so general an union and concurrence in it. We doubt not every thing, which can be done for our relief by them, will be done by the honorable Commissioners, in such *humble petitions* to our gracious King; and in such a respectful, nervous and convincing address to the British parliament as becomes a free, most affectionate, loyal and dutiful people. We trust they will also *lay a foundation for another congress* (in case this fails to gain us a redress), to consult of further measures. And is it not highly important that *every government* should moderately and loyally, but most plainly and explicitly, *assert their own rights* now drawn into contest? and, if the stamp act be obtruded upon us, it may appear to be forced upon us . . . against the explicit resolves of all the American colonies. . . . I will add, in case the stamp act be unrepealed, and we fail of relief by the measures that are pursued, I can't but think it highly important that the governments spread our righteous cause and grievances before our Christian brethren and fellow subjects of Great Britain and Ireland, and appeal to the great and good people of the whole realm, *by printing and dispersing many thousands of the tracts* already published by them—or what may be drawn up by the general congress—or some other tracts fitted for the purpose, into various cities and parts of Great Britain and Ireland. It can't fail of a great and good effect. While the M——rs who contrived the act, and the pensioners who hoped to riot in the plunder of it, may have hearts as hard as the money they hoped to receive by it, the good people of the realm (rightly informed) will see and feel for us, or at least for themselves. . . . The stamp act, at first view, has a very plausible appearance of great good to the inhabitants of Great Britain. But, I am bold to say, it may be made evident that in its operation and effects *it will hurt the interest of Great Britain far more than the colonies*. . . . If the colonies are enslaved, no doubt Ireland will soon be stamped and enslaved also. 'Tis already resolved in the 6th of George II. they have a right to tax Ireland. . . . It is allowed nothing but inexpediency now restrains from taxing Ireland; but greater weight of inexpediency is already overruled in this taxing of America, and, if this succeeds . . . then I conceive the liberty of Great Britain will be worth very little, and cannot long survive. . . . By reason of the number of placemen, and some other things, the power of the M——y is already so great as seems *not a little to endanger the liberties of Great Britain*, without any enlargement of it. . . .

"These things I do but hint, to shew the importance of laying the truth of the case open before the eyes of the good people of the mother country. . . . For suppose the spirit of the late M——y to revive, and in their very persons too, and to attempt to force the Stamp Act upon Americans (were things rightly viewed), it would be impossible they should succeed. To say nothing of any opposition from America, and of the *resources which will be found in it when pushed to extremities*, they would find such opposition and perplexity from the inhabitants of the mother country that they could not proceed. . . . rather would they draw upon the exchequer for millions now due. . . . sooner than risque their interests in the uncertain hazzard of a bloody, civil war; in which, by sending away their men of war, and forces, against America, they would have every thing to fear—from the sword in their own bowels, from the powers of France and Spain, and the invasion of the Pretender, who would not fail to improve such an opportunity; and, if any of the late M——y *designed such a bloody and cursed revolution*, would it be blacker treason against our rightful King George III., and the British realm, than this slavish scheme is against the colonies? And what have Britons to hope for, as a ballance to these tremendous evils and dangers? . . . In short, these measures of the late M——y may easily be shewn to be most fruitless and most pernicious. And the true way in which the colonies will become of greatest service to the realm, is not by taxation *but Trade*. . . . In this channel of trade all the profits of North America would, in an easy and gentle flow, naturally, and almost necessarily, terminate in the mother country; but this taxation, with the heavy duties on trade, necessarily turn Americans out of this channel, and drive them to such expedients as must hurt Great Britain, in her trade and manufactures, an hundred times more than the profits of these taxes. . . .

"In a word, if a spirit of true wisdom guides the affairs of Americans, we have *no reason to dispare, but much to hope for—from the best of Kings, from the new ministry, who are in favor of the colonies, we hear, from the wisdom and righteousness of the British parliament, and from the affection, justice, humanity and even self-interest of the British inhabitants*. . . . The duties on trade eas'd, and the stamp act repealed, The tumults in Britain die away, and all the American colonies and West Indies are calm'd, and settled in perfect tranquility. A new spirit of love and harmony diffuses itself thro' the whole realm, and cements all the parts of it in the firmest union. Languishing trade by and by revives, and flourishes; nor is this all—our most gracious King and the British ministry and parliament are exalted *high*, higher than ever, in the affection and confidence of Americans. . . . Fresh support, strength and vigor is added to the British constitution, A general joy is spread thro' the

Ogden-Johnson

whole realm ; and in America it exceeds the joy of our most glorious military conquests. If these things will not rouse us, we must be dead to the most noble and best feelings of humanity.

" . . . I conclude with some advices to my dear countrymen. Your concern is great, universal, and, which is more, it is most just. I am an American born, and my *all* in this world is embarqu'd with yours ; and am deeply touched at heart for your distress, O my country ! *My dear distressed country !* for you I have wrote, for you I daily pray and mourn, and to save your invaluable *Rights* and *Freedom* I would willingly die. Forgive my lamenting tears—The dear Saviour himself wept over his native country, doom'd to destruction, and they most justly ; but we—May God give us repentance and pardon for all our sins against his most blessed Majesty—But as to man, we appeal to our supream, righteous Judge—against the human band whence these evils are coming have we never offended, and have no pardon to ask. No, no, in this will we have comfort and triumph—if we perish, we perish being innocent, and our blood will be required at their hands—but how to conduct ? The wisdom of God hath told us 'The wise man's eyes are in his head' ; shut not yours to your danger, O my countrymen, lest your ruin be unavoidable. Yet be not rash, lest you precipitate into violences, which can do no good, and which cannot be vindicated. Do nothing to destroy your own, or betray the invaluable rights of your posterity ; but every thing lawful and possible for the preservation of both. Do nothing to sully or shade the memory of your noble spirited ancestors ; be virtuous, be pious, and after their example secure the favor of God, in whom the fatherless find mercy, and the helpless salvation. Be loyal, yet Free. Indulge *not a thought that our gracious King*, or the *British parliament*, designed your slavery. No, impute all these evils to the misinformations of a misguided M——y, to which they are undoubtedly owing. Yet be not decoyed and ensnared into slavery by the specious and lovely names 'Better Security and Protection,' nor by the terrors of a temporary stagnation of trade, and suspension of executive courts, which may display themselves to the imagination beyond what they may be felt, but at the worst can't compare with Tyranny and perpetual slavery. Be frugal, be very industrious, use as little as possible of any foreign manufactures. Your heavy debts and the necessity of the present time absolutely require it. Yet make *no sullen resolves to break off commerce with the mother country*. No, rather determine, according to your ability, to trade as free as ever, but on this condition, and upon this only, *that the Stamp Act be repealed, and you can do it on equal terms, and not otherwise.*

"Finally, Let all the governments and all the inhabitants of them unitedly resolve to sacrifice our lives rather than be disloyal to our rightful King George III.,

or be rebellious to the equitable and constitutional orders of the British parliament. Yet let all to a man determine, with an immovable stability, *to sacrifice their lives and fortunes before they will part with their invaluable Freedom* ; and let us all, with a spirited unbroken fortitude, act up to these resolutions. It is the most likely way to keep you both loyal and free. It will give you a happy peace in your own breasts, and secure you the most indearing affection, thanks and blessing of your posterity ; it will give you the esteem of all true patriots and friends of Liberty, thro' the whole realm ; yea, and, far as your case is known, it will gain you the esteem and admiration of the whole world. Amen."

All the papers from which we have given these extracts show familiarity with English history ; a full knowledge of the situation of affairs, at the time, in England and in the colonies, and of their bearing on the interests of the mother-country ; a fervent patriotism tempered by considerations of prudence ; and clear foresight of a dread crisis in the future, only too possible if the voice of reason should not be heeded. The style of writing is forcible, and well adapted for popular effect, but with no attempt at graces of rhetoric.

While making these extracts we have happened to be reading a recent work of the historian Froude, "*Oceana, or England and her Colonies* ;" and have been struck with the altered relations between the home-government and the English colonies of the present day, while yet the same false view that the colonies exist for the benefit of the mother-country seems to be entertained, as of old, by the British Ministers of State. The policy dictated by that view, however, now that the colonies are becoming more and more independent, is a policy of neglect instead of a policy of interference. Says Mr. Froude :

"The Sibyl tore the pages from her book, and the American provinces were lost. We have boasted loudly that we will not repeat the same mistake—that we will never try to coerce a British colony into remaining with us against its will. But the spirit has continued absolutely unaltered ; the contempt has been the same ; we have opened our trade with the rest of the world ; and, the sole value of the colonies being still supposed to lie in their being consumers of English goods, it has been

Ogden=Johnson

imagined that they would consume as much whether dependent or independent, and that therefore it was a matter of indifference whether their connection with us was sustained or broken." ¹⁰⁵

But whether the vast domain of this Western hemisphere could have been opened and improved, as it has been, by the English race, except through the inspiration of entire independence, and a wholly new system of government, may well be doubted, notwithstanding the predominance of popular institutions in Australia and New Zealand.

Having no fondness for that class of sermons in which politics and religion contend for precedence, we shall not dwell upon the fast-day- and election-sermons of Rev. Stephen Johnson. Still another work of his, handed down to us, is a theological treatise: "The Everlasting Punishment of the Ungodly, illustrated, and evinced to be a Scripture Doctrine. . . ." ¹⁰⁶ But we must decline to follow him in his discussion of this subject.

Rev. Stephen Johnson died November 8, 1786, at Lyme, in the sixty-third year of his age and the fortieth of his ministry there. His widow Mrs. Abigail (Leverett) Johnson survived him many years, and died at a very advanced age. The epitaph on his headstone in the Duck River Burying-Ground of Lyme, "erected in token of filial respect by Mrs. Mary Noyes, only surviving daughter of the deceased," sums up his character in these words:

"He was wise in council, mighty in the Scriptures, powerful in eloquence, distinguished for his prudence, fortitude, hospitality, and patience under afflictions, Revered by his brethren in the Ministry as a Father in the Churches, and beloved by the people of his Charge for his exemplary fidelity in their service."

¹⁰⁵ Froude's Oceana. . . . New York, 1886, pp. 216-17.

¹⁰⁶ Printed at New London, in 1786. This work is known in the family by the title of "Future State Eternal."

Ogden-Johnson

In her early life one of the writers knew several old people who had been brought up under the pastorate of Rev. Stephen Johnson. One of the younger of them, her grandfather M^cCurdy, was seventeen years of age when his minister died. He was frequently spoken of, always as "Parson Johnson;" but she recalls nothing definite of what was said. She much regrets that she did not inquire about his private character and relations. Now it seems to be too late to collect any facts or traditions with reference to those points, or to judge of him except by the printed records, and his few private letters which we have preserved. We cannot learn whether he was cheerful or grave in temperament; yet one pleasantry concerning him has floated down. This was told to the writer by the late Prof. William C. Fowler, whose mother repeated it as a good joke. It seems that Mr. Johnson was on his way to New Haven with his Diodate wife and a young child, to see her father and mother, and on their journey visited his friend Rev. Elnathan Chauncey. When they were leaving, the horse was at the door, he sat in the vehicle, and his wife was handed in by her friends. The horse, impatient, started off. The wife cried out: "Oh, Mr. Johnson, the baby, the baby!" "Can a woman forget her sucking child?" exclaimed "Parson Johnson," while the child was hastily thrown into its mother's arms as the impatient horse sped on.

Enough is learned from Mr. Johnson's public career to show that he belonged to the "Church Militant." We can believe that he inherited much of the spirit of the indomitable old John Ogden, who seemed born to advance and to conquer. It was under Mr. Johnson's fiery preaching against English usurpation that young Samuel Holden Parsons and many other officers were trained for active military careers, and Gov. Matthew Griswold was strengthened for his civic duties in the crisis. When "Parson" Johnson asked leave of his people to go as Chaplain with Parsons's Regiment to Bunker Hill, the consent of his people was reluctantly given, after persistent application on his part. We can believe that there arose a struggle between his nature and his profession, and that the sword which by natural impulse he would have sprung to use would not

Ogden=Johnson

have been the "sword of the Spirit." Perhaps he always carried with him a lingering and secret regret that he could not go out to open battle with the regiment; and perhaps he never knew how wide and warlike an influence had sprung from his preaching, his prayers, and his urgent written appeals to the public.

Rev. Stephen and Elizabeth (Diodate) Johnson had six children :

99

1. *Diodate*,⁵ born July 29, 1745 (baptized in the First Church of New Haven, of which his maternal grandparents were members, August 4 of the same year); who was graduated at Yale College in 1764; a Tutor there from 1765 to 1766; and settled in the ministry at Millington, Conn., where his sister Elizabeth kept his house. He was a young man "eminent for genius, learning and piety." He died of consumption in 1773, at the age of twenty-eight. He was sitting in his chair reading the prayer in Doddridge's "Rise and Progress" entitled "A meditation and prayer suited to the case of a dying Christian," when he parted from this life.¹⁰⁷ By his Will he left to Dartmouth College "a legacy of five hundred dollars, and his valuable library."¹⁰⁸

100

2. *Sarah*,⁵ born January 29, 1748; who married, November 5, 1772, Deacon John Griswold of Lyme, Conn. (see **Griswold**); and died January 4, 1802.

It is one of the family-stories that when John, his eldest son, at the age of nineteen became engaged to Sarah Johnson the daughter of the minister, and an heiress, Gov. Matthew Griswold was so much pleased that he built him a house near his own. The daughters of Rev. Stephen Johnson had inherited property from their grandfather William Diodate of New Haven, and had had special legacies from their grandfather's sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Diodati) Scarlett of London, with much rich wearing apparel, porcelain, silver, etc. (see **Diodati**).

¹⁰⁷ Hon. Ralph D. Smith.

¹⁰⁸ Memoirs of the Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, D.D. . . . By David McClure . . . and Elijah Parish. . . . Newburyport, 1841, p. 68.

Ogden-Johnson

101

3. *Elizabeth*,⁶ born November 22, 1750; who married Dr. Hezekiah Brainerd of Haddam, Conn., the leading physician of his time in Middlesex county; and died December 12, 1813. They had three children, who all died of consumption—perhaps an inheritance from their Italian ancestry:

102

(1.) *Hezekiah*,⁶ born in 1773; who was graduated at Yale College in 1793; and "commenced the study of law soon after" graduation; but died June 19, 1795. He "possessed a most amiable and promising character."

103

(2.) *Elizabeth*,⁶ born in 1780; who died November 29, 1792.

104

(3.) *Mary*,⁶ born in 1783; who died March 16, 1806.

We have heard much about Mary Brainerd from Mrs. Asa Bacon, formerly of Litchfield, more recently of New Haven, by birth Lucretia Champion of East Haddam, who not long since passed away just before she reached her ninety-ninth year. The two were early friends, and both took lessons and practiced on Mary Brainerd's piano, the only one in the town. People gathered in front of the house, in the evenings, to hear it. This curious instrument we saw a few years ago in an East Haddam garret. Its shape⁷ was similar to that of a modern grand piano, but it was long and very narrow, with very few octaves—altogether a most primitive instrument. We own a very pretty group of flowers delicately painted by her; and a pleasing copy of a portrait of her, representing a slender brunette with a young innocent face. She died at the age of twenty-three. The writer inherited one of the mourning-rings given after her death, by her mother, to her cousins and intimate friends. The inscription upon her gravestone in Haddam is:

"O, death, why arm with cruelty thy power,
And spare the idle weed, yet lop the flower!
Why fly thy shafts in lawless error driven?
Is Virtue then no more the care of Heaven!
But peace bold thought, be still my bursting heart—
We, not fair Mary, felt the fatal dart."

Dr. Brainerd had died in 1805 ; so that, on the death of their youngest child, the next year, Mrs. Brainerd was left a lonely widow. Her pastor Rev. Dr. Field speaks of her, in a funeral-sermon preached two days after her death, as follows :

“ Her understanding was originally superior, and her temper uniform and pleasant. She . . . for nearly forty years has been an exemplary professor of religion in this church. Her mental, social and moral qualities, improved by a religious education, refined and virtuous society, discreet reading and regular exertion, advanced her to a degree of excellence not often surpassed. The numerous and distressing afflictions, which it pleased a sovereign and holy God to visit upon her, served both to improve and display her worth. Through life the subject of bodily infirmities, and not unfrequently of sickness herself, she was called to witness and bewail the death of almost all her near kindred. Her father and mother, her brothers and sisters, with the exception of a half-sister, have long since been removed into eternity. Dr. Brainerd, about twenty years before his death, was afflicted with paralytic complaints, that gradually deprived him, to a great degree, of the use of his limbs and speech ; in consequence of which he required the constant and special care of his partner ; the education of the family was devolved upon her, and the management of a large property. These calamities must have tried her soul. Nor were these all. Her children had been her rising and joyful hope, and were trained up for extensive usefulness—but these, with her husband, were successively removed from her. For several years she had been comparatively alone in the world. These various and aggravated trials she met with fortitude, and bore with patience ; her mind was composed and cheerful, and her affairs were managed with steadiness and discretion. As a wife and mother she was affectionate and eminently faithful. With unaffected dignity of manners she united ease and familiarity ; and to the vast circle of friends and people, of different ages and conditions, who visited her, her conversation was pleasant and instructive. Her house has been a home of the clergy of this vicinity, whom she loved and respected, and by whom her memory will be long held in joyful remembrance. By hospitality and charity she has been the succourer of many ; and as a proof of her general regard to Christianity, and particularly of her regard to the spiritual welfare of this people, it may be mentioned in this place that she has bequeathed by will five hundred dollars to the Missionary Society of this State, and the like sum to this Ecclesiastical Society. Her influence, by no means small, has been exerted on the side of order, peace and religion.

Ogden-Johnson

"In her last short and painful sickness her hope in the mercy of God remained, and in the full view of death she expressed resignation to the divine will."¹⁰⁰

She died at the age of sixty-three. Her portrait, taken in her later years, represents a strong face, calm and self-controlled, but suffering.

105 4. *Stephen*,⁶ born February 22, 1753; who died in 1791. Captain Stephen Johnson married, September 1, 1774, Ann Lord (see **Lord**);¹⁰⁰ by whom he had:

106 (1.) *Diodate*,⁶ born in 1778; who died in childhood.

107 (2.) *Elizabeth*,⁶ born in 1780; who married, in 1801, Stephen Peck of Lyme, Conn.; and died in 1803, s. p. She was described by those who remembered her as an elegant and interesting woman.

108 (3.) *Catharine*,⁶ born in 1783; who married Israel Matson of Lyme; and died in 1807, leaving one child, *Stephen Johnson*.⁷

110 (4.) *Sally Banks*,⁶ born in 1785; who died just as she was reaching womanhood.

111 (5.) *Ann*,⁶ born in 1787; who married, in 1819, Col. Selden Huntington of Haddam, Conn.; and died in 1823, leaving one child *Joseph Selden*⁷ (born in 1820), now of Lyme.

113 (6.) *Mary*,⁶ born in 1788; who married Dr. Sylvester Bulkeley of Haddam, Conn., a great great great grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkeley of Concord, Mass.;¹¹¹ and died in 1824, leaving a son and a daughter.

114 5. *Catharine*,⁶ born April 6, 1755; who married Rev. Richard R. Elliot of Watertown, Mass., and died young, s. p.

¹⁰⁰ A sermon preached . . . at the Funeral of Mrs. Elizabeth Brainerd. . . . By David D. Field. . . . Middletown, 1814, pp. 14-16. Most of the particulars and quotations in our account of the descendants of Rev. Stephen Johnson are taken from Walworth's Hyde Genealogy, Albany, 1864 (one vol. in two), ii. 737-38, and from this Funeral-Sermon with its notes. Some of the dates have been verified by epitaphs still standing in Haddam.

¹¹⁰ Judge Stephen Johnson Field, of the Supreme Court of the United States, was named for this Stephen Johnson.

¹¹¹ The Bulkeley Family. . . . By Rev. F. W. Chapman. . . . Hartford, 1875, p. 127.

Ogden-Johnson

- 115 6. *William*,⁶ born June 29, 1757; who was graduated at Yale College in 1778; and died January 28, 1779, unmarried.

By his second marriage, to Mary (Gardiner) Blague, Rev. Stephen Johnson had two children:

- 116 1. *Mary*,⁶ born August 9, 1768; who married Rev. Matthew Noyes of the Lyme family of that name, who was settled at Northford, Conn. He was a member of the Corporation of Yale College, stood high in the ministry and had a large property. He died September 25, 1839, aged seventy-six; she died September 1, 1851, aged eighty-three.

"Aunt Noyes," as she has been always called in the family, was a marked person in her generation, though she is only remembered in her later years. She was a fine, energetic, resolute, active woman, intelligent, with a wise knowledge of human nature, kind, generous, hospitable. Surviving her husband for several years, and their only child having-died early, she left most of her property to religious objects. After her death were found all the treasures of her daughter, her white satin shoes, fans, little trinkets &c., &c., which the fond mother had collected and saved for thirty-five years. By her directions they were to be *sold* for a missionary society. The administrators called in the friends for consultation. "*What could be done with them, they were of so little value!*" Nobody knows what became of the precious hoard!

- 117 They had one child, *Mary Ann*,⁶ who died of consumption, June 19, 1816, at the age of twenty. On her gravestone is this inscription:

"She was admired for her talents, and beloved for her virtues, and met death with serenity and christian resignation, cheerfully relinquishing her brightest earthly prospects in hope of a glorious resurrection."

In most families there is some "flower" the memory of which is not allowed to fade with the passing years. More than usual interest lingers in the minds of those who remember Mary Ann Noyes. They represent

Ogden-Johnson

her as very joyous, sprightly, witty, attracting many lovers. Mrs. Russell Hotchkiss of New Haven, who recently died in advanced years, a daughter of Mr. William G. Hubbard of "Cherry Hill," desired to know the writer because of her relationship to her dear friend Mary Ann Noyes; and it was very touching to hear the old lady speak with such freshness of affection of the friend of her early years. This attachment seemed to have been to her a life-long romance. Mary Ann Noyes in her Will gave a piece of her own embroidery to her parents for their lives, which was afterwards to go to Miss Eliza Hubbard. The old lady showed it to the writer, saying: "After my death you shall have it." It now hangs upon the walls of the old family-home at Lyme, and is considered to be a remarkably handsome work of the kind, combining embroidery in many stitches with water-color painting. There came with it a miniature of Mary Ann, representing a very elegant, spirited, high-bred looking girl, with a very sweet, tender expression. It was painted by one of her lovers, an artist.

118

2. *Nathaniel*,⁵ born August 5, 1770; who died in infancy.

By his third marriage Rev. Stephen Johnson had no children.



Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

Robert Bond, whose sister Jane was the wife of John Ogden, having married John Ogden's sister Hannah, the twofold alliance calls for a brief notice, here, of Robert Bond.

Robert Bond is first heard of in Lynn, Massachusetts. He was "a resident of Southampton, L. I., as early as 1643. He was appointed, Oct. 1644, by the General Court of Connecticut, in company with Mr. Moore, 'to demand of each family of Southampton the amount they would give for the maintenance of scholars at Cambridge College.' He was one of the company that settled East Hampton in 1648." He was Magistrate in the Upper House of the General Court of Connecticut in 1660. In 1662-63 the vote was recorded to put in nomination at the next Court of Election "Mr. Bond" with two others. In the General Assembly of Election in 1663 "Mr. Bond was appointed a Commissioner" on Long Island, and "invested with magistraticall power on the Island," where the plantation of Southold was in an unsettled state. In 1664 "Mr. Bond" was appointed a Magistrate for East Hampton. Hinman says: "These facts fully prove the exalted standing held by Mr. Robert Bond in the early settlement of Long Island, while under the government of Connecticut. . . . He was for several years a Magistrate under Connecticut on Long Island, and as such attended the Gen'l Court at Hartford." "His intimacy with Ogden . . . and others of his neighbors who were about to remove to these parts, led him to cast in his lot with them, and lend his valuable counsels to the settlement of this

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

town [Elizabeth, N. Jersey], where his influence was second only to John Ogden's. Carteret, at his coming, was glad to avail himself of his mature experience, and appointed him, Jan. 2, 1663, one of his Council, and an Assistant to the Justices. . . ." He was one of the six members of the Council in the first General Assembly of New Jersey at Elizabethtown, in 1668. Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut highly commended him as a person "of good repute and approved integrity." He became interested in the Newark colony, and in 1672 was elected their Representative. He continued still to reside in Elizabethtown, where he died in 1677. Mr. Bond's second wife was a daughter of Hugh Calkins, an emigrant from Wales in 1640, and a resident first of Gloucester, Mass., and then of New London, Conn. Mr. Bond had children; of whom were Stephen of Newark and Joseph. Stephen married Bethia Lawrence, widow, in 1694, and had Joseph and Hannah.

"Mr." Bond's distinction in character and position in this country gives us reason to believe that he belonged to a good family in England. We have not yet attempted to trace his ancestry, but hope to do so. In Burke's "General Armory" we find several coats of arms belonging to different or kindred families of the name of Bond. Hutchins's "Dorset" gives the pedigree of the Bonds of the Isle of Purbeck. Burke's "Commoners" describes them as descended from a family of great antiquity in Cornwall, commencing with Robert Bond of Hache Beauchamp, co. Somerset, living in 1431, father of Robert who married Mary daughter of Lord Chief Justice Hody. Robert and Jane were frequent family-names. One branch of his descendants settled in Dorset, and another founded the Essex family of Bond. Of one branch was Sir George Bond, Mayor of London in 1587, and Sir Thomas Bond, Comptroller to Queen Henrietta Maria, created a Baronet by King Charles II. The arms of the Bonds of Purbeck, co. Dorset are: *Quarterly: 1 and 4 Sable, a fess Or; 2 and 3 Argent, on a Chevron Sable three bezants.*

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

Fragmentary notices concerning Mr. William Swayne are found in the works of several writers, but they have never been brought into connection. His distinguished and useful career seems to deserve as detailed an account as we can give.

William Swayne (Swaine, or Swain), then aged fifty, came with Clement Chaplin in the "Elizabeth and Ann" in April 1635, at the same time with Mr. Thomas Lord of Hartford and his family. He was admitted Freeman of Watertown, Mass., March 3, 1635-36, represented that town in May 1636, and about that time, with other Watertown people, removed to Wethersfield, Conn., he having been one of the Commissioners, consisting of Gov. Ludlowe and six others beside himself, appointed by the General Court, March 3, 1635-36, "to govern the People at Conecticut," with full judicial powers. "These very early appointments to office," says Bond, "imply a very good repute. He could have resided in Watertown only one year." We may add that they also imply a high reputation brought with him from England for character, administrative abilities, and dignity of position there. He was a member for Wethersfield of the third General Court in the colony, held September 1, 1636. There had been five members of this Court in the preceding April; to these was added, in September, the name of "William Swayne, Gentleman." He was also a member of several later Courts. He was more than once chosen Assistant. He is designated in the records as "William Swayne, Gentleman," and "Mr. William Swayne [or Swaine]," more frequently as "Mr. Swayne."

When the Pequods, in May 1637, came up the river to Wethersfield, they killed several people, "and carried away two maids. These were daughters of William Swayne, Gentleman. He lived on the northwest corner of High street and Fort (now Prison) street. The eldest of the girls was about sixteen years of age. They were transported by canoe to Pequot, now New London, where they were rescued by the captain of a

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

Dutch vessel. They had been kindly cared for by the squaw of Monotto, the sachem next in rank to Sassacus. At Saybrook they were received from the Dutch by Lyon Gardiner, then in command there."

For the settlement of Branford a tract of land was sold to "Mr. William Swayne" and others. He removed there in 1644, and had laid out to him 435 acres of land. He probably died there not long after, as his name, previously so prominent, seems to have disappeared from the records. His children of whom we have farther knowledge were Samuel and Daniel, who removed with him to Branford in 1644, and Mary who is said to have gone to New Haven. *Daniel* Swayne younger son of William, born in England, was one of the founders of the town of Branford in 1644, and remained there. He was Representative from 1673-77. He married, in 1651, Dorcas daughter of Robert Rose of Stratford, Conn. Of his family only his son John, who died in Branford in 1694, and his daughter Deborah, and Dorcas who married a Taintor and afterwards a Wheeler, left children.

Samuel Swayne, born in England (who sometimes wrote his name Swayn, without the final e) was the elder son. Between May 25, 1653 and January 7, 1663, he was twenty-seven times member of the General Court of Connecticut, before leaving Branford. About 1667, as a friend of Rev. Abraham Pierson, he went with him to settle Newark, N. J., where he was from the beginning one of the leading men, and prominent in all the most important concerns of the colony. He was for years chosen as "the third man" among the deputies to the General Assembly, to supply the place of either of the others who might fail to attend. The first was Mr. Jasper Crane, a much older man, Magistrate for the town of Newark, President of the Town-Court, and chosen regularly, for the first five or six years, as first in its list of deputies to the General Assembly—whose place Samuel Swayne filled in the first General Assembly ever held in the province. The second man was Capt. Robert Treat, afterwards Gov. Treat of Connecticut, who was Clerk of the Town, Magistrate,

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

Deputy to the Assembly, &c. These three men ranked together in all official positions, and in social relations. Samuel Swayne had been previously Lieutenant, but after the departure of Capt. Treat to Connecticut he was raised to the captaincy of the Newark forces, about 1673. Samuel Swayne and Thomas Johnson were two of five men commissioned with full powers from the town of Newark, who met with John Ogden, Robert Bond and two others to arrange the boundaries between Newark and Elizabethtown (see above, p. 306).

Stearns says of Capt. Swayne that he "happening to be in New York when disease seized him, and death seemed to be not far, thus testified the readiness of his spirit to answer the last summons: 'I, Samuel Swaine, being in perfect sense and memory, not knowing how long the Lord will continue the same mercy to me, being weak under His good hand of Providence, and willing to be at His dispose—therefore, for life or death, do leave this as my last will and testament.'" The instrument is dated New York March 17, 1681-82, and gives all to "his beloved wife Joanna." Having come in 1635 he had then been in this country from forty-six to forty-seven years. It may be presumed that he died in that illness, as his name does not appear after the list made in 1680. "His wife Johanna died prior to Dec. 5, 1690." Their children were: 1. *Elizabeth*, born in 1649, baptized in New Haven in 1651. "There is a tradition that" she "was the first to land on the shore of Newark, having been merrily handed up the bank by her gallant lover [Josiah Ward], in his ambition to secure for her that mark of priority. She was then . . . nineteen years of age." She married him, and after his death married David Ogden, and became the great grandmother of Rev. Stephen Johnson. She died in 1691; 2. *Christiana*, born in 1659, wife of Nathaniel Ward; 3. *Sarah*, born in 1669, wife of Thomas Johnson of the third generation (see Pedigree of Johnson); 4. *Abigail*, wife of Eleazer Lampson; and 5. *Joanna*, wife of Jasper Crane. Joanna Crane died Sept. 16, 1720, aged sixty-nine.

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

We have not attempted to have an official search made for the family and arms of our "William Swayne, Gentleman," and his son Samuel. But we have collected some notes which we consider pertinent to lay before our readers. There can be no doubt of Mr. Swayne's high social standing in England. It must have been the prestige of dignity and importance there which led the colonial government to write his name "Gentleman," to give him the respectful title of "Mr.," and to select him at once for offices of such trust and responsibility. He came from England a "Gentleman"—that is, an "armiger"—the terms were synonymous: "a gentleman in English law is one who bears or is entitled to a coat of arms." At the time of which we write there was no general education to level the social barriers, and no man was a "Gentleman," unless he belonged to "the gentry," i. e. the arms-bearing class.

In English books of heraldry we find only two distinct grants of arms to persons of the name of Swayne (Swaine, or Swain). One of them is merely mentioned without any baptismal names, or other indications, to associate it with our family. It will be seen that in the grants of the other coats and their confirmations, with differences, the names which appear are William and Samuel; and only those who have studied genealogies know how much proof of descent in past generations is conveyed by a correspondence of family-names. The arms are given by an English correspondent thus: "*Azure, a chevron between 3 pheons Or, on a chief Gules as many maiden-heads ppr. crined of the second* is borne by the name of Swayne, and was confirmed in the 44th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth to William Swayne of London, Gent., who produced a grant of the said coat to William Swayne of the county of Somerset (his progenitor), under the hand of Guion King of Arms, bearing date 29th June in the 39th year of the reign of King Henry 6th;" and: "*He beareth Azure, a chevron between 3 pheons Or, on a chief Argent 3 roses Gules, seeded [and] barbed ppr.,* by the name of Swayne. This coat was assigned by Sir W. Segar, Garter, and William Camden, Clarendieux, the 10th July 1612, in the 10th

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

year of the reign of King James 1st, to William, *alias* Thomas, Swayne, Citizen of London and Merchant-adventurer." Burke says: "Samuel Swain, of Sewardstone, co. Essex, Alderman of London, a direct descendant of William Swayne, of London, gent., who had the arms confirmed in 1612, on producing a grant to his ancestor, William Swayne, bearing date 29 June, 1444. *Az. a chev. betw. three pheons or, on a chief gu. as many maidens' heads coupéd ppr., crined of the second.* Crest: *A maiden's head coupéd ppr., crined or.*"

Since it is certain that our Swaynes belonged to a heraldic family, the coincidences of station and names, and perhaps of location in England, lead us to believe, and we think our friends will agree with us, that it was the family whose arms we have given. In this view the writer has corresponded with several persons of the name in England, but has obtained information from only two of them: Henry James Fowle Swayne Esq. of Wilton, Salisbury, Wiltshire, and Miss Caroline Ann Swayne of Clifton, Bristol, near Bath.

The name is Danish, as is shown by that of King Sweyn (Swein), father of King Canute, who conquered England in 1013, and had in 1003 plundered and burnt Wilton and probably Sarum (Salisbury). It is understood by the present family in England that their origin was Danish. Mr. Swayne writes (Feb. 18, 1887) that he finds in Bath¹ deeds a Swein in 1213 and 1230, Thomas Sweyn in 1280, William Swayn Mayor in 1333, and Nicholas Swayne M.P. for "the City" in 1362. The first grant of arms in the Swayne family was to William Swayne of the county of Somerset, by Guyon King of Arms, 39 H. VI. Mr. Swayne says he believes it is the earliest known coat of arms still used in England. Several families claiming to belong to the same stock settled in London between about 1550 and 1680, using the same arms but with differences. There was a branch-family of consideration in Leverington, co. Cambridge, spelling their name Swaine, some of whom were High Sheriffs of the

¹ In Somerset just over the line from Wiltshire, not far from Salisbury.

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

counties of Cambridge and Huntington; and there is now an aisle of the church there which contains inscriptions of many persons of the name using the coat of arms. Mr. Swayne calls his own a "Salisbury branch." His pedigree and arms may be found in Hoare's "Modern Wiltshire." Mr. William Swayne who was M.P. for Salisbury founded a chantry-chapel in St. Thomas's church there in the reign of Henry VI. He was also Mayor of Salisbury. In a general pardon granted by Edward IV. are included William Swayne, Merchant, and Henry Swayne, *Armiger*. The latter was William's heir, and commanded "the City-contingent" in support of Henry VI. "Their descendant William Swayne as also themselves are always styled 'Armigeri' in the Corporation-Books." Many of Mr. Swayne's family-documents, some of the seventeenth century, were destroyed by a fire in the Temple, when lent to an antiquary. Mr. Swayne knows of only one member of his family, a lady who married a Symonds, who emigrated to America. Miss Swayne's account (1887) of her branch of the family begins with Rev. George Swayne who came into Somersetshire with the first Gilbert Ironside, Bishop of Bristol, and was Rector of Sutton Montis from 1671 to 1691. His son Samuel was presented with the living of Worthy Regis and Abbotsworthy in Southampton, in 1688, by Lady Rachel Russell. He had a son Samuel. Rev. George Swayne's son Robert had a living near Poole, co. Dorset.² The first-mentioned Samuel, or a Samuel of a previous generation, was tutor of Lord Strafford's children, and took them abroad after he was beheaded.

From Hutchins's "Dorset" we learn that two important branches of the Swayne or Swaine family were established early in Dorsetshire. One was the family of Corfe Castle, the other of Tarent Gunvill, not far from it. Both are now extinct in the male line, and we have been unable to make inquiries of living persons. Corfe Castle is a town on what is called the *Isle* of Purbeck, on the southeast coast of Dorset, but which is

² Poole is on the mainland, only separated from the Isle of Purbeck by a sea-channel a quarter of a mile wide.

Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne

really a peninsula running into the sea, nearly cut off from the mainland by a river which flows between. We wish to call attention to the fact that the seat of the *Bond* family whose arms we have given was at Creech Grange on the Isle of Purbeck, very near Corfe Castle ; and that the seat of the *Okeden* family was at Turnworth, co. Dorset, a few miles north of Purbeck. William Okeden was M.P. for Corfe Castle in the seventeenth century. In the pedigree of Okeden in Hutchins's "Dorset" are mentioned John and Richard Okeden as brothers, in the generation immediately preceding the time of our John and Richard Ogden. In 1562 Robert Swaine of Gunvill married Elizabeth daughter of Denis Bond of Lutton in Purbeck.

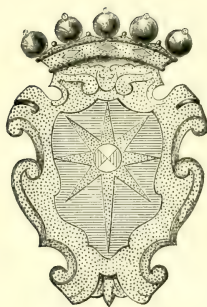
All the Swaynes we have referred to, of Somerset, Gloucester, Wiltshire, Southampton and Dorset, and the Bonds and Okedens of Dorset, lived within a circle of about fifty miles in diameter. The Swaynes and Bonds of the Isle of Purbeck and the Okedens were neighbors. In view of these facts and coincidences is it too fanciful to suggest that John Ogden or Okeden (who used the Okeden arms) and Robert Bond, who married probably in England, before emigration, each a sister of the other, and Samuel Swayne who was so intimately associated with them, were from this same neighborhood, or of branches of these families who visited relatives there; and that thus were brought into friendship with one another, in the old country, the emigrants of whom we write?³

³ For our Notes on the Families of Bond and Swayne, the following works have been carefully studied, compared and drawn upon: Hatfield's History of Elizabeth, New Jersey; Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut prior to May 1665; B. R. Hinman's Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut; Coll. of the New Jersey Hist. Soc., Vol. vi. Supplement; Bond's Genealogies of Watertown, Vol. ii.; Trumbull's Memorial Hist. of Hartford County, Vol. ii.; Savage's Geneal. Dict., Vol. iv.; Records of the Colony and Jurisdiction of New Haven [1653-64]; Stearns's First Church in Newark; Burke's Commoners, Vol. i.; Hutchins's Dorset, Vols. i. and iii.; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Vols. v. and vi.

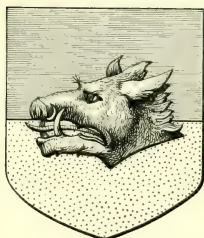




Diodati



Buondisì



Mei

Diodati

Arms: "*Scutum videlicet militare erectum Aquilæ bicipiti nigra coronatæ, expansis alis et exsertis Linguis rubeis, impositum, in duas partes æquales perpendiculariter sectum, in cuius parte dextrâ rubed Leo aureus exsertit Linguâ rubed, caudâque a tergo projectâ, dextrorsum versus conspicitur, sinistra vero auro et rubeo colore in sex partes æquales divisa est; Telamones ex utrâque parte sunt Leones aurei capitibus extrorsum versis, Linguis rubeis exsertis, caudisque a tergo projectis; et tandem in calce Scuti sequens Symbolum Deus dedit in Schedulâ inscriptâ Literis nigris legitur.*"—i. e., *An erect military shield party per pale; dexter Gu. a lion rampant Or, langued Gu., sinister barry of six pieces Or and Gu.; Crest: a double-headed eagle Sa., langued Gu., the eagle's wings, tail and claws expanded to form a mantling; Supporters: two lions rampant Or, back to back, langued Gu.; Motto: on a scroll Deus Dedit Sa.* (Diodati, according to the Patent of Joseph ii.).



WHEN, in the year 1821, it had been decided to obliterate from the Public Square of New Haven all traces of the ancient burial-ground of the town, among the monuments removed to the Cemetery on Grove street, which had been in use since 1796, were those of Mr. William Diodate and his relict Sarah.¹ Had the New Haven Colony Historical Society then existed, it is hardly to be doubted that its zealous antiquarian spirit would have jealously guarded the old enclosure as a perpetual monument to the fathers of New Haven. In that case the grave of William Diodate would not have been, as it now is, an unmarked spot beneath the sod; and his descendants of the present generation would have had a locality about which to gather a long line of associations with the past, lately brought to light, of great interest to themselves, and not unworthy, it is thought, to be added to the mass of early New England family-history, now being accumulated for public as well as private ends. To preserve the memory of these interesting facts, now to be connected with this name, carrying us back, through England and Switzerland, to the Italy of the Middle Ages, the following paper was prepared.

¹ Proceedings of the City of New Haven in the Removal of Monuments from its Ancient Burying Ground. . . . New Haven, 1822, p. 26.

Diodati

It will be proper to begin with bringing together a few items from New Haven records, respecting William Diodate himself. For these we are indebted to the researches of the late Henry White, who was, of all New Haveners of recent times, the most familiar with the history of his native town. The first notice of William Diodate, in the town-records, was in 1717, when a deed of land to him, dated April 23, 1717, was recorded. On the 4th of March 1719-20 he purchased half an acre on the corner of Elm and Church streets, where "the Blue Meeting-house" afterwards stood; which he sold January 7, 1720-21. He was married, February 16, 1720-21, to Sarah daughter of John Dunbar² of New Haven by his first wife, whose name is unknown; and in the month of May following he purchased his home-lot, on State street, on the south-west corner of what is now Court street, containing $1\frac{1}{4}$ acre, with a house and a small barn on it, for £100. In the Registrar's Records of New Haven are given the following items:

"Elizabeth dau. of William Diodate, b. July 11th, 1722."

"Sarah " " " b. Jan. 27, 1725-6."

In 1728-29, February 24, he purchased a vacant piece of ground next south of his home-lot, containing $1\frac{3}{8}$ acre, for £75.; and about the year 1735 several tracts of outlands were added to his real estate. His Will, dated May 26, 1747, with a codicil dated March 9, 1748-49, was proved on the 13th of May 1751, in which year, therefore, he probably died. Though the gravestone of his "relict" Sarah, who survived him several years, still exists, his own has not been found, so that the exact date of his death is not known. The inscription on his widow's gravestone reads as follows:

"In memory of Mrs. Sarah Diodate, relict of Mr. William Diodate, who departed this life the 25th April 1764, in the 75th year of her age."

² Supposed to have been a descendant of Robert Dunbar (b. circ. 1605) and Rose his wife, who emigrated from Scotland, and settled in Hingham, Mass.

Diodati

So much as an outline of what the New Haven town-records tell us respecting William Diodate. From the Records of the First Church of New Haven we learn that he made profession of his Christian faith on the 20th of March 1735, under the ministry of Rev. Joseph Noyes; and that his wife had joined the same church more than twenty years before, on the 16th of April 1713, several years before her marriage. A tankard which, till within a short time, made part of the communion-service of plate owned by the First Church, was her gift, and bore her name.³

The preamble to William Diodate's Will, in the conventional phraseology of his time, is as follows :

"In the name of God, Amen : I, William Diodate of New Haven Town and County and Colony of Connecticut in New England . . . do make, ordain and Constitute this my last will and testament ; and first of all I give and recommend my soul to God who gave it, hoping for pardon and acquittance through Jesus Christ, my only savior, and my body to the Earth by decent Christian Burial, at the Discretion of my executor hereinafter named, hoping for a glorious Resurrection of the same at the last day by the Mighty power of God."

We notice that, for the possible event of a failure of heirs born to his daughter Elizabeth, his only surviving child, or to her husband, the testator directs that, after the death of his wife, his real estate should be divided equally between the First Church in New Haven and the First Church in Lyme.

³ In 1833 this piece of plate was melted up, with others, to make new cups, on two of which Mrs. Diodate's gift is recorded as follows, in connection with that of another : " Presented to the First Church in New Haven by FRANCES BROWN, Rev. Mr. Noyes being pastor, AND BY Mrs. Sarah Diodate, in 1762. Made anew in 1833."

In 1761 there was printed at New Haven, "for the Widow Sarah Diodate," a Discourse by Samuel Moody, Pastor of the Church at York, Me., entitled " Judas the Traitor hung up in Chains, to give Warning to Professors that they beware of Worldly-mindedness and Hypocrisy. . . . Concluding with a Dialogue."

Diodati

Another item of interest in this Will and the Inventory connected with it, is the following :

"Item—all such books as I shall die possessed of, which shall have the following latin words wrote in them with my own hand-writing, viz : 'usque quo, Domine,' I give and devise unto my said son-in-law Mr. Stephen Johnson, to use and improve during his natural life, and at his death I give and devise the same to my grandson Diodate Johnson, to be at his dispose for ever."

Seventy-six volumes, mostly theological works, were thus bequeathed, valued at £20. 6. 7.—certainly, in themselves, a remarkable collection of books for that time, fitted to awaken curiosity respecting its possible origin ; and this the more when one notices, by the Inventory, that among these volumes were "Mr. Diodate's annotation," and "Le Mercier's History of Geneva."⁴ Could it be, one might ask, that the author of those "Annotations," a celebrated divine of Geneva, of the time of the Reformation, was related to our New Haven testator of the same name ? and did William Diodate, one might farther inquire, make an heirloom of his library, as the words of his Will imply, not only on account of its being so large for a hundred and forty years ago, but also on account of family-associations connected with it, perhaps as having come down to himself, in part at least, from that learned divine ? Was the sentiment of the motto, moreover, which he wrote in each volume, an inheritance of the spirit of ancestors who had, with "long patience," struggled for freedom of faith in times of conflict and peril ? An affirmative answer to the first of these inquiries, which suggested itself, indeed, several years since, to one of the authors of this monograph, who is a descendant of William Diodate, but which we are now able to give on satisfactory grounds, almost inevitably leads to the same reply to all of them.

⁴ Rev. Andrew Le Mercier came to this country in 1715, and was made the Pastor of a French Protestant church in Boston. "In 1732 he published a minute and interesting history of the Geneva Church, in five books, 12mo., 200 pages ; also, in the same volume, 'A Geographical and Political Account of the Republick of Geneva,' 76 pages"—The New Engl. Hist. and Geneal. Register. . . . Boston, 1859, xlii. 315-24.

Diodati

The Inventory of William Diodate also shows, as having belonged to his estate, a considerable amount of gold and silver coin, or bonds and notes for the same, beside silver-plate; which accords with what we otherwise know, that he dealt in coin and plate, as at once a banker and broker, and a trader in the various articles of gold and silver which were in use at the time. Not improbably, therefore, the communion-tankard, marked with his wife's name, came from his own establishment. Family-history says that he had "the first store," i. e., probably, the first of the kind, "in New Haven."

It is to be noticed, farther, that his residence in Connecticut must have dated from a yet earlier period than that of the first appearance of his name on the town-records of New Haven, for a copy of Dr. Diodati's "Annotations," presented to the Collegiate School at Saybrook in 1715, was his gift. Possibly, he may have been drawn to New Haven by a hereditary appreciation of academic learning, as well as by the new business-life growing out of the first establishment of the College there. The very year in which he is first heard of in New Haven was that of the removal of the Collegiate School from Saybrook, and its beginning in New Haven, to be known—from the next year onward (1718)—as Yale College.

The records of the First Church of New Haven, under date of August 14, 1755, refer to a gift of £50. to that church from William Diodate deceased, which was then appropriated towards building a new house of worship, afterwards known as the Old Brick Meeting-House.

Crossing to the shores of England, whither the personal history of this old New Havener carries us, we take with us, as our chief thread of connection, a record, still existing in William Diodate's Bible, in his own hand-writing, which informs us that his father's name was John, and his mother the eldest daughter of John Morton Esq., by the only child of Mr. John Wicker, and the widow of Alderman Cranne (so the name here reads) of London; and that he had a brother John, older than himself,

Diodati

and a sister Elizabeth.⁵ In addition to this record, we have the accepted family-story that, after having been in America "three years," he "returned to England; his friends there, not having heard from him in the meantime, supposed him to be dead; his father and brother John Diodate (who studied medicine and died at the age of 21 years) had both died during his absence, and the estate was settled upon his sister Mrs. Elizabeth Scarlett. He found that a new disposition of the property would be attended with great expense, and concluded to accept of his sister's offer, she having agreed to supply his store in New Haven with goods as long as she lived. This promise she punctually performed, sending every year large quantities of goods as long as her brother lived, and after his death to his widow, who continued the store; and after her death she sent elegant and costly presents to her daughter and her children." We also have a copy of the Will of the sister, under her married name of Elizabeth Scarlett, dated July 9, 1767 (with a codicil dated February 22, 1768), in which there are bequests to the children of her deceased brother's daughter, also deceased, in New England (see below).

These materials for tracing the ancestry of William Diodate were put, some years ago, into the hands of that distinguished American antiquary the late Col. Joseph L. Chester of London; who received them with interest, and added to them others, of great value, from Wills and Letters of Administration recorded in Doctors' Commons, and from the records of several London Parishes, etc.

⁵ The record stands thus: "William Diodate's Book, August 24, 1728. The owners of this Bible have been: 1. Mr. John Wicker; 2. Alderman Cranne of London, who married his only child; 3. John Morton Esquire, her second husband; 4. Mr. John Diodate, who married his eldest daughter; 5. John Diodate, M.D., his eldest son; 6. Elizabeth Diodate, his sister, and by her given 7. to William Diodate, her brother, Aug. 7th 24, 1728, and by him given to his dear and only child [so far in W. D.'s handwriting]; 8. Elizabeth Diodate, who was married, July 26, 1744, to Mr. Stephen Johnson of Newark in Est Jersey, etc. etc."

The Bible in which is this record belongs to Mrs. Sarah (Gardiner) Thompson of New York, great great granddaughter of William Diodate.

Diodati

Meanwhile, having learnt that the family were Italian and having traced them to Geneva, Switzerland, we had recourse, also, to a branch of the Diodatis still residing in Geneva, through the kind intervention of Rev. Dr. Leonard Woolsey Bacon, then a sojourner in that city. This led to the discovery of a large mass of most interesting family-papers, showing the Diodatis to have been an old Italian family, tracing back their history to Lucca, in the Middle Ages, and distinguishing the race as of high rank, in all its generations, with so many individual names of distinction belonging to it as have rarely appertained to a single family. The family-papers also preserve, in honor, the memory of the English offset, though without knowledge of the American branch. We owe the privilege of using these papers chiefly to Count Gabriel C. Diodati⁶ of Geneva, who most courteously met and aided the inquiries of our friend Dr. Bacon, beside assisting us otherwise. Dr. Bacon also sent us a Life of John Diodati ("Vie de Jean Diodati, Théologien Gènevois. 1576-1649. Par E. de Budé. Lausanne, 1869"), by which we have been farther aided in tracing William Diodate's descent. We have drawn, also, from a Dutch monograph entitled "Jean Diodati. Door Dr. G. D. J. Schotel. 's Gravenhage, 1844," to which De Budé refers for details, which is, evidently, the basis of his own publication, and for which the author had the use of family-papers. David L. Gardiner Esq. of New Haven, connected with the Diodati family through his wife, who some years since spent much time in Geneva, has also helped us in our investigations.

Our information from all sources harmonizes so satisfactorily that no essential fact would seem to be wanting. But the settlement of the nearer ancestry of William Diodate is mainly due to the thorough researches of Col. Chester.

⁶ Count Gabriel C. Diodati is the present possessor, by collateral inheritance, of the title first conferred by Ferdinand ii. (see below), though known in republican Geneva as simple "Monsieur." He owns the "Villa Diodati," where is kept the muniment-chest in which the family-archives are preserved. He has been several times in America; the last time, in 1882, he visited the Gardiners and the writers in their homes. He with one brother and three nephews are all of the family, now living, who bear the name of Diodati.

Diodati

- 1 The most ancient records of the Diodatis tell us that the first of their race who settled in Lucca, CORNELIO¹ by name, came there from Coreglia in the year 1300.² Whether he came as a nobleman, that is, as one of the old lords of the land of Italy, to throw the weight of his influence on that side, in the great strife for power in the Italian cities, between those who held the soil and those whose claims to consideration were based only on the possession of wealth acquired by commerce, we are not informed. But, within the last twenty years of the thirteenth century, according to Sismondi,³ that strife for power had ended with the absolute exclusion of the nobility from all control in the republics of Italy. More-
2 over, we find the representative of the fourth generation of Diodatis in Lucca, named *Michèle*,⁴ to have been an Ancient, or one of the Supreme

¹ A pedigree of all the ramifications of the family, of which we are informed, beginning with Cornelio, is appended to this monograph. In one of the family-documents, entitled "Notes Généalogiques tirées des Archives de M. Rilliet Necker, Commissaire Général," three other names are found before that of Arrigo in our pedigree, namely: Ugolino, d. at Lucca 1150; Cristoforo, d. at L. 1194; Uberto, d. at L. 1234; and Jacopo—who is called "Dominus de Barga"—d. at L. 1304; while the name of Cornelio is omitted, apparently by accident. But we learn, by a letter from the late Mr. Theodore Diodati of Geneva, that his grandfather always considered the Diodatis of Barga as forming a separate branch; and the dates above given seem not likely to belong to successive generations; so that we have here, probably, an ill-considered attempt to trace the origin of the family from a still higher antiquity. If Schotel (Jean Diodati, ut supra, pp. 12-13) is right in his understanding of Baronius, one of the name held the papal chair from 614 to 617, as the successor of Boniface iv. For completeness, we may add that Schotel (p. 12) refers to "L'État de la Provence, dans sa noblesse. Paris, 1693, iii. 28;" Cesar Nos-tradamus, "Histoire de Provence. Lion, 1614, p. 697;" and Mich. Baudier, "Hist. du Maréchal de Thoiras. Paris, 1644," as showing that some have believed the Diodatis to be not originally Italian, but of French extraction. But the last of these references—which is the only one we have been able to follow up—has given us nothing pertinent to the subject; nor do Schotel's quotations, on pp. 97-98, from the first two of the works referred to, seem to support his statement. Coreglia and Barga are both small castle-towns, with dependent territories, on the torrent-worn declivity of the Apennines, four miles (Italian) apart, and about twenty miles north of Lucca—Dixion. Geogr. Fisico Storico . . . della Toscana. . . . Compilato da Emanuele Repetti. . . . Firenze, 1833, i. 273, ff., 796 ff.

All the names, dates and other particulars of our Pedigree of Diodati have the authority of family-records. We have aimed at the utmost precision possible.

² Histoire des Républiques Italiennes du Moyen Age. Par J. C. L. Simonde de Sismondi. . . . Paris, 1826, iv. 164.

3

Signoria, four times Gonfalonier, that is, the Chief Magistrate of the Republic, and a Decemvir in 1370 (the very year of a revival of popular liberty in Lucca, after fifty-six years of servitude through the prevalence of the Ghibelline party); while his father, *Alessandro*,³ seems to be remembered only as a physician. The probability, therefore, is that what led to the original settlement of the family in Lucca was no ambition to assert a prescriptive right, but was rather the new sense of widening opportunity, for the improvement of one's condition and culture, which then animated Italian city-life, and was destined, under the favoring circumstances of the age, to bring upon the theatre of history all those names which have added most to the glory of Italy in art and learning.

The year 1300, indeed, is memorable not only as marking an important political and social crisis, but as a noteworthy epoch in the history of Italian architecture, painting and poetry. From 1294 to 1300, the year in which he died, Arnolfo was directing the construction of the Santa Maria del Fiore, the Cathedral-church of Florence, of which the dome was afterwards completed by Brunelleschi. About the year 1300 Andrea Pisano was at work on his gates of the Baptistery of Pisa. Giotto, too, was passing from his shepherd-life, to carry into the art of painting a new inspiration derived from communion with simple nature. That same year was also the time when Dante, in imagination, wended his way through the regions of the dead, transferring thither friendships and loves, together with enmities and bitter judgments, of earth, in his impassioned descriptions of purifying pains, hopeless agonies and seraphic bliss. Evidently, the age was pre-eminent for intellectual movement; and it is not a little interesting to associate with this movement, as we so naturally may, the coming in of our Diodatis to take part in the city-life of Lucca. For they were, in generations to come, not only there but in foreign lands, by their public services, literary, professional, civil, military and diplomatic, in eminent positions in State and Church, and largely on the side of liberty and truth, to prove themselves an eminently active and potent race.

Diodati

4 Michele Diodati, the Decemvir of 1370, had a son Dr. *Niccolò*⁶
 Diodati, a physician of Venice; who by marriage with Francesca di
 Poggio had fifteen children. Among these the third by birth, named
 5 *Michele*,⁶ born in 1410, who married Caterina Buonvisi, was a distinguished
 Professor in Padua and Pisa—probably of medicine—and afterwards a
 physician in Lucca, where he was pensioned on three thousand crowns by the
 6 city. Another, *Antonio*,⁶ born in 1416, held the office of Ancient, and
 was Gonfalonier in 1461. Whether it was by influences favorable to liberty,
 or adverse, that these members of the family were thus distinguished, cannot
 be certainly told. We know, however, that for about thirty years, in the
 beginning of the fifteenth century, Lucca was under a usurper, Paolo
 Guinigi. The republics of Italy, generally, during that century, were
 becoming more and more aristocratic in spirit, from the fact that citizen-
 ship in them, not being a gift to be bestowed upon new comers, was
 handed down as a privilege belonging to certain families; while official
 position must of course have become, still more, the prerogative of a
 favored class.⁹

7 The race seems to have been continued only through *Alessandro*,⁷
 8 son of the Professor Michele, born in 1459—his son *Geronimo*,⁷ born in
 1465, who was an eminent literary man, and nine times Ancient, having
 died without heirs.

Alessandro (7) was repeatedly Gonfalonier from 1494. The mother
 of his children was Angela Balbani, whom he married in 1510, she being
 then fifteen years old, and he fifty-five.

Now began those encroachments upon the fair domain of liberty and
 culture in Italy by foreign powers, which culminated in the overthrow of
 Italian independence under the Emperor Charles V., in the middle of the
 sixteenth century. But with this new political influence, from beyond the
 Alps there came, also, the seeds of evangelical truth; and "in the first half

⁹ Sismondi's Hist. d. Républ. Ital., ut supra, xii. 4 ff.

of the 16th century," by the blessing of God upon the zealous labors of the erudite and devout Peter Martyr Vermigli, says De Budé, "no city of Italy counted so many devoted evangelical Christians as the capital of the republic of Lucca.¹⁰ A reformed church was founded there, which the Diodati family was known to favor, though, apparently, without an open departure from the old fold until a somewhat later period.

In 1541 the Emperor Charles V. and Pope Paul III. had their memorable meeting at Lucca on the affairs of Germany, the Emperor being then in the mood to favor Protestantism for ambition's sake. *Michele*⁸ Diodati, one of several sons of the last named Alessandro, born in 1510, was then Gonfalonier, and, as the family-tradition runs (confirmed by historical records), lodged the Emperor in his palace, i. e., the Palace of the Signoria; and just at that time was born to the Chief Magistrate of the Republic, by his wife Anna, daughter of Benedetto and granddaughter of Martino Buonvisi, his third son. The Emperor, continues the tradition of the family, stood godfather to this child, who was baptized by the Pope, and gave him his own name, together with the lordship of the two counties of Sarsano and Viareggio, and a quartering from the imperial arms; and hung upon the child's neck a decoration of diamonds which he was wearing.¹¹

¹⁰ Vie de Jean Diodati. . . . Par E. de Budé. Lausanne, 1869, p. 10.

¹¹ In J. B. Rietstap's *Armorial Général*. Deuxième Ed. Gouda, 1884, i. 525, we find the following: "Deodati—*Lucques, Genève, Holl.* Parti au 1 de gu. au lion d'or; au 2 fascé d'or et de gu.; C.: le lion, iss.; S.: deux lions reg. au nat.; D.: DEUS DEDIT." A family-document preserved at Geneva informs us with respect to Giulio Diodati, grandson of a brother of that Michele who entertained the Emperor Charles in his palace, that "L'Empereur [Ferdinand ii.] pour reconnoitre les grands et importants services qu'il lui avait rendus, le fit comte, et que, si'il ne se marioit pas, le titre passeroit à ses collatéraux, et permit à la famille d'augmenter leurs armes d'une double aigle Impériale [i. e., if he should not marry, the title should pass to his collaterals, and allowed the family to augment their arms with a double eagle Imperial]"—forming, accordingly, the background and crest in a blazon of the Diodati arms which is attached to a Patent of Joseph ii., presently to be mentioned. An older coat, identical with Rietstap's description, except that the left of the shield, in heraldic language, is *barry of six pieces*, instead of *party per fess or and gules*, is still to be seen, in stone, over the door of a palace in Lucca, now known as the Orsetti, which must, therefore, have been the old home of the family. The point of difference

Diodati

10

This CAROLO⁹ Diodati was sent in his youth to Lyons, to serve an apprenticeship in one of the banking-houses of the Buonvisi, his mother's family ; and became a frequenter of the reformed preaching there, and at heart a Protestant. But the Massacre of St. Bartholomew drove him out of France, and he took refuge in Geneva ; where he was tenderly received and entertained by Nicolò Balbani, the Pastor of the church of Italian refugees, already established there, and was admitted into the church. He became a citizen of Geneva on the 29th of December 1572, and contracted a second marriage with Marie daughter of Vincenzo Mei, by whom he had four sons : *Joseph*,¹⁰ *THÉODORE*,¹⁰ *JEAN*¹⁰ and *Samuel* ;¹⁰ and three daughters : *Anne*,¹⁰ *Marie*¹⁰ and *Madeleine*.¹⁰

11-14

15-17

While preparing our paper on the Diodatis and their alliances, it occurred to us to inquire whether there might not be some relationship between the Mei wife of, Carolo Diodati, the namesake of Charles V., and a family, of similar name, of whom one was the first husband of the second wife of the celebrated theologian De Wette of Basel. Accordingly, a letter of inquiry on the subject was written to a granddaughter of De Wette by his first wife, who sent the following reply from a correspondent. No affinity appears to exist between the two families ; but the letter gives authoritative information respecting the Meis who became allied to the Diodatis by the marriage of Carolo, and is therefore worth preserving. It is here translated from the French, for the benefit of all who may be interested in the Diodati genealogy.

"Berne, 26 Nov. 1877."

" . . . Here at last is the answer to your inquiry of the 31st of October. . . . The Mey family of Lucca is entirely alien to us, as is easily proved by the difference of names (theirs being Mey or Mei, ours dei Maggi), and of origin (they here indicated may show, perhaps, what was the quartering granted by Charles V. The family in Geneva, at the present time, use a coat of arms substantially the same with the blazon in the Patent of Joseph ii.; we have reproduced it in our wood-cut, from a copy made by Miss Sarah Diodate Gardiner. The terms of the grant to Giulio Diodati by Ferdinand ii. would seem to authorize any branch of the family to use the imperial double eagle as part of their arms.

Diodati

coming from Lucca, we from Brescia), by the different coats of arms (their escutcheon being divided into two parts—the upper of deep blue, the lower of deep yellow, with a wild boar's head in the middle), and by the entire absence of associations. When our ancestor Jean Rodolphe May was bailiff at Nyon, in 1659-1665, he heard speak of the Meis of Geneva, and learned from them that the last Mei of Lucca was about to be chosen bailiff of Bisignano in Calabria; and he would have liked to get from him some genealogical information. But how should he come at it? He, being a Protestant, would not have been honored with an answer to inquiries, any more than the Meis of Geneva. . . .

"The work of investigation was resumed in 1730, when a letter was addressed to the Marquis Luchesini, governor of Mirandola. The Marquis was to ask for the pedigree of the Mei family from the Marquis Bottini, whose mother was the last Mei in Lucca of the female line, through whom Bottini had inherited all the possessions of this extinct family. Bottini feared and believed that there was a wish to disinherit him, and, before complying with the request made, demanded a formal renunciation, on the part of all the members of the May family of Berne, of all the possessions once pertaining to the Meis of Lucca. This renunciation, signed by all the Mays, by the "Avoyer" and by the Two Hundred, was sent to Lucca January 30th, 1735. Soon after there came from the Republic of Lucca a document signed by the Grand Chancellor Joseph Vincent Hiccolini, and sealed with the great seal of the Republic. It contained the testimony of the Government of Lucca that the Mei family was counted as one of the nobility, that several members of it had been Grand Councilors, Ancients, and Gonfaloniers—among others, Blaise, Laurence, Æmile, and Philippe. It was added that on the 21st of January 1628 there had been made a catalogue of the noble families of Lucca, in which the Meis were included at page 127.

"In 1802 the May family commissioned the Chancellor Frédéric May to make genealogical researches in Lucca itself. On his return to Berne he reported minutely, without being able to establish any relationship between the two families—which, as we have already said, never existed.

"The Mei family expatriated itself from Lucca in the middle of the sixteenth century, for religion's sake. Biagio (Blaise) Mei established himself in 1544 as a merchant at Lyons. His son Vincenzo, married to a daughter of Martino Bernardini, came to Geneva in 1550, together with one of his relatives named Cesare, who had been of the Grand Council of Lucca from 1544 to 1548, and twice acted as Ancient. The wife of Cesare was named Pelegrina Galganetti. In 1560 Vincenzo Mei became a citizen of Geneva, where other families of Lucca, the Torrettini, Micheli, Burlamachi [the family of the wife of Rev. John Diodati—see below], and the Passa-

Diodati

vanti, had settled contemporaneously with the Meis. Lucca had been for some time the last refuge of the gospel in Italy; and it was from this city that the Jesuits drove away the families that maintained the most independence, and which were also, in part, of the noblest stocks of Italy. Vincenzo Mei became a member of the Grand Council of Geneva in 1568. Horatio was one of his six children, who, on the 1st of January 1596, was called to Berne to make an attempt to establish the silkworm in the Canton de Vaud. This same Horatio is reckoned among the celebrities of Lyons as a merchant or manufacturer of silk stuffs; I think he was also made a citizen of Berne. After some time the Meis became extinct in Geneva; the last of the name in Lucca, of the male line, Onofrio, bishop of Bisignano, died in 1664.

"This is about all the information which I can give respecting the Mei family of Lucca and Geneva. As to our family, May or Maggi, it passed the Alps as early as about the year 1300, being driven from Brescia after the defeat of the Hohenstaufen, and the victory of the Guelphs and the Church of Rome, whose declared enemy it has always been.

"A. de May."

The Vincenzo Mei named in this letter is doubtless the father of Marie Mei who was married to Carolo Diodati; and the information here given shows that the proper form of her name is Mei, not Mai.

In this connection we print a letter from Count Diodati, relative to the female ancestry of Carolo:

"Geneva, Nov. 12, 1881."

"Dear Sir,

"I hope you will excuse my long delay in answering your letter of the 25th of May, if I tell you that I have been travelling for the last eight or nine months, and have only returned home about the middle of October. Since my return I have, as you desired, made researches in our family-archives to see if I could find out anything about the female ancestors of Carolo Diodati, whose mother was Anna Bonvisi; but I find nothing except a coat of arms of the Bonvisi family, of which I enclose a copy [displayed on our Pedigree of Diodati]. There is moreover, in the "Procédure pour l'Admission de Jean Diodati comme Chevalier de l'ordre de Malthe," a notice of the Bonvisi, stating that they were nobles of old descent (the mother of Giovanni being Giulia Bonvisi, and his grandmother a Burlamachi, also an old patrician family of

Diodati

Lucca). On being questioned by the Grand Master of the Maltese Knights, Aloys de Vignacourt, 19th Oct. 1669, about the nobility of all Giovanni Diodati's ancestors, the delegate of the Senate of Lucca answered as follows [we translate from the Italian]:

“ Art. 11. Question : Whether the Signora Giulia, daughter of Signor Benedetto and granddaughter of Signor Martino, Buonvisi, the mother of Signor Giovanni, is by birth and descent noble on the side of her father, grandfather and other ancestors of the house and family of Buonvisi? whether they have been noble, by name and arms, for at least 200 years down? Answer : That the family of Buonvisi, to which the Signora Giulia belongs, by descent, has been noble and ancient, in this city of Lucca, for more than 200 years up to this time.”

“ The same is said of the Burlamachi, Balbani, Arnolphini and di Poggios, all of which families are now extinct, as far as I know. This is all the information I have been able to find.

“

“ I suppose you have heard that our last relative in Holland, old Mrs. Styprian, died last spring.”

“ Yours very sincerely,

“ G. Diodati.”

But, before we pursue the fortunes of the family in the line of Carolo Diodati, that branch which especially interests us, on account of descendants of the name in England and America, three other lines claim our notice.

18 First, Michele (9) the Gonfalonier of 1541 had a brother *Niccolò*,⁸
born in 1512, who married Elisabetta daughter of Geronimo Arnolfini, and
19 by her had a son *Pompeio*,⁹ born in 1542, “qui Pompeius,” to quote a
family-document, “Catholicâ pejeratâ Fide, Genevam se contulit [i. e.,
having abjured the Catholic faith betook himself to Geneva].” Pompeio
was married at Lucca to Laura daughter of Giuliano Calandrini, and settled
at Geneva with his wife and mother in 1575.¹⁰ All of these had previously
joined the reformed congregation which originated at Lucca under Peter
Martyr, and were compelled to quit their native land, with other families, by
the new zeal of Pius V. against the Reformers, in league with Philip II.

¹⁰ Schotel's Jean Diodati, ut supra, p. 125.

Diodati

"The emigrations began from the year 1555. They were favored by the habit of travelling, at different times in the year, to which the Luccese were compelled by their multiplied commercial relations. Among the first to exile themselves were Vincenzo Mei, Filippo Rustici, Paolo Arnolfini, Nicolò Balbani, Francesco Micheli, Maria Mazzei, Christoforo Trentà, Guglielmo Balbani, Scipione Calandrini, Vincenzo del Muratori, and their families ; who were followed successively by Paolo Minutoli, Simone Simoni, Salvatore Franceschi, Antonio Liena, Giuseppe Jova and Virginio Sbarra. The Buonvisi, the Diodati, the Saladini, the Cenami, the Torrettini, and many others, did not leave till later"—translated from Eynard's "Lucques et les Burlamachi. . . . Paris, 1848," p. 184.

This writer well adds, p. 202 :

"In exiling her children she [Lucca] degraded herself in just the degree that Geneva became great and exalted herself in opening to them her gates. The life of the one of these two republics seems to pass into the other. The cardinal Giulio Spinola, bishop of Lucca, was himself alarmed at this decadence, when in 1679 he wrote to the Luccan refugees in Geneva to beg them to return to their country."

A private letter from Prof. David Masson of Edinburgh (June 26, 1876) gives us some interesting particulars respecting the Calandrini :

"In one of Milton's Latin Familiar Epistles (to Ezekiel Spanheim of Geneva, dated Westminster, March 24, 1654-5) he acknowledges a service done him by a certain 'Calandrini,' apparently living at Geneva. I am disposed to identify this Calandrini with a 'Jean Louis Calandrini' of whom I have traces as a Genevese merchant or banker, having many dealings with and for the English in Geneva, and who died in Feb. 1655-6. This in itself would point to a continuation of *your* Calandrini in Geneva, by the side of their countrymen and kinsmen the Diodatis there. But there were Calandrini in London, just as there were Diodatis. Wood (Ath. iii. 269 and Fasti i. 393-4) gives an account of a 'Caesar Calendrinus' who had studied at Oxford, and who became 'a Puritanical Theologist,' and, after holding an Essex rectory, was a parish-minister in London. He died in 1665, leaving a son John. Wood calls him a German, but that is evidently a mistake. Then I hear elsewhere of a 'Mr. Pompeo Calandrini' as having been 'an officer of the Master of Posts at London' during the Civil War—before the death of Charles i. On the whole, I

Diodati

infer that all the Calandrini were connected, and that the Calandrini in England (also, by the way, a Turretin there, of the Genevese Terretins, originally Italian and from Lucca) kept up relationship there with Milton's own Diodatis. All this would be natural."

From a recent letter of Prof. Raphael Pumpelly (Newport, May 13, 1886), quoting a note by Major Papillon, one of his correspondents, on the marriage of David Papillon (b. in Paris in 1581) to Anne Marie daughter of Jean, and granddaughter of Giuliano, Calandrini—a refugee from Lucca in 1560—at the French Church in London, July 4, 1615, we gain the following items respecting the family of Giuliano Calandrini :

"Prior to quitting Lucca, where he had large estates, but to which he was driven by imminent persecution from Rome on account of the reformed faith, he had opened a commercial connexion at Lyons, France ; and there he and his family, with their fellow-refugees and connexions, Balbani, Burlamachi, Diodati etc. first rested ; but they soon went on to Paris, where the Calandrini hired the Château de Lusarches, seven miles distant ; whence, finally, at the Massacre of Saint Bartholomew's day, G. Calandrini and his family escaped to Sedan, where they lived for some time under the protection of the Duc and Duchesse de Bouillon, Lord of the place. G. C. died there, and his family and friends were scattered, some to England, some to Germany, and some to Geneva ; at which last place the family became extinct only a few years ago—still much honored, I am told."

These items are from original *MSS.* in the possession of Major Papillon's family. Schotel (pp. 114-30) gives us a very touching narrative of the experiences of Pompeo Diodati in escaping from Lucca to Geneva, written by himself and translated from the original Italian into French by his grandson César. It covers the years 1566 to 1575. He went by the way of Lusarches, to Montargis, where the Duchess of Ferrara entertained the exiles, to Sedan, where Madame de Bouillon was their hostess, and then back to Lusarches—about the time of the marriage of Henry of Navarre, which Pompeo Diodati and his wife attended—then to Sedan again, to Spa and Aix la Chapelle. On first leaving his native land, he

Diodati

thus expressed his joy at escaping from the bondage of the Romish Church (we translate from the French): "I felt extreme satisfaction in seeing myself delivered from so great a bondage, in which I could not tell how many torments I had suffered." On his reaching Geneva the same spirit found expression in these words: "At last we reached Geneva . . . after having been delivered, by God's grace, from an infinity of dangers and difficulties in the course of our journeyings. We were greatly consoled to have reached this port. . . . and extremely rejoiced . . . to have been, by His infinite mercy, withdrawn from superstition and idolatry." During their first stay at Lusarches Pompeo's widowed mother married Giuliano Calandrini.

As to the descendants of Pompeo (19) Diodati, beside a son *Élie*,¹⁰ who became an eminent jurist, he had a son *Alexandre*,¹⁰ who was a distinguished physician, at one time Physician in Ordinary to Louis XIII. of France, who himself had a son *Jean*,¹¹ and a grandson *Gabriel*.¹² In 1719 this Gabriel received from Louis XV., "par la grace de Dieu Roy de France et de Navarre," a Patent of nobility, still preserved in the family, recognizing the Diodatis as one of the most ancient and noble families of Lucca, which for several centuries had held the honors and dignities peculiar to nobility, and allied itself with noble families in Lucca and Geneva, "without having ever derogated from their dignity;" and empowering them, accordingly, to hold certain lands in the Pays de Gex, which they could not enjoy without the royal grant. Possibly these lands are the same, or in part the same, which, as we shall see, had been bequeathed by a grandson of the namesake of Charles V., who had died thirty-nine years before, a bachelor, to whichever of his nephews should go to Geneva to live. Neither of them having fulfilled this condition, and his Will not having provided for the case, the bequest lapsed; and a royal grant may have been consequently applied for in favor of a collateral branch of the family. In the latter half of the last century, however, a lineal descendant of one of those nephews built the Chateau de Vernier, in the bailiwick of Gex—

Diodati

probably, therefore, on the Gex estate of the Diodatis—which at his death was sold, and soon after passed, by a second sale, to the Naville family, who hold it now. The builder of the Villa Diodati, a little way up Lake Lemán from Geneva, which was occupied by Lord Byron, and of which we have spoken, was a Gabriel Diodati, probably the same who received this grant from Louis XV. The line of direct descent from Pompeo Diodati came to an end, by the death of *Count Jean*¹⁴ Diodati,¹⁵ in 1807.

It is next to be noted that Pompeo Diodati had a brother *Nicolò*;¹⁶ who, in the family-records, appears as having attained to high dignities under the new order of things in Italy (though at one time an emigrant to Geneva for religion's sake);¹⁴ and had, beside many other children, two sons, GIOVANNI¹⁰ and GIULIO,¹⁰ of whom the former became a Knight Templar of Malta, Ambassador to Sicily, and Grand Prior of Venice; and the latter a Chamberlain, Counsellor of War and “Summus Copiarum Praefectus,” or Major-General, of the Emperor Ferdinand II., The Catholic, the leader of the Catholic party in the beginning of the Thirty Years' War, as appears from the inscription on a monument in the Church of St. Augustine in Lucca.¹⁵ Giulio Diodati was also made Count

¹⁴ This Count Diodati was born in 1732, and is doubtless the “Count Deodati, ambassador from the Elector of Saxony,” who had an interview with John Adams at Paris, in 1784, in which he warned him of the ingratitude of republics, ending with the words: “Your virtue must be very heroic, or your philosophy very stoical, to undertake all those adventures, with your eyes open, for such a reward.” Evidently he had lost the patriotic traditions of his family. See *The Works of John Adams*. . . . Boston, 1854, ix. 614–15.

¹⁴ De Budé's *Vie de Jean Diodati*, ut supra, p. 16; and Schotel's *Jean Diodati*, ut supra, p. 7. The former erroneously gives Calandrini as the maiden-name of the wife of this Nicolò.

¹⁵ Schotel (p. 104) gives this inscription as follows:

“D. O. M.”

“Et memoriae aeternae JULII DIODATI Patricii Lucensis, qui bellicae gloriae natus, Ferdinando ii. Imperatore, per omnes militiae gradus inter summos Copiarum Praefectos adscitus, Luzenensi praelio in quo Gustavus Sueciae Rex interfectus est, dextero lateri praefuit, fideque ac virtute singulari clarus urbes Lincium et Ratisbonam ex hostibus recepit.

“Sexies ferrea glorie ictus, semel coelesti prodigio servatus, in parvo Carmelitarum habitu, globi impetu fracto, demum ad recipiendam Moguntiam a Caesare missus ictu parvi tormenti decessit.

Diodati

by Ferdinand II. (see above). 'This branch of the family, also, is now extinct.

Another branch of the family which retained its hold upon the old home in Italy, and possessed a long inheritance of worldly honors, came of *Ottaviano*⁹ Diodati, a brother of the namesake of the Emperor Charles V., born in 1555; who married, at Genoa, Eleonora di Casa Nuova. He himself was Gonfalonier in 1620; his son *Lorenzo*¹⁰ held the same dignity in 1651; his grandson *Ottaviano*,¹¹ in 1669; his great grandson *Lorenzo*¹² was repeatedly Gonfalonier and Minister to various European Courts; his great great grandson *Ottaviano*,¹³ having been, first, in holy orders, was afterwards Senator and Ancient; and the son of this last Ottaviano, another LORENZO,¹⁴ was "Praefectus Militum," or General, to Charles III. of Spain, whose reign covered the years from 1759 to 1788.

During the sixteenth century the Republic of Lucca still maintained its independence; but under a republican form of government aristocracy ruled. The seventeenth century, under the malign influence of Spanish absolutism, was a time of universal moral, intellectual and political death to Italy. Lucca could not escape decadence by attempting, as it did, to hide itself from observation under an enforced silence, with a law forbid-

"In ipso victoriae suae spectaculo gentis patriae militiae decus anno 1635 26 Julii aetatis xli.

"OCTAVIUS una cum fratre JOHANNE, Equite Hierosolimitano Venetiarum Priore fratre amantissimo, cum lacrymis poni supremis tabulis jussit. NICOLAUS DEODATUS OCTAVII haeres et curatores testamentarii posuerunt Anno Domini 1671."

In the same church is a chapel of the Diodatis, with the following inscription, as given by Schotel (pp. 104-05, note 1):

"D. O. M."

"Aram in honorem S. Nicolai Tolentinati a nobili Deodatorum familiâ erectam, in quâ Hieronimus Deodatus, Michaelis filius, stipe monachis S. Augustini legatâ testamento, per Jacobum de Carolis excepto anno 1512, sacrum alternis diebus defunctis familiae placulo solvendis fieri in perpetuum jussit. Octavius Deodatus, Nicolai filius, lapideo opere ornari jussitque in eâ quotidie sacramenti hostiam immolari suis Hilariaeque uxoris et Julii fratris manibus expiandis, nec non quotannis septimo calendas augusti sacrum majus ac triginta minora in perpetuum fieri, fundo iisdem monachis legato, qui unus susceperunt Cal. Martii 1670. Tabulis publicis a Paulino de Carolis eâ de re confectis."

Diodati

ding the publication of any facts of its history ; and the same reserve and withdrawal from all active concern for the national honor, was even more marked as the eighteenth century came and passed.¹⁶ Such are the historical facts in the light of which the honors of the Diodatis during this period are to be interpreted. The generalship under Charles III. of Spain is also significant, as showing that one of the family, at that time, was ready to sacrifice even what little remained of the life of his country to the will of the alien oppressor. The second Lorenzo of this branch (12th gen.) had also, already, allied himself with Spain ; for his wife was Isabella daughter of a noble Catalan named Bellet, Lieut.-General of the army of the King of Spain. This branch of the family became extinct in the last century.

In this connection it may be mentioned, farther, that

“there is in the possession of the family [in Geneva] a superb folio, bound in crimson velvet, of 14 pp. of vellum, with the imperial seal of Joseph II. [1765-90] hanging from it in a gilt box. . . . It recites the dignities of the Diodati family in magnificent terms, and confirms to it the title of Count of the Empire. One of the pages is occupied with a fine illumination of the family-arms, the shield being placed on the imperial eagle.”¹⁷

¹⁶ Sismondi's Hist. d. Républ. Ital., ut supra, xvi. 207 ff., 220, 274, 284 ff.

¹⁷ Letter of Rev. Dr. L. W. Bacon, February 18, 1875. A beautiful photographed copy of this Patent is now in our possession, through Dr. Bacon's kindness. The substance of it is that, in consideration of the ancient nobility of the Diodati family, and its distinguished public services and dignities, both in the old Italian home and in foreign lands, as well as of the recognition of their high position by the King of France in 1719, and in consideration, farther, of the high personal distinction and claims of merit of John Diodati, great great great grandson of Pompeo, grandson of Gabriel, and son of Abraham, the Emperor confers a countship of the empire, with the amplest dignities and privileges, upon him and upon all his children and direct descendants, being legitimate, of both sexes. It is dated at Vienna, October 4, 1783. This John is the same who has been named above (p. 381), as the last in the line of direct descent from Pompeo. Attached to this Patent is a blazon of the Diodati arms, introduced as follows : “Ut autem eo luculentius de collatâ hac Sacri Romani Imperii Comitatus Dignitate omni Posteritati constet, non solum antiqua Nobilitatis ejus Insignia clementer laudamus et approbamus, ac quatenus opus est de novo concedimus, sed ea quoque novis accessionibus exornata sequentem in modum omni posthac tempore gestanda ac ferenda benigne elargimur. [Here follows the description of the arms given at the head of this monograph.] Prout hæc omnia propriis suis coloribus in medio hujus Nostri Caesaræi Diplomatis accuratius depicta sunt.”

Diodati

We now return to take up the thread of our story where we dropped it, at the mention of the names of the children of Carolo (10) Diodati, the namesake of the Emperor Charles V. His three daughters allied themselves, severally, with the families Burlamaqui, Offredi and Pellissari, all doubtless fellow-exiles with the Diodatis; and that is all we know of the female line of Carolo's posterity. Of the sons we are told of the fortunes of only two, *Théodore* and *Jean*. As it is the line of the former which most nearly concerns us, we speak first of that of Jean.

Rev. JEAN¹⁰ (13) DIODATI was born in Geneva in 1576. His home was in that city during the whole of his life of seventy-three years, but his fame and influence were spread over all Europe while he lived, and, not being of a nature to perish with the lapse of time, like the honors which fell to others of his race, are destined to perpetuity. The main points in his life, and his principal works, have been often noticed; yet with less of living portraiture of character than could be desired, except in the recent work of De Budé, more than once already referred to, which we shall chiefly follow, therefore, in the sketch here given.

From his youth, when he already manifested great acuteness of mind and precision of judgment, he was destined for the Christian ministry. His education was in the Academy of Geneva, under such men as Beza and Casaubon; and so rapid was his progress that he became a Doctor of Theology before the age of nineteen, soon after succeeded Casaubon as Professor of Hebrew, and in the old age of Beza assisted to fill his place. Already in the year 1603, when he was only twenty-seven years old, he presented to the Venerable Company of Pastors of Geneva his Italian version of the Bible, a work which was highly esteemed by his most learned contemporaries, and has been never yet superseded. The following is an extract from a letter of Isaac Casaubon acknowledging a copy from the translator (we translate from the French):

Diodati

"When I lately replied to thy friendly letter, illustrious Diodati, I had not yet received the truly divine gift with which thou hast gratified me. So I thanked thee for it, in advance, as not having seen it, nor slaked the thirst for enjoyment by that deep perusal which I have more recently endeavored to give to it. . . . Indeed, my very learned friend, from the moment when I cast my eyes on thy version, and the notes so remarkable, I was so much interested that I resolved to acquaint myself with the entire work, with the greatest care. . . . Now that anxieties diverse enough crush me, so to speak, I shall pursue more slowly, but more attentively, the reading which I have begun; and I shall do this the more perseveringly inasmuch as I have already often experienced what great profit I shall find in the study of both thy version and thy notes."¹⁸

But Jean Diodati was far from being a man of learning alone. He had too much of Italian fervor of temperament, and was too deeply imbued with the Christian spirit, not to wish to take a part in spreading the faith which he nourished by the study of the Scriptures. His attention was most naturally directed, in a special manner, to his beloved native land. Venice was the outpost which he aspired to take possession of for the cause of Reform. A great hostility to the Papal See, awakened there by the excommunication of the Republic by Paul V.; the potent influence, though secret, of the celebrated Fra Paolo Sarpi; the encouragement of the English ambassador Wotton; and other circumstances, seemed to have opened the way. During several years our Diodati was, more or less, engaged in this enterprise; and in that time he twice visited Venice in person. His plans, however, failed; and we refer to the undertaking more for the light it throws upon the character of the man than for any historical

¹⁸ De Budé's *Vie de Jean Diodati*, ut supra, pp. 164-65. Richard Simon, on the other hand, thought Diodati's translation too periphrastic, and more definite on the side of his own theological opinions than true to the original. But Diodati seems to have spared no labor to perfect his work in successive editions; the younger Buxtorf wrote of him that his authority as an interpreter of Scripture had great weight, inasmuch as he was chiefly occupied, all his life, "in examinando sensu textus sacri, atque Bibliis vertendis"—Schotel's *Jean Diodati*, ut supra, p. 21; and the English editor of his *Annotations*, in 1651, said that "in polishing and perfecting them, in severall editions, he hath laboured ever since" he first finished them.

Diodati

importance attaching to it. Between himself and Sarpi (of whom he says, evidently with impatience, that his

"incomparable learning was diluted by such a scrupulous prudence, and so little enlivened and sharpened by fervor of spirit, although accompanied by a very upright and wholly exemplary life,"

that he judged him incapable of any boldness of action, to effect an entrance for the truth) there would appear to have been little affinity of spirit. Yet his enterprise and courage were not the fruit of inconsiderate self-confidence.

"I shall be very careful," he wrote to Du Plessis Mornay, in France, with respect to his plans for Venice, "not to oppose a barrier to the very free operation of the Divine Spirit, either by the consideration of my own incapacity, or by apprehension of any danger. I am sure that God, who beyond my hopes and aspirations used me in the matter of His Scriptures, so opportunely for this great work, with happy success, as the judgments of diverse distinguished persons, and your own among others, lead me to believe, will also give me a mouth, and power and wisdom, if need be, to serve in these parts for the advancement of His kingdom, and the destruction of great Babylon."¹⁹

In the year 1608 Jean Diodati was first formally consecrated to the Christian ministry. For this, there is reason to believe, he was especially fitted.

"His eloquent voice," it has been said by a French writer, "his impressive delivery, and his profound convictions, produced such an effect on his numerous hearers that they were strengthened in their belief, corrected in their conduct, renoyed in their sentiments."

But let us hear, on the other hand, with what genuine modesty he assumed the responsibility of a preacher of the gospel.

¹⁹ De Budé's Vie de Jean Diodati, ut supra, p. 85.

Diodati

"On my return," he writes to Du Plessis Mornay (we translate from the French), "I was on a sudden charged with the sacred ministry, to which I had engaged myself by promise before my departure; and not without many apprehensions and much awe, which kept me in a state of great perplexity until I resolved to abandon myself, aside from and contrary to all reasoning and judgment of my own, to the necessity of the case, and the call of God, which, as it has respect to the needs of His Church, will, I hope and am already assured, be accompanied with His powerful benediction, so that I may in some small measure answer to the same."²⁰

So well did he meet this call that several churches of France, in the course of time, sought him for their Pastor; and Prince Maurice, at the time of the Synod of Dort, pressed him to remain in the Low Countries. But he never settled himself out of Geneva. Some want of clearness in discourse has been charged to Diodati, which he justified, on one occasion, by saying: "Clear waters are never deep;" and his fervor seems to have sometimes become vehemence. But he was ever distinguished by a noble boldness, of which Innocent X. is said to have felt the force to his own discomfiture, on the report of a sermon of Diodati in which he had declared the Church of Rome to be scandalously governed by a woman, meaning Donna Olympia.

"From Morrice's 'State Letters of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Orrery,'" says Chalmers, "we learn that, when invited to preach at Venice, he was obliged to equip himself in a trooper's habit, a scarlet cloak with a sword, and in that garb he mounted the pulpit; but was obliged to escape again to Geneva, from the wrath of a Venetian nobleman, whose mistress, affected by one of Diodati's sermons, had refused to continue her connection with her keeper."²¹

That an impetuous disposition was characteristic of him, is well shown by an incident of the year 1621. In that year there was great apprehension in Geneva of an attack on the city by the Duke of Savoy; and some

²⁰ Schotel's Jean Diodati, ut supra, p. 17.

²¹ The General Biogr. Dict. . . . A new ed., revised and enlarged. By Alexander Chalmers. . . . London, 1813, xii, 107.

Diodati

anonymous letters of mysterious import were found in the street and brought to Diodati. Regarding these letters as forecasting imminent danger, he

“made a great stir in the city about them, saying that he had discovered treason . . . he even went from shop to shop in the lower streets, exhorting every one to arms . . . and, what is worse . . . broke out into a great passion, saying that we all had the knife at our throats . . . and even preached on the subject.”

This conduct on his part caused him to be cited before the Council, as a disturber of the peace and a busybody in other men's affairs. But the Venerable Company of Pastors took up the defence of their over-zealous brother, thus accused of “a seditious patriotism, and the matter was quieted.”²²

After the death of Henri IV. he was appointed to visit the Protestants of France in behalf of his native city; and succeeded in his mission.

But one of the chief marks of distinction received by our Genevese divine was his appointment, in 1618-19, jointly with Tronchin, to represent Geneva at the Synod of Dort. Here he comes before us in a new light. There had been doubt about inviting any delegates from the chief seat of Calvinistic doctrine, to avoid an appearance of partiality in calling them to take part in judging of the orthodoxy of the Remonstrants; nor could there have been chosen, apparently, two men less disposed to any compromise in matters of theological opinion than Diodati and his colleague. Neither that tenderness of sympathy for errorists, nor that broader mental habit of discrimination between the essential and the unessential, which we have reason to suppose belonged to Diodati by nature, as well as through the influence of his special training in Biblical study, seems to have preserved him from a certain hardness of resistance to the plea for toleration,

²² *Lettres Trouvées. Pages historiques sur un épisode de la vie de Jean Diodati. Genève, 1864.*

Deodatt

or at least for a liberal and charitable judgment, without prejudice, of those who could not conscientiously swear by Calvin. Our authority on this subject is Brandt's "History of the Reformation and other Ecclesiastical Transactions in and about the Low Countries," which, though from the side of the Remonstrant party, is relied upon for its statement of facts.

In an early session of the Synod, on the question of its right to adjudicate, raised by the Remonstrants, both the Genevese deputies declared

"that, if people obstinately refused to submit to the lawful determinations of the Church, then there remained two methods to be used against them: *the one was that the civil Magistrate might stretch out his arm of Compulsion; and the other, that the Church might exert her Power in order to separate and to cut off, by a public sentence, those who violated the laws of God.*"²³

What more absolute control over opinion was ever asserted even by the See of Rome! Later, as we read,

"Deodatus said, in the name of those of Geneva, 'That the doctrines of the *Remonstrants* might be sufficiently learned from the *Conference* at the *Hague* and their books. Let them go, then, said he, as unworthy to appear any longer at the Synod . . . there was no difficulty in coming at the knowledge of their doctrines without them, and even against their will.'"²⁴

Yet, at the hundred and sixth session, it is said,

"Deodatus, whose turn of haranguing in publick had been now superseded several times, on account of his indisposition, treated about the *Perseverance of the Saints*. . . . [and] spoke of the doctrine of *Reprobation* in milder terms than the *Contra-remonstrants* were wont to do, denying that *sin was a fruit of Reprobation*. When he came to the *Remonstrants'* arguments, relating to their opinion of *Perseverance*," the record adds, "he was heard to say, 'That he was not prepared to answer

²³ The History of the Reformation . . . and other Ecclesiastical Transactions in and about the Low Countries. By the Reverend and Learned Mr. Gerard Brandt . . . Faithfully Translated . . . London, 1722, iii. 79.

²⁴ Id., iii. 116.

Diodati

the evasions and exceptions of those new Philosophers, who by their subtilties and niceties overturned all principles, and brought all things into doubt. As for him, he would keep to his good old ways.'"³⁵

At the hundred and twenty-first session, when the opinions of several of the foreign divines were taken on the article in the statement of the Remonstrants relative to perseverance,

"those of Geneva said '*That they obscured the honour of God ; that they sapped the foundations of salvation ; that they robbed men of all their comfort ; that they brought in rank Popery again, and cooked up the old Pelagian heresy with a new sauce : They therefore prayed to God with all their hearts, that the supreme Powers of this land would exert themselves courageously and piously, in order to extirpate this corrupt leven, and to free all their churches from the danger of this contagion.*'"³⁶

When the time came to draw up canons which should express the decisions of this specially Calvinistic Synod, Jean Diodati was one of six deputies chosen to act with the President for that purpose ; and meanwhile his voice was given in favor of a

"Personal Censure" pronounced upon those whose opinions were condemned, "*as Introducers of Novelties, Disturbers of their Country, and of the Netherland churches ; as obstinate and disobedient, Promoters of Factions and Preachers of Errors ; as guilty and convicted of corrupting Religion, of Schism, or dissolving the Unity of the Church, and of having given very grievous scandal and offense : For all which they were sentenced to be deprived of all Ecclesiastical and Academical offices.*"³⁷

From Dort Diodati went to England, doubtless, in part, to visit his brother Theodore.

³⁵ Id., iii. 253.

³⁶ Id., iii. 267.

³⁷ Id., iii. 281. A cruel witticism, even, is attributed to Diodati, on the occasion of the execution of Barneveldt—that the canons of Dort had been the death of him ; but such words seem very unlikely to have come from his lips.

Diodati

Beside his Italian version of the Scriptures, Jean Diodati also made a French translation, from his Italian, the publication of which, though discouraged for years, was finally permitted in 1644; and he is said to have undertaken, to what end does not appear, a version in Latin. The family-archives also intimate that a Spanish version was made by him, though it is hardly to be believed that this could have been more than a translation, by some other hand, of his so highly reputed Italian.

In 1621 there appeared at Geneva a French translation, by Diodati, of a History of the Council of Trent, written in Italian ("Istoria del Concilio Tridentino"), in the interest of Protestantism, and ascribed to Fra Paolo Sarpi. He also translated the Psalms into "rime vulgare Italiane," published at Geneva in 1608; and was the author of "Annotationes in Biblia" published there in 1607, substantially identical with the notes which Casaubon speaks of in his letter above quoted, and with the notes which accompany his French version. A later edition appeared in 1644, under the title of "Glossae in Sancta Biblia." Other valuable works, and many single dissertations on various theological and ecclesiastical subjects, which it is needless to specify here, were also written by him.

The chief occupation of the last third of Diodati's life, beside his duties of instruction in the Academy of Geneva, there is reason to believe, was the revision and recasting of his notes on the Scriptures, in connection with his translations.³⁸ From Masson we learn, farther, that

"Besides his celebrity as professor of theology, city preacher, translator of the Bible into Italian, and author of several theological works, Diodati was celebrated as an instructor of young men of rank sent to board in his house. About the year 1639," Masson adds, "there were many young foreigners of distinction pursuing their

³⁸ In the Fourth Report of The Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, Part I. . . . London, 1874, p. 159, among "Papers relating to John Durye's Mission to the Continent, with the Object of effecting a Reconciliation between Lutherans and Calvinists," is mentioned, under date of August 28, 1633, "Copy of a letter of John Diodatus to [John Durye], expressing cordial approval of John Durye's scheme for a reconciliation between the Protestant churches, but warning him of the danger of selecting unfit persons for negotiating so great a work. Dated from Geneva."

studies in Geneva, including Charles Gustavus, afterwards king of Sweden, and several princes of German Protestant houses ; and some of these appear to have been among Diodati's private pupils." ²⁹

We only mention, farther, as included in this period, that Milton in 1639, on his return from Italy, to use his own words, was "daily in the society of John Diodati, the most learned Professor of Theology," ³⁰ from whom he probably first heard of the death of his friend Charles, the nephew of the divine. The death of Rev. Jean Diodati occurred in 1649.

This distinguished divine married, at Geneva, in December 1600, Madeleine daughter of Michel Burlamaqui; ³¹ by whom he had nine children, five sons and four daughters. Of the sons, who alone concern

²⁹ Masson's *Life of Milton*. Cambridge, 1859, i. 778.

³⁰ *Id.*, *ibid.*

³¹ A granddaughter of the Francesco Burlamachi who conspired to liberate the republics of Italy in 1546, and sacrificed his life to his patriotism—Sismondi's *Hist. d. Républ. Ital.*, ut supra, xvi. 128 ff., and Schotel's *Jean Diodati*, ut supra, pp. 11–12.

She had a sister Renée—so named by the celebrated Renée Duchess of Ferrara, who was her god-mother—who married, first, César Balbani, and, afterwards, Théodore Agrippa d'Aubigné, grandfather of Françoise d'Aubigné Marquise de Maintenon—Schotel, pp. 12, 92. Jean Jacques Burlamaqui, author of the well-known "*Principes de la Loi Naturelle et Politique*," was a cousin of the wife of Rev. John Diodati, and appears to have married a sister of his. The Burlamaquis were "one of those noble families of Lucca," says Nugent, the English translator of that work, "which, on their embracing the Protestant religion, were obliged, about two centuries ago, to take shelter in Geneva." Between them and the Diodatis there were several intermarriages. Schotel (pp. 85–95) gives from family-archives a touchingly simple narrative of dangers and escapes, privations and succors, experienced by the family of Michel Burlamaqui, father of Madeleine and Renée, in passing from Italy, by the way of France, to their final resting-place in Geneva, which was written in the French language by Renée "étant dans la retraite en mon bien du petit Saconnex, et méditant les graces que le Seigneur m'a fait." At one time they were sheltered in a palace of the Duchess of Ferrara at Montargis, where Renée was born. Again, being in Paris during the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, the very palace of the Duke of Guise, through the intervention of some Roman Catholic relatives, became their place of refuge. Afterwards, in the house of M. de Bouillon, temptations to a denial of their faith, by conformity to the usages of the old Church, beset them; but from these, too, they escaped unscathed. Finally, after years of moving from place to place, they reached Geneva, stripped of all earthly goods, but rich in the treasure of a good conscience.

Diodati

34

us here, one was *Theodore*;¹¹ made Doctor of Medicine at Leyden, February 4, 1643; and admitted Honorary Member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in December 1664; who resided in London, though not, as it seems, in the practice of his profession, but as a Merchant: in the Letters of Administration on his estate, granted July 24, 1680, he is called "Doctor of Medicine and Merchant." He had no children, and bequeathed most of his property—including two estates "in the bailiwick of Gex, one in the village and parish of Fernex, the other in the village and parish of Verin, within a league of Geneva"—reserving a life-interest in the real estate to a sister *Renée*¹¹—to three nephews named *Philip*,¹² *John*¹² and *Ralph*¹² (order of names in his Will), with these provisos:

35, 36
37, 38

that "if either revolt from the Reformed Religion in which he was brought up, I disinherit him;" and "if all said nephews die without issue, then my estate to go to build a hospital for poor strangers at Geneva."

The real estate was to pass, eventually, to whichever one of his nephews should go to Geneva to live, of whom he mentions Ralph as most likely so to do; and the property must not be sold, but kept in the family. We also find the following item in his Will:

"There is also at Geneva, in my sister Renée Diodati, her keeping, a copy of the French Bible of the translation of my deceased father, reviewed and enlarged by him with divers annotations, since the former copy which was printed before his death, which I doe esteeme very much, and I will that it be printed," etc.

Legacies were also left to the poor of the French and Italian Churches of Geneva, the French Churches of London and the Savoy, and the Italian Church of London, and those of Fernex and Verin.

39

Another son of Rev. Jean Diodati was *Charles*,¹¹ who also went to England; on whose estate, on the 13th of August 1651, Letters of Administration were granted to "Theodore Diodati next of kin"—evidently his brother Theodore—styling him "of St. Mary Magdalen, Old Fish Street, London, bachelor."

Diodati

40 Another son, named *Samuel*,¹¹ "became a Merchant in Holland," whither he went in 1648; he lived single and died in 1676.

41 Another son was named *Marc*; ¹¹ who also died without descendants, in 1641, at Amsterdam.

42 The only son through whom the line of direct descent from the Genevese divine was perpetuated, was PHILIPPE;¹¹ who studied theology, first under his father and other learned professors of Geneva, and afterwards at Montauban in France; went to Holland, and was in 1651 installed Pastor of the Walloon Church of Leyden. He married Elisabeth daughter of Sébastiaan Francken, Alderman of Dort and Counsellor of the Provincial Court of Holland; with whom he lived a happy married life of five years, and died October 6, 1659. Four sons were born to him, of whom one died in infancy, and the other three were *Philippe Sébastiaan* (36), *Rudolphe* (38) and *Jean* (37) (order of names as given by Schotel, p. 73), the three nephews of Théodore (34) whom he made, as we have seen, his principal legatees.

Philippe Sébastiaan settled in Holland; he administered, however, in England, in 1680, on his uncle Théodore's estate, jointly with his brother Jean. In the record of Doctors' Commons he is called Doctor of Laws. He married Lydia Blankert, and was a Counsellor at Rotterdam.

Ralph, or Rudolphe, it seems, did not go to Geneva to live, as his uncle expected; but went to the East; married on the Mauritius Catharina Saaijmans of that island; was at one time Chief of the Dutch East India Company in Japan; and died at Batavia.

The only other son of Rev. Philippe Diodati was Jean, born at Leyden, July 28, 1658, who, after passing a commercial apprenticeship at Dort, embarked for Batavia in the island of Java, in May 1697, to establish himself as a Merchant there. He married, on the 2^d of April 1680, Aldegonda Trouwers (Travers?) of a prominent Irish family, as is said, by whom he had several children; and died in 1711, at Surat, where his

Diodati

remains are said to have reposed beneath a "superb monument," erected to his memory by his daughters.²² His wife had died in 1698.

Two of the children of Jean Diodati by Aldegonda Trouwers were *Philippe*¹³ and *Salomon*,¹³ born at Dort in 1686 and 1688; who both became Associates of the Dutch East India Company at Batavia. The former died childless, in Batavia, on the 26th of January 1733, bequeathing 15,000 rix dollars to the Cathedral of Dort, for the purchase of communion-plate. The latter, on the 7th of December 1713, married Geertruida daughter of Jerome Slott; and in 1733 returned to Holland with his wife and two sons, *Martin Jacob*¹⁴ and *Antoine Josué*;¹⁴ and settled at the Hague, where he died in 1753. Of these two sons, Martin Jacob established himself in Holland, and was the founder of the family of the Diodatis of that country. The other, ANTOINE JOSUË, born in 1728, having studied theology at Geneva, went to the Hague, and became Chaplain to the Prince of Orange. He married Marie Aimée Rilliet of Geneva, and later in life settled there, and founded the Genevan family of Diodatis. He was the builder of the Chateau de Vernier, already referred to, and lived there till he died in 1791. "He was a great amateur of the fine arts, and had his house always full of artists. The consequence of his expensive style of living, and keeping always open house, was that he spent the greater part of his fortune, which for the time was considered a large one, and left it very much diminished to his children," three sons and five daughters. The name was transmitted by only one of the sons, *Jacques Amédée*;¹⁵ whose son Rev. *Alexandre Amédée Edouard*,¹⁶ Professor in the Academy of Geneva, and Librarian of that city, was the father of our friends and correspondents *Gabriel Charles*¹⁷ Diodati and his two brothers, the late *Salomon Théodore*¹⁷ and *Charles Aloys*.¹⁷ These three gentlemen have worthily maintained the honors of the family at Geneva.

²² De Budé's Vie de Jean Diodati, ut supra, p. 298. At our request, through the intervention of missionary-friends, a search was made for this monument, in the English, French and Dutch cemeteries at Surat, but without success; the climate, time and neglect would seem to have destroyed all traces of it.

Diodati

We now take up our immediate line, descended from Dr. Théodore (12) Diodati.

THÉODORE DIODATI, born in 1574 at Geneva, being educated as a physician, went early to England, where he is heard of, says Professor Masson, in his "Introductions" to Milton's Latin Poems, "as living, about the year 1609, near Brentford, in professional attendance on Prince Henry, and the Princess Elizabeth [afterwards Queen of Bohemia]." ⁸³ He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine at Leyden, October 6, 1615; and was admitted a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in London, January 24, 1616-17. He became an eminent practitioner, "much among persons of rank," residing in London, apparently, to the age of seventy-six, his burial having been in the parish-church of St. Bartholomew the Less, February 12, 1650-51. "The naturalized London physician," says Masson, "is to be fancied, it seems, as a cheery, active veteran, with courtly and gallant Italian ways to the last." ⁸⁴ He was twice married: first to an English "lady of good birth and fortune," by whom he had three children; and afterwards to another English lady, who brought him "goods and estate," survived him, and was his executrix. The children of Dr. Diodati were *Philadelphia*; ¹¹ buried at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, August 10, 1638; *John*, ¹¹ "mentioned," as Col. Chester says, "in the will of Elizabeth Cundall (widow of Henry Cundall, the partner of Burbage in the Globe Theatre), dated 1 Sept. 1635;" and *Charles*. ¹¹

This Charles was the well-known youthful companion and bosom-friend of Milton; whose life and character are delineated, in connection with those of Milton, in so very interesting a manner, by means of the joint researches of Professor Masson and Col. Chester, in the former's "Life of John Milton" and in his edition of Milton's Poetical Works. It was to him Milton addressed two of his Latin sonnets, and he was the

⁸³ The Poetical Works of John Milton. Ed. . . . by David Masson. . . . London, 1874, ii. 324.

⁸⁴ The Life of John Milton. . . . By David Masson. . . . London and New York, 1871, ii. 81, note.

subject of the great poet's "Epitaphium Damonis." Specially noteworthy, in the relations of the two friends, is the contrast between Milton's studious gravity and the blithesome cheerfulness of Diodati, whom "one fancies," says Masson, "as a quick, amiable, intelligent youth, with something of his Italian descent visible in his face and manner."³⁵ He "was born about 1609," says Col. Chester, "as he matriculated at Oxford, from Trinity College, 7 Feb. 1622-3, aged thirteen at his last birth-day;" and to the same diligent antiquary we owe the discovery of the date of his death, in August 1638, his burial having been at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, August 27, 1638, only seventeen days after that of his sister. "Letters of Administration on his estate, in which he is described as a bachelor, were granted to his brother John in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 3 Oct. 1638."³⁶

55

John (grandfather of our WILLIAM, as we shall see), the brother of Charles, was married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, July 28, 1635, to Isabel Underwood; she died and was buried in June 1638, leaving a son *Richard*,¹² who was baptized June 29 of the same year.

Philadelphia and Charles, though unmarried at the time of their death, were not living with their father, but, as Col. Chester showed, at a "Mr. Dollam's" in Blackfriars; which is explained by the supposition of a family-disagreement consequent upon the second marriage of their father—a fact plainly enough alluded to, indeed, in one of the Latin letters of Milton, addressed to his friend in 1637:

"quod, nisi bellum hoc novercale vel Dacico vel Sarmatico infestius sit, debebis profecto maturare, ut ad nos saltem in hyberna concedas [i. e. for, unless this step-motherly conflict be more disastrous than Dacian or Sarmatian, thou oughtest certainly to bring it about to come to us at least for the winter]."³⁷

³⁵ *Id.*, i. 80.

³⁶ In the Fourth Report of the Royal Commission of Historical Manuscripts. Part I. . . . London, 1874, p. 36, under date of 1640, mention is made of a petition of John Diodate, administrator to Charles Diodate, son of Doctor Diodate, for leave to proceed against the Earl of Cleveland and Lord Wentworth for recovery of £500.

³⁷ *The Prose Works of John Milton.* . . . By Charles Symonds. . . . London, 1806, vi. 117.

Diodati

56

Nor is there any child, or grandchild, named in the Will of the old physician, who makes a nephew *Théodore*¹¹ his residuary legatee ; so that either all his immediate descendants had died before him, or he carried the family-quarrel with him to his grave ; and the latter appears to be the fact. In England, it may be well to mention, the family-name was variously corrupted, being written as Deodate, Dyodat and Diodate, which last is the American form.

There exist many portraits of Diodatis of successive generations. Our friend Rev. Dr. L. W. Bacon made for us, in 1877, a list of those which he saw in the Villa Diodati, on the lake of Geneva, as follows :

"Aldegonda Trowers, wife of John Diodati.

"Solomon Diodati, son of John, Sec'y Batavia Orphan House.

"Gertrude Colombine Slott, wife of Solomon.

"John Diodati, son of Philippe, Counsellor of Batavia India Co.

"Nicholas Diodati, Ambassador of the Republic of Lucca to Tuscany, and Gonfaloniere.

"Dom. Jules Diodati, Count of the Holy Roman Empire, &c. &c., of Ferd. II. and Ferd. III. Killed July 26, 1635, at the Siege of Mayence, where he commanded, act. 41.

"Jean Diodati, minister, prof., and first deputy of Geneva to the Synod of Dort.

"Jean Diodati, Grand Cross of Malta, and Grand Prior of Venice ; born at Lucca, 1595 ; died at Malta aged 94.

"Anthony Joshua Diodati, Chaplain to the Princess of Orange, and Librarian of Geneva ; died at Geneva 1790.

"In the same room with this hangs a portrait of Mary Princess of Orange and Queen of England."

There are also in the Villa "Portraits of the Prince and Princess of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, presented by them to Count Diodati, 1782."

Another large collection is in the possession of the heirs of the late Madam Elisabeth von Stipriaan Luisçius of the Hague ; of which the following list was made in 1878, from a list by a granddaughter of hers :

Diodati

"Portraits of :

" Charles son of Michele,

" John son of Charles,

" Theodore son of John,

" Philip son of John,

" John son of Philip,

" Salomon son of John,

" Philip son of John,

" Martin Jacob son of Salomon,

" Anton Josué son of Salomon,

"and of their several wives."

A copy of the Genevese portrait of Rev. Jean Diodati, presented by the representatives of the family in Geneva, is owned by the authors of this work. Another belongs to Mr. and Mrs. David Lyon Gardiner of New Haven, who have also a copy of the portrait of Count Giulio Diodati. Photographs from the originals, at the Hague, of Carolo Diodati and his Mei wife, of Rev. John Diodati, and of Rev. Philip son of the last named, are in the possession of the authors, as well as of Mrs. David Thompson of New York and Mr. and Mrs. David Lyon Gardiner of New Haven. Of the twelve generations from the time of Carolo Diodati, beginning with his own, the writers have photographs of descendants of his for ten generations: two in the Swiss line; the others in the English-American line.

We have thus briefly sketched the history of this remarkable family; and all of the name appearing in English records have been mentioned in their places in the line of descent, down to and including the grandfather of our William Diodate (see above, p. 397); unless a separate place could have been found for a John Diodati who engaged in business in London, being called a "Factor" in some entries concerning him, and on whose estate Letters of Administration were granted, in 1687-88, to his son

Diodati

57

John, his "relict Sarah renouncing." But this person was identified by Col. Chester, after thorough research, with John (53) the brother of Milton's friend, who buried his wife Isabel Underwood in 1638, as stated above—a son of his by a second marriage being the *John*¹² who is known to have been the father of our William.

All that English records tell us of William Diodate's father, John, is embraced in the following particulars. On the 14th of November 1682 a license was given him to marry Mercy Tilney of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, being himself described, in the marriage-license, as a "bachelor, aged about 22 [therefore born about 1660], with consent of his parents;" and by this marriage he had four children, who are all supposed to have died in infancy or early youth. The wife died in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, and was buried at Blackfriars, September 18, 1689. On the 6th of January 1689-90 he had a license to marry Mrs. Elizabeth Morton of Tottenham, co. Middlesex, he being then described as "of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, Merchant, widower, aged about 30."

The history of Elizabeth Morton, worked out by Col. Chester with much care and labor, was given by him, in brief, as follows :

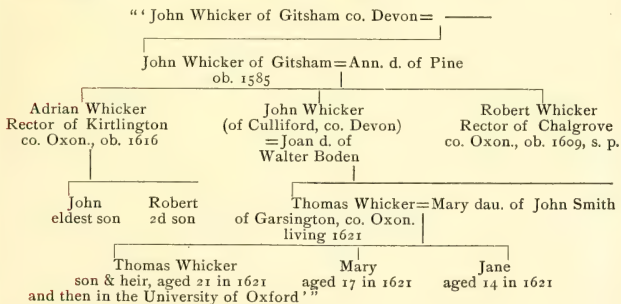
- 1 "Rev. *Adrian*^[1] Whicker, vicar of Kirtlington, Oxfordshire (where
- 2 he was buried 16 June 1616), by his wife Jane (buried there 8 Dec. 1641),
- 3 had several children, of whom the eldest son was *John*^[2] Whicker, born
- in St. Aldate's parish in the city of Oxford, who became a merchant in
- London, but at his death desired to be buried at Kirtlington. His Will,
- dated 8 Sept. 1660, was proved 12 Feb. 1660-1. By his wife Jane, who
- was buried at St. Olave, Hart Street, London, Mar. 1, 1637-8, he had five
- daughters, of whom three only survived. The second daughter, *Elizabeth*^[3]
- Whicker, was baptized at St. Olave, Hart Street, 21 Aug. 1623. She first
- married Richard Crandley, Alderman of London, who was buried at
- St. Olave, Hart Street, 12 Dec. 1655. From his Will it is evident that
- they had no children. She remarried John Morton at St. Olave, Hart
- Street, in July 1658, and a female child (unnamed) was buried there

Diodati

5 July, 1659. They had also a son *John Whicker*^[1] Morton, who married Elizabeth Medicott, and died 15 May, 1693, and was buried at Tackley in Oxfordshire; and also a daughter *Theodosia*,^[1] who was her father's executrix, and then unmarried. Their only other daughter was *Elizabeth*,^[1] who married John Diodati."

The following "is in one of the copies of the Heraldic Visitation of Devonshire of 1620, but is not in the original Visitation, and is therefore evidently an interpolation; and its exact value cannot be determined"—Col. Chester: but no reason appears for discrediting it.

"Arms: *Or, a fess Gules, and in chief 3 crosslets fitché of the same; Crest: a lion rampant proper, the fore-paws resting on a crosslet fitché Or.*



In the "Parish Registers of St. Mary Aldermary, London . . . from 1558 to 1754. Edited by Joseph Lemuel Chester. London, 1880," p. 28, the following record is among the marriages of 1658:

"June 1, John Morton, Gentelman, and Mrs. Elizabeth Cranley, widow, of St. Olives, Hart Street."

Diodati

A recent letter (May 28, 1886) from the venerable Rector of Tackley, co. Oxford, Rev. L. A. Sharpe, informs us, from records of that parish, that this John Morton (b. 1634, d. 1702) was "late of the parish of St. Mary's Whitechapel, in Middlesex." In the Tackley church is a tablet of records of ten members of the Morton family; but none of them of earlier date than this John Morton. There is also, in the same church, a large monument to the memory of Hon. John Morton, Chief Justice of Chester, who died July 25, 1780, aged sixty-five. The Morton tablet gives us the following particulars relative to children of John and Elizabeth (Whicker-Crandley) Morton: John Whicker, eldest son, died May 15, 1693, aged thirty-three—therefore born in 1660; Emmanuel, youngest son, died November 13, 1703, aged thirty-seven—therefore born in 1666. The tablet also tells us that Elizabeth Medicott, the wife of John Whicker Morton, "late of this Parish, Gentleman" (as says the Register), was a daughter of "Edmund Medlycote" (the Register adds "Esq."); and died November 7, 1734, aged seventy.

The general coincidence of these results of a search in English records respecting the Morton marriage of John Diodati, with the facts already stated as derived from William Diodate's Bible (see above), will not fail to be noticed. But those statements are farther duplicated by what we learn in England with regard to the children born of this Morton marriage; who are there seen to have been three in number, namely, *John*,¹³ *William*¹³ and *Elizabeth*.¹³

John, son of John and Elizabeth (Morton) Diodati, was matriculated at Oxford, from Balliol College, April 6, 1709, aged sixteen (therefore born about 1693); and graduated Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, in course, and afterwards Bachelor of Medicine and Doctor of Medicine. He became a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, June 25, 1724, and Censor in 1726-27; and died May 23, 1727, unmarried. His Will, dated May 19, and proved July 27, 1727, left his whole estate, both real and personal, with the exception of a single legacy of £50., to his sister

Diodati

Elizabeth, then unmarried—coinciding with the tradition that William Diodate, on returning to England after the death of his brother John, found no property left to himself, the family having supposed him to be dead.

The sister Elizabeth Diodate afterwards married a gentleman by the name of Scarlett. Col. Chester suggested that it may have been Anthony Scarlett whose Will, dated May 8, 1750, and proved March 1, 1757, by his relict Elizabeth, left his entire estate to her "as a testimony of the great love and most tender affection which" he had "for the best of wives."

In regard to her husband, however, we have no knowledge except by his arms on pieces of silver which were sent by his widow to her grandnieces in this country. The whole shield is engraved, with minute attention to colors and other details, on a large silver waiter; and the crest is given on a smaller waiter and on spoons now in possession of our family. Similar arms are carried by branches of the Scarlett family in Suffolk, Essex, Sussex, Norfolk and Shropshire, with slight differences. But the exact arms, found upon our silver, with one minor exception, are those belonging to the family of Baron Abinger (William Frederick Scarlett), which family is also the only one of the name that uses supporters. Baron Abinger's arms are *Chequy Or and Gu. a lion ramp. Erm.; on a canton Az. a castle triple-towered Arg.*; Crest: *a Tuscan column chequy Or and Gu., supported on either side by a lion's gambe Ermines erased Gu.* Supporters: *two angels vested Arg., tunics Az., wings Or, in the exterior hand of each a sword in bend ppr., pommel and hilt Or.* On our silver the canton is plain Azure; and the supporters, in a fanciful arabesque ornamentation, are depicted as cherubs with an angel's head and wings on the body of a lion, in a fashion which Burke condemns as "an absurd attempt of some . . . artists to display" the supporters "in picturesque attitudes" when they should be "always erect." In addition to the Scarlett arms, as represented on our silver, is an "escutcheon of pretence" in the centre of the shield, with three mascles, or fusils, in chief, and what looks like a pomegranate and leaves in base.

Diodati

61

Mrs. Scarlett died in 1768, her Will having been proved April 13 of that year, with a codicil which she added February 22 of the same year. She left legacies to "the children of" her "Niece *Elizabeth* ^[14] Johnson deceas'd, late Wife of the Rev^d Mr. Stephⁿ Johnson of Lime, in Connecticut in New England."

This brings us back to our WILLIAM DIODATE, the only other child of John Diodati, by his Morton marriage, whose daughter, as appears from his Will in the New Haven records, was that Elizabeth (Diodate) Johnson, thus named in the Will of her aunt Scarlett.

We here give the Will of Mrs. Scarlett, in full, from the records of Doctors' Commons :

"In the name of God, Amen. I Elizabeth Scarlett of the Parish of St. Andrew, Holbourn, in the county of Middlesex, do make and declare this my last Will and Testament, in manner following, viz : I desire to be Buried in a Decent but frugal manner in the vault belonging to my Family in the Parish of Tottenham High Cross in the county of Middlesex. Imprimis, I give and bequeath to my Executors herein-after named the sum of £3000. of lawful money of Great Britain in trust, to place out the same in some of the Publick Funds or other Government Security, for the use and benefit of all and every the children of my Niece Elizabeth Johnson deceas'd, late Wife of the Rev^d Mr. Stephⁿ Johnson of Lime in Connecticut in New England, equally to be divided among them, share and share alike, to be paid to them at their respective ages of 21 years as to the Sons, and at their respective ages of 18 years, or Days of Marriage, as to the Daughters; and in Case any or either of them shall happen to Die before his, her, or their respective ages of 21 years or 18 years, or Days of Marriage, as aforesaid, then my Will and meaning is, and I direct, that the Share or Shares of him, her, or them so Dying shall go and be paid unto and among the Survivor or Survivors of them, in such Shares and proportions, and at such Time and Times, as his, her, or their, Original Shares are before directed to be paid. And my Will and meaning further is, and I do hereby direct, that the proportion of the Interest Dividends and Proceeds, arising or to be made from the said sum of £3000.

Diodati

[is] to be paid to the said Stepⁿ Johnson their Father, for and towards the maintenance and Education of such of them who shall be under Age, until he, she, or they, shall be Intitled to and do receive their respective Share and Shares, and, in case of his Death, then to his, her, or their, Guardian or Guardians respectively for the like purpose. And whereas Esme Clarke, late of Kensington, but now of Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn, Attorney at Law, is indebted to me on Bond Condition'd for the payment of £200. and Interest, Now I do hereby freely remit the said sum of £200. and all Interest that shall be due thereon at the Time of my Decease, and likewise the Penalty of the said Bond, and all other Sum and Sums of Money which he may be indebted to me at the Time of my Decease by Bond or otherwise. Item, I give unto the said Esme Clarke the sum of three hundred Pounds, but, if he shou'd happen to die before me, then I give and bequeath the said sum of £300. to all his Children, to be divided equally among them, Share and Share alike, to be plac'd out in some of the Publick Funds, and Paid them, or their Survivor, at their respective ages of 21 years, the Interest and Proceed in the meantime to be applied for and towards their maintenance and Education; but, in Case any of them die under the age of 21 years, then the Share of him, her, or them, so dying is to be paid to and among such as shall survive and Attain that age, and I consider this as a full Legacy of £500. to the said Mr. Clarke and his Family. Item, I give, devise and bequeath unto Dorothy Clarke, Widow, Mother of the said Esme Clarke, all those my 2 several Annuities or yearly sums of £10. payable to me by Virtue of two several orders or Tallies, issuing out of his Majesty's Exchequer, for and during her natural life; and after her Decease I give and bequeath the said Annuities or Yearly Sums of £10. unto Dorothy Clarke, Spinster, her Daughter, for and during her natural life; and after the Decease of both Dorothy Clarke the Mother and Dorothy Clarke the Daughter, then I give, devise and bequeath the aforesaid annuities or Yearly Sums of £10. unto Esme Clarke Jun^r, Eldest Son of the aforesaid Esme Clarke, who is my Godson, and his Assigns. I give and bequeath unto Mary the wife of John Spencer Colepeper of the Charter h^o London, Esq^r, and unto Fran^s Webb Esq^r her Brother, the sum of £300. in Trust, to pay the same unto Mary the Daughter of the said John Spencer Colepeper and Mary his Wife, at her age of 21 years or day of Marriage which shall first happen; and in case the said Mary the Daughter shall not live to be Intitled to the same, then I give and bequeath the said sum of £300. unto Mary the Wife of the said John Spencer Colepeper, and my Will and meaning is, and I hereby direct the Interest and Proceed of the said £300. shall in the meantime, and until the said Mary Colepeper the younger shall be Intitled to receive the Principle, in manner aforesaid, [is] to be paid to and retain'd by her said Mother. I give unto the said

Diodati

John Spencer Colepeper and to Mr. Rich^d Maskall of Petty France, Westminster, Gentleman, my Executors hereinafter named, £100. each. I give and bequeath unto Ann Shave, Wife of John Shave of Ipswich, Bookseller, £50.; to Robert Hassell of the South Sea House, Esquire, £50.; to Mr. William Dawson, Clerk to Mr. Neave, £50.; to my friend Sarah Wife of the said Richard Maskall £20.; to Dorothy Clarke Jun^r aforesaid the farther sum of £10.; to Miss Sarah Shave of Ipswich £10. I give and bequeath the Woman Servant who shall be living with me at the Time of my Decease £10., and such part of my Common Wearing Apparel as my Executors shall in their direction [discretion?] think fit; and, in case she should be a Married Woman, for her sole and separate use, and not liable to the Debts or Contracts of her Husband. I give and bequeath to the Rev^d Mr. Thos. Bishop of Ipswich my silver tea kettle and silver Lamp. To Diodati Johnson, Eldest son of my late Niece Elizabeth Johnson, my large Silver Waiter and my largest pair of Silver Candlesticks. I give and bequeath to Stephen Johnson, his Brother, my silver stand for oil, and one of my small silver Waiters, my silver Marrow Spoon, and one mourning Ring with a single Rose Diamond. To W^m Johnson his Brother my smallest pair of Silver Candlesticks, my silver Soup Ladle, and my other small Silver Waiter. I give and bequeath to Sarah and Eliz^a Johnson, Daughters of my late Niece Eliz^a Johnson, my two dozen of Silver handled Knives and Forks, my two dozen Silver Table spoons, my silver Salts, my six gilt tea spoons and Tongues, to be divided equally among them. To Catharine Johnson their Sister, my Silver sugar dish and Cover, my silver Tea canister, my Silver Cream Saucepan and my two silver table spoons marked E. S. To Miss Sarah Sparrow of Ipswich, 3 China Cups and Saucers, a china Teapot with a Silver Spout, a Slop Bason, and a Plate belonging thereto. To Dorothy Clarke, Widow, half of my Shifts and Holland Aprons, 4 laced night-caps, and two laced Handkerchiefs. I give and bequeath the rest and residue of my Wearing Apparel, of every kind, unto Sarah, Elizabeth and Catharine Daughters of my late Niece Eliz^a Johnson, to be divided equally among them. To M^{rs} Elizabeth Hicksman, the Maid's Bed, Bolster, Pillows, Bedstead and furniture, together with the Quilt, Blankets and 2 pair of Sheets now used on the Said Bed. I give and bequeath to the said Sarah Maskall all my household goods and furniture of every kind not herein bequeathed, if I should happen to Die while I am resident in Mr. Maskall's house. All the rest, residue and remainder of my Estate and Effects, both Real and Personal, Whatsoever and Wheresoever, after Payment of my just Debts and Funeral Charges and Legacies, I do hereby give, devise and bequeath unto the said John Spencer Colepeper and Richard Maskall, their Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, To hold the Real Estate as Tenants in Common, and the Personal

Diodatt

Estate to be equally divided between them, share and share alike ;¹¹ and of this my Will I do hereby constitute and appoint the said John Spencer Colepeper and Richard Maskall Joint Executors, and my Will and meaning is that, if any Deficiency shall arise in my Estate and Effects, the several Legacies of £3000. to my Niece's children, £300. for the benefit of Mary the Wife and Mary the Daughter of y^e said John Spencer Colepeper, and the £100. to my Executors, be first paid and satisfied, and the other Legatees to abate in proportion to their respective Legacies ; and further that it shall be lawful for my said Executors to deduct and retain to themselves, out of my Estate and Effects, and out of the Several Trust Monies herein bequeathed, all such charges and Expences as they shall be at in the Execution of this my Will, and the several Trusts therein contain'd ; and that they shall not be chargeable with any loss that may happen by putting out any Monies to Interest, or otherwise acting in the Execution of this my Will, without their Wilful Neglect or Default respectively ; and that one of them shall not be chargeable with the Act of the other of them, but each for his own Act and Deed, and lastly I do hereby revoke all other Wills by me heretofore made, and declare this only to be and contain my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I the said Elizabeth Scarlett have hereunto, and to a Duplicate hereof, set my hand and seal this 9th day of July in the year of our Lord 1767."

"Eliz. Scarlett."

¹¹ It appears that Mrs. Scarlett bequeathed the bulk of her property, "both Real and Personal," to her residuary legatees John Spencer Colepeper Esq. and Richard Maskall Esq., who were also the executors of her Will, "To hold the Real Estate as Tenants in Common, and the Personal Estate to be equally divided between them." As these items of her Will, in connection with the fact that the Scarlett silver which she bequeathed was given to her relatives in America, and that she was living in the house of Mr. Maskall in her widowhood, where she made her Will, together with her evident intimacy, also, with the Colepeper family, seem to us to imply that her principal legatees were her own relatives, we give some particulars in regard to the old family of Colepeper, found in Hasted's "History of Kent."

Lord John Colepeper, dying in 1719 without issue, bequeathed two "manors [in Tenterden, co. Kent] to his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Hollingborne, who by will devised them to her nephew John Spencer Colepeper Esq. of the Charter-house, being the last of the vast possessions of the different branches of the family dispersed over this whole county." This gentleman also received from his grandfather Sir Thomas Colepeper the manor of Greenway Court, Hollingborne. John Spencer Colepeper was, in the time of Hasted, the last of the name of this ancient and honorable family. The old Kent families of Colepeper, Mascall, and Webb are all frequently mentioned by Hasted.

Diodati

"Signed, sealed and Published by the above named Testatrix, as and for her last Will and Testament, in the Presence of us, who in her Presence, and also in the Presence of each other, have Subscribed our names as Witnesses. The alteration in the legacy to Mr. W^m Dawson from £20. to £50. having first been made by her direction, And the Razure part of the 18th and 19th lines of the 2nd side also made by the Testatrix' Directions before the Executors.

"Thomas Hollingbery, Clerk.

"Rich^d Clark.

"Sam^l Hughes."

"These Directions addressed to John Spencer Colepeper and Mr. R^d Maskall my Exe^s I request may be punctually observed and considered as a . . . to my last Will and Testament. I give and bequeath to Miss Sarah Shave of Ipswich Ten pounds besides what I gave her in my Will. Item, I give and bequeath to Mr. Thomas Wainwright 5 Guineas for a Ring. Item, I give and bequeath to Rachel Church, if she lives with me at the Time of my Decease, a further sum of £40., to her sole and separate use, and not subject to the Controul of her Husband. Whereas I have given the rest of my Wearing Apparel in my Will to be equally divided amongst my Niece's 3 Daughters, Sarah, Eliz^a and Catharine, I think it necessary to specify what that Rest is, as I have not kept great quantity of wearing apparel by me for some Time. It consists in one Green unwatered Tabby Gown, in one Crimson Work'd Silk Petty Coat. All my Brussels and Mechlin Laced Caps, Handkerchiefs and Ruffels, and Aprons Work'd and Laced, and one Minionet Laced Hood. I also give to Eliz^a Spriggs, Mr. Maskall's servant, 2 Guineas."

"Dated 22^d February 1768."

"Eliz. Scarlett."

"Sign'd by Mrs. Eliz. Scarlett in the presence of John Timbury."

"W. B. Extracted by John Clarke, Proctor at Doctors' Commons."

We will mention some articles which came to the granddaughters of William Diodate, of which some are specified in Mrs. Scarlett's Will, others were probably sent by her to his family, and some may be supposed to have belonged to himself. Mrs. Sarah Diodate (Gardiner) Thompson of New York received through her mother, Mrs. Sarah

Diodati

(Griswold) Gardiner, and has now, the large silver waiter (mentioned in the Will) with the whole Scarlett coat of arms upon it, a pair of silver candlesticks with the Scarlett crest, a pillar supported by two "gambes," some other pieces of silver, some embroidered articles of dress, the Bible previously referred to, an oil-portrait of "aunt Scarlett," etc. The portrait has been photographed, and the writers have a copy. It represents a tall, well formed brunette of about thirty, with large, full, soft, dark Italian eyes, arched brows, hair flowing over a long, graceful neck, and bare shoulders—a very stately, elegant woman. To Mrs. Thompson came, also, aunt Scarlett's chatelaine-chain, with cases for knife, thimble etc., as pendants—and some curious amethyst-armlets. Her mother Mrs. Gardiner remembered curious toys, and a richly dressed doll with a sovereign in its pocket, which showed Mrs. Scarlett's interest in her grandnieces when they were children, whom she never saw. Among the articles which remained in Mrs. Gardiner's time there were, also, rich silken hangings etc. for a bed, and brocaded silk gowns. Some of the other silver pieces mentioned in the Will remain in different branches of the family. Several are in possession of the Bulkeley descendants. Joseph Selden Huntington of Lyme inherited from his grandfather Stephen Johnson, son of Elizabeth Diodate, one of the small silver waiters named, which has the Scarlett crest. He has also a portrait of George II. as Prince of Wales, which he was when William Diodate came to this country, some very rich, large, polychrome porcelain plates, a large, fine old Delft platter and other dishes. There was brought to the old McCurdy house by Mrs. Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy, mother of Judge McCurdy, the silver-handled knives and forks, in high, inlaid boxes to stand on a side-board. The boxes remained within the memory of the writer, but have since disappeared. There was a heavy old silver teapot with the Scarlett arms, and much other old silver, which fell into neglect, under the care of a housekeeper after the death of Mrs. McCurdy, when her daughter Sarah was four years old. When Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Stephen Johnson Lord, was sixteen years of age, her brother Robert came from New York, and, collecting most of the

Diodati

old silver in the house, had it melted into a large, heavy tea-set, which is now owned by her daughter Mrs. Griffin, whose daughter Sarah owns the old porringer of her great great great great grandparents William and Sarah Diodate, marked w_s^D . At that time none of her family cared for the marks on the silver, or for the family-history which they might reveal. Choice Willoughby and Digby-Lynde silver and other relics came, through Nathaniel Lynde's family, to the other branches of his descendants, and there is every reason to suppose that his granddaughter Mrs. Ann (Lord) McCurdy, Judge McCurdy's grandmother, had her portion. Whatever pieces of her silver remained in the old house doubtless shared the fate of the rest. One of two Diodate diamond-rings, nearly alike, not mentioned in the Will, came to Mrs. Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy, and is now owned by Mrs. Griffin; the other came down through Mrs. Elizabeth (Griswold) Gurley, and is now owned by her granddaughter Mrs. G. W. Merrow of Mansfield, Conn. The diamonds extend half around the rings, and are very handsome for their time. Mrs. Elizabeth Brainerd White now of Cleveland, Ohio, received through her mother, Mrs. Mary Ann (Griswold) Clark, the large pair of candlesticks mentioned in the Will, a pair of silver snuffers, and a diamond-ring (the stone a large brilliant, very bright and sparkling) marked inside "Elizabeth Gower died 1630 [or 1631]:" she lost the ring, and does not remember the exact date. In the McCurdy house are plates of aunt Scarlett's polychrome porcelain, and others of the finest and oldest blue porcelain of the Ming period. Among pieces of silver not mentioned in the Will, one of which the writer has, were spoons of a dessert-size, marked with the Scarlett crest. At the famous "historical party" in the Hartford Athenæum the writer, when a young girl, wore a white-ground shaded-blue striped brocade, one of two similar dresses sent by aunt Scarlett to her grandnieces, afterwards Mrs. Elizabeth Brainerd and Mrs. Sarah Griswold, and fastened the long pointed bodice with aunt Scarlett's stomacher-pin of brilliants. The family of Stephen Matson, a great grandson of Mrs. Elizabeth (Diodate) Johnson, have from aunt Scarlett a very rich mantel-clock of ebony and brass, with a crown upon

Diodati

the top within which are musical works. There came to Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Griswold three old Diodate portraits. They hung in the old house built by Gov. Matthew Griswold for his son John on his marriage to the Johnson heiress. The old house was replaced years ago by a new one, and the old pictures long since became shabby, and disappeared. They were described to the writer by the late Mr. Matthew Griswold and by Judge M^cCurdy, and were described by Mrs. Gardiner to members of her family. They were full-length or three-quarter oil-portraits of elegant gentlemen in rich clothing, with lace-ruffles at the wrists, described as "court-dress;" one portrait represented an old gentleman, whom we may imagine to have been Dr. Theodore Diodati himself. Mrs. Thompson remembers them, and says the gentlemen had large black eyes like Mrs. Scarlett's.

So far as we can learn, William and Elizabeth (Scarlett) Diodate were the only living descendants left of the old physician. We may also add that, as Count Giulio Diodati's title, in default of direct heirs, went to his collaterals, and is used by the present descendants of Rev. Jean Diodati, the same title might have been properly borne by the male descendants of Dr. Theodore, the elder brother of the divine; and that therefore William Diodate of New Haven could have claimed the right to the title of "Count of the Holy Roman Empire." But to obtain it he might have been obliged to change his country and his allegiance, to gain only an empty title which brought with it no estates.

The son-in-law of William Diodate, Rev. Stephen Johnson, a son of Nathaniel Johnson Esq. of Newark, New Jersey, by his wife Sarah Ogden, was not unworthy to transmit the accumulated honors of the Diodati race to his descendants. Beside being an honored Pastor for forty years, over a single church, he was an eminent patriot; and, from 1773 till his death, a Fellow of Yale College (see **Ogden-Johnson**, a monograph in which we have already sought to do justice to his memory). His

Diodati

62

daughter *Sarah*¹⁵ became the wife of Dea. John Griswold, son of the first Governor of Connecticut of that name by his wife Ursula Wolcott (see **Griswold** and **Pitkin-Wolcott**). For her it was reserved to hand down the precious legacy of "blood that tells," in cultured manners, warm affections, noble aspirations and quick intelligence, betokening, in the case of some of the generations which have succeeded, in no doubtful manner, the hereditary influence of Italian genius and temperament. It is a singular coincidence that her great granddaughter Eleanora Lorillard Spencer, daughter of Mrs. Sarah (Griswold) Spencer, returned, several years ago, to Italy, the native country of the Diodatis, as the wife of Prince Virginio Cenci, of Vicovaro, Chamberlain to King Humbert. An earlier paper on the Diodati family, by one of the writers, showed to the Prince his wife's ancient and high Italian ancestry.



Descent of Sarah (Dunbar) Diodate

Since the preceding paper was printed, we have found ourselves able to speak more fully, and with confidence, in regard to the descent of Sarah Dunbar who married William Diodate.

In "Ancient Scottish Surnames. By William Buchanan of Auchmar. Glasgow, 1820," pp. 8-9, the author gives an account of the most ancient and pure Scottish clans. He uses arguments to prove that those who bear their surnames are descendants from them. Among them he includes the Dunbars, who may be found as far back as Scottish history can be traced. In a letter of Alexander, King of Scotland in 1244, he names Patrick Count of Dunbar. Of the three families which held the title of Earl of March one was that of Dunbar. Little as we know of Robert Dunbar, the emigrant, we may infer that he was a descendant of the head of the wide-spread clan the name of which he bore. Of him, and of our line of his descendants, we learn as follows.

In "Genealogy of the Dunbar Family. By M. Dunbar. Boston, 1886" the author says:

"From the diary of Rev. Peter Hobart the first settled minister at Hingham, Massachusetts, 1635, it appears that Robert Dunbar . . . settled in Hingham in 1655.

"The opinion generally prevailed in Hingham that Mr. Dunbar brought money enough with him to begin life without embarrassment, as for years there were but two men in the place who paid a higher tax. . . .

1 "Robert^[1] Dunbar, born in Scotland 1630, married Rose —— [probably before
emigration]. Robert died October 5, 1693. Rose died Nov. 10, 1700. Children:
2 John,^[2] b. Dec. 1, 1657; etc."

3 There were eight younger ones, among whom were Joseph² and
4 James,² the next younger brothers of John.

Descent of Sarah (Dunbar) Diodate

5-8

9, 10

11

12

13

From Hingham records we learn that "John Dunbar married, July 4, 1679, Mattithiah daughter of George and Catherine Aldridge (or Aldrich) of Dorchester 1636, of Mendon 1663." Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" states that "George Aldridge (or Aldrich), Dorchester, freeman 7 Dec. 1636, by wife Catherine had Mattithiah born 10 July 1656." John and Mattithiah Dunbar had at Hingham, according to the records, Susannah,³ Lydia,³ and two sons bearing the name of John.³ Several years intervened between the dates of birth of these children. The last mention of the father is in May 1697; and the Town-Clerk writes: "The record of John Dunbar's family stops here in the Hingham records, and the inference would be that he removed." He no doubt removed to New Haven, Conn., as a John Dunbar is mentioned in the New Haven records July 24, 1700. It has been accepted by Prof. Charles F. Dunbar of Harvard University, and other members of the Dunbar family, and genealogists, with whom the writer has corresponded, that he is the same person as the John Dunbar of Hingham. This is now confirmed by the names of his children given in the New Haven records. By Elizabeth Beecher, his second wife, he had several children, among whom were James³ and Joseph,³ twins, born in 1703, evidently named for the two brothers next to himself, his boyhood's playmates in Hingham. After the death of these boys, he repeated the name of Joseph³ in 1704, and of James³ in 1708. He also repeated the name of Lydia who was born in Hingham, by giving it to a child Lydia³ born in 1714 in New Haven.

The late Henry White who kindly searched the New Haven records for the purpose, found that John Dunbar married Elizabeth Beecher July 24, 1700. From a comparison of the date of this marriage with the dates of birth of the children born of it, as given in the New Haven records, and the fact that the widow Elizabeth Dunbar gave her property to her own Dunbar children, and nothing to John Dunbar Jun. and Sarah (Dunbar) Diodate, who are both mentioned in John Dunbar's Will as his children, Mr. White concluded that they were children of a former wife.

Descent of Sarah (Dunbar) Diodate

This corresponds with the record at Hingham of his marriage in 1679 to Mattithiah Aldridge (or Aldrich).

John Dunbar had a good estate.

It is interesting in this connection to trace the long continuation of family-names. Robert Dunbar had a daughter Sarah. John Dunbar gave the name to his daughter Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Diodate, who gave the name Sarah to a child of hers who died. Her daughter Elizabeth gave the name to her daughter Sarah who became Mrs. John Griswold; who in turn gave it to her daughter Sarah, Mrs. Gardiner; who gave it to her daughter Sarah, Mrs. David Thompson; who repeated it to her daughter Sarah, Mrs. David Gardiner; who gave it to her daughter the young Sarah Diodate Gardiner, to whom we are indebted for a copy of the Diodati arms. Of these eight generations the last six of the name are in the direct line of descent.

The name Elizabeth has come down in the Whicker, Morton, Diodati, Griswold, Lane, and Moss families for nine generations in the direct line, with only three breaks.

Each of the two names has been borne, also, by others of the descendants of Sarah Dunbar and Elizabeth Whicker.



INDEXES
OF
FAMILY-NAMES
IN SECOND VOLUME
AND PEDIGREES

(See First Volume for General Notes on all the Indexes)



Griswold Index

PP. I-122

I-BY MALE DESCENT

ABIEL⁸—m. 1. Pinney,
2. Moore,
3. Easton—(12), 12 and *Pedigr.*

ADDIS McEVERS⁸—*Pedigr.*

AGNES WOLCOTT⁸—m. Hollister—*Pedigr.*

ALEXANDER VIETS⁷—(15), 12

AMOS⁹—*Pedigr.*

ANDREW⁸—(53), 41

ANN MATILDA⁷—*Pedigr.*

ANNA⁸—m. Brownson—(38), 24, 26

AUGUSTUS HENRY⁷—m. Lansdale—(114), 105

AUGUSTUS HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁸—m. Cook—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁸—m. Gaylord—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE⁸—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE ANN⁷—m. Lorillard—(61), 43

CHARLES⁷—m. Perkins—(116), 105

CHARLES⁸—m. Pomroy—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES C.³—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES CHANDLER⁷—m. Griswold—(191), 119

CHARLES HENRY⁸—m. Morley—(121), 106

CHARLOTTE YOUNG⁸—*Pedigr.*

CHARLOTTE YOUNG⁸ 2d—m. Larkin—*Pedigr.*

CLARISSA⁸—(105), 51

CLARISSA⁸ 2d—m. Elliot—(106), 51

CORNELIA W.⁷—m. Haven—*Pedigr.*

DANIEL⁸—m. Stevens—(19), 12 and *Pedigr.*

DANIEL EDDIE⁹—*Pedigr.*

DEBORAH⁸—m. Buell—(20), 12

DEBORAH⁸—m. Denison—(87), 46

DEBORAH⁸—m. Jewett—(107), 52

DIODATE JOHNSON⁷—m. Colt—(169), 115-17

DWIGHT TORREY⁸—*Pedigr.*

EDWARD⁸—m. 1. Margaret —,
2. (—) Bemis—(1), 2, 10, 11

EDWARD LANSDALE⁸—*Pedigr.*

EDYTH G.⁸—*Pedigr.*

ELIHU⁸—m. Wolcott—(27), 12, 13

ELIHU MARVIN⁸—*Pedigr.*

ELISHA⁸—m. Viets—*Pedigr.*

ELIZA WOODERIDGE⁷—m. Boalt—(134), 110

ELIZABETH⁸—m. 1. Rogers,
2. Pratt,
3. Beckwith—(28), 22, 23

ELIZABETH⁸—(45), 34

ELIZABETH⁸—m. Raymond—(54), 41

ELIZABETH⁷—m. Griswold—(59), 42, 44, 119

ELIZABETH⁷—m. Gurley—(171), 117

ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH DIODATE⁸—m. Lane—(69), 44

ELLEN ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*

ELLINOR SHAW⁹—(120), 106

ELY⁹—*Pedigr.*

FANNIE⁹—*Pedigr.*

FANNY AUGUSTA⁸—m. Terry—(66), 44

Griswold Index

FANNY ROGERS⁸—m. I. Bartlett,
2. Bartlett—(117), 106

FANNY ROGERS⁸—m. Ely—(127), 109

FLORENCE ANN⁸—*Pedigr.*

FLORENCE TEMPLE⁸—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES ANN⁷—m. Lane—(128), 109

FRANCES ETHELIND⁸—m. Boalt—*Pedigr.*

FRANCIS⁸—m. —, —(5), 11

FRANCIS⁸—m. I. Loomis,
2. Bingham,
3. (—) Starr—*Pedigr.*

FRANK G.⁸—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹—m. —, —(4), 5-8

GEORGE⁸—m. Holcomb—(6), 11 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁴—m. I. Lynde,
2. Lee—(49), 34-41

GEORGE⁸—m. Lee—(50), 41 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁸—m. I. Woodhull,
2. Cummings—(57), 42 and *Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁸—m. I. Perkins,
2. Comstock—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁸—m. Post—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁸—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE CATLIN⁷—m. Alley—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁴—m. Bushnell—(100), 51

HANNAH⁴—(148), 111

HANNAH⁴—m. Morley—*Pedigr.*

HAROLD ELY⁸—*Pedigr.*

HARRIET⁸ dau. of Henry—*Pedigr.*

HARRIET⁸ dau. of William Noyes—*Pedigr.*

HARRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

HARVEY¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

HARVEY⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

HELEN ADELE⁸—*Pedigr.*

HENRY⁸—m. Booth—*Pedigr.*

ISAAC⁸—m. Phelps—(11), 12 and *Pedigr.*

ISAAC⁸—m. Latham—*Pedigr.*

ISAAC¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁷—(146), 111

JAMES⁸—m. Perkins—(119), 106

JAMES BROWN⁸—*Pedigr.*

JANE⁸—m. Lee—*Pedigr.*

JEANNIE WHITTEMORE⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁸—(7), 11, 12

JOHN⁸—(34), 24

JOHN⁸ 2d—m. I. Bemis,
2. Bathsheba (—) —, —(17), 12
and *Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴—m. Gaylord—(10), 12 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴—m. Lee—(48), 34, 47-49

JOHN⁸—(108), 52

JOHN⁸—m. Johnson—(110), 80, 114

JOHN⁷—m. I. Huntington,
2. Wilson—(187), 119

JOHN⁸ son of Charles—(123), 106-09

JOHN⁸ son of Charles Chandler—*Pedigr.*

JOHN BOALT⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN GREEN⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN HUBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN LYNDE⁷—m. Smith—(60), 42, 43 and *Pedigr.*

JOHN N. A.⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN NOBLE⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN NOBLE ALSOP⁷—m. Emmet—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁸—m. Gaylord—(24), 12 and *Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH PERKINS⁸—(122), 106

JOSEPH S.⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁸—m. —, —(18), 12

JULIET⁷—m. Griswold—(131), 110

JULIET ELIZABETH⁸—m. Hall—(132), 110

KATHARINE⁸—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE MOWRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

LILIAN⁸—*Pedigr.*

LILLIE⁸—m. Dziembowski—*Pedigr.*

LOIS⁸—m. Mather—(99), 51

Griswold Index

LOUISA⁶—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA⁶—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA A.⁸—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA A.⁸ 2d—m. Pierce—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA AUGUSTA⁸—*Pedigr.*

LOUISA MATHER⁸—m. Perkins—(64), 43

LUCIA⁸—m. Backus—(101), 51

LUCY⁸—m. Buell—*Pedigr.*

LUCY⁸—m. Wait—*Pedigr.*

LYDIA⁸—m. Loudon—(109), 52

LYDIA MARIA⁸—m. Selden—(126), 109

MAEEL HARLACKENDEN⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARGARET⁴—m. Buckingham—(9), 11

MARIA⁷—m. Gray—*Pedigr.*

MARIA MATILDA⁸—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*

MARIAN⁸—m. i. Chandler,

2. Lane,

3. Ely—(149), 111-13

MARIAN⁷—m. Perkins—(137), 110

MARIAN⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARIANNA⁸—m. Van Rensselaer—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁴—m. Dorr—(72), 46

MARY⁶—m. Chauncey—(22), 12

MARY⁷—m. Edwards—(62), 43

MARY⁹—*Pedigr.*

MARY ANN⁷—m. Clark—(188), 119

MARY ANN⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY GIBSON⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY GIBSON⁸ 2d—m. i. Johnson,

2. Littleton—*Pedigr.*

MATILDA⁷—m. Frelinghuysen—(67), 44

MATTHEW⁷—m. Wolcott—(2), 2, 13-22

MATTHEW⁸—m. i. Hyde,

2. (DeWolf) Lee—(33), 24, 26-33

MATTHEW⁴—(47), 34

MATTHEW⁴—m. Phelps—(25), 12 and *Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—m. —, —(26), 12

MATTHEW⁸—m. Wolcott—(92), 49, 52-73, 75

MATTHEW⁶—m. Ely—(112), 75, 80

MATTHEW⁷—m. Ely—(124), 109

MATTHEW⁷—m. Young—*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—m. i. Olmstead,
2. Schenck—(125), 109 and *Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁹—*Pedigr.*

MINNIE EMMET⁸—m. Forbes—*Pedigr.*

NATHANIEL LYNDE⁸—m. i. Haven,

2. Lasher,

3. Sickles—(56), 42 and
Pedigr.

NATHANIEL LYNDE⁷—*Pedigr.*

NATHANIEL LYNDE⁸—*Pedigr.*

NATHANIEL LYNDE⁸ 2d—m. Hogue—*Pedigr.*

ORIGEN⁷—m. —, —(13), 12

PATIENCE⁴—m. Denison—(90), 47

PHEMIE⁹—*Pedigr.*

PHOEBE⁴—(44), 33

PHOEBE⁵—m. Parsons—(93), 49, 50

PHOEBE MARVIN⁸—*Pedigr.*

PRUDENCE ANNA⁸—m. Hall—*Pedigr.*

PRUDENCE LOUISE⁸—*Pedigr.*

RAY⁴—*Pedigr.*

RICHARD ALSOP⁸—*Pedigr.*

RICHARD SILL⁷—m. i. Mather,

2. Mather—(63), 43 and
Pedigr.

RICHARD SILL⁸—m. Brown—(65), 44

RICHARD SILL⁹—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*

ROBERT HARPER⁷—m. Powers—(145), 111

ROGER⁶—m. Rogers—(113), 74, 75, 81-105

ROGER⁸—m. Wells—(115), 105

ROGER⁸ son of Charles—*Pedigr.*

ROGER⁸ son of Roger Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

ROGER WOLCOTT⁷—m. Griswold—(130), 110

ROGER WOLCOTT⁸—m. Adams—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

ROGER WOLCOTT⁹—*Pedigr.*

S. ORIGEN⁸—(14), 12

SAMUEL⁴—(89), 47

SAMUEL⁴—m. I. Huntington,
2. Hannah —, —*Pedigr.*

SAMUEL⁴—m. Sarah —, —(21), 12 and *Pedigr.*

SAMUEL⁵—m. Gaylord—*Pedigr.*

SAMUEL⁵—m. Marvin—(52), 41 and *Pedigr.*

SARAH⁸—(8), 11

SARAH⁸—m. Colton—(35), 24

SARAH⁴—(46), 34

SARAH⁶—m. Hillhouse—(102), 51

SARAH¹—m. Gardiner—(177), 117

SARAH HELEN⁷—m. Green—(68), 44

SARAH JOHNSON⁸—m. Spencer—(70), 44

SYLVANUS⁸—m. Marvin—(51), 41 and *Pedigr.*

SYLVANUS⁸—m. I. Collins,
2. (—) Webb,
3. (—) Starr—*Pedigr.*

SYLVANUS⁸—m. Denison—*Pedigr.*

SYLVANUS COLLINS⁸—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—(3), 4

THOMAS⁴—(91), 47

THOMAS⁴—m. Drake—(16), 12 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁵—m. Lynde—(98), 51

THOMAS⁸—m. Calkins—(58), 42 and *Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—m. Hubbard—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—*Pedigr.*

URSULA⁸—(147), 111

URSULA⁸—m. McCurdy—(165), 113

URSULA¹—m. McCurdy—(170), 117, 120

WILLIAM D.⁸—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM EDWARD SCHENCK⁸—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM FREDERICK¹—m. Noyes—(143), 111

WILLIAM NOYES⁸—m. Ely—(144), 111 and *Pedigr.*

WILLIE⁹—*Pedigr.*

WOODWARD HAVEN⁸—*Pedigr.*

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

ALLEN, JAMES MATHER⁹—74 and *Pedigr.*

ALLEN, JANE PERKINS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN, JOHN WILLIAM⁸—m. Mather—(167), 114
and *Pedigr.*

ALLEN, LUCY ELLENOR¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN, URSULA MCCURDY⁸—m. Andrews—(168),
114

ATWATER, WILLIAM WHITTLESEY¹¹—*Pedigr.*

BACKUS, ELIJAH⁶—m. (Hubbard) Tracy—*Pedigr.*

BACKUS, HENRY TYTUS¹—m. Woodbridge—76
and *Pedigr.*

BACKUS, JAMES⁶—m. Chandler—*Pedigr.*

BACKUS, LUCRETIA¹—m. Pope—*Pedigr.*

BACKUS, LUCY⁸—m. Woodbridge—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, ETHEL⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, EVA⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, HÉLÈNE⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, HENRIE⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, MARGUÉRITE⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, MARY⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARBEY, PIERRE⁹—*Pedigr.*

BARTLETT, ADELINE CHAMPLIN⁹—m. Allen—
Pedigr.

BARTLETT, CHARLES GRISWOLD⁹—m. Terry—
(118), 106 and *Pedigr.*

BARTLETT, CHARLES GRISWOLD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

BARTLETT, HENRIETTA COLLINS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

- BARTLETT, KATHARINE²—*Pedigr.*
 BARTLETT, ROBERT HARPER³—*Pedigr.*
 BARTLETT, SARAH PIERSON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 BECKWITH, GRISWOLD⁴—(32), 23
 BOALT, CHARLES GRISWOLD⁴—m. Gillette—*Pedigr.*
 BOALT, CORNELIA ELIZABETH⁸—m. McDonald—*Pedigr.*
 BOALT, FRANCES GRISWOLD LANE⁸—m. Moss—(136), 110
 BOALT, FREDERICK HARPER⁸—m. Wooster—*Pedigr.*
 BOALT, JOHN HENRY⁸—m. Joslyn—(135), 77, 110 and *Pedigr.*
 BOALT, JULIET ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BOALT, WILLIAM LANE⁸—m. Bock—*Pedigr.*
 BRAINERD, ALICE MARIA³—*Pedigr.*
 BRAINERD, ANNA CHADWICK³—m. Waite—*Pedigr.*
 BRAINERD, HENRY WAITE³—*Pedigr.*
 BRAINERD, MARTHA TYLER³—m. Farwell—*Pedigr.*
 BROWNSON, MARY⁴—m. Wait—(39), 26
 BUELL, WILLIAM H.¹—(19½), 12
 CAMP, ALEXANDER³—*Pedigr.*
 CAMP, FANNY³—*Pedigr.*
 CAMP, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CENCI, BEATRICE ELEANORA VIRGINIA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CENCI, BEATRICE FIORENZA ALESSANDRINA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CENCI, ELEANORA LORILLARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, ANNE MARIA⁸—m. Brainerd—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, CATHARINE DEWOLF⁸—m. Noyes—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, DANIEL⁸—m. Noyes—*Pedigr.*
 CHADWICK, WALTER⁸—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, ANGELINE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, ISRAEL⁸—m. Wilkinson—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, SUSAN⁸—m. Avery—*Pedigr.*
 CHANDLER, MARY ANN⁷—m. Lanman—(150), 112
 CHAUNCEY, CATHARINE⁸—m. Goodrich—*Pedigr.*
 CHAUNCEY, CHARLES⁸—m. Darling—(23), 12, 75 and *Pedigr.*
 CLARK, ELIZABETH BRAINERD⁸—m. White—(189), 119
 COLTON, ELIZABETH⁴—(37), 24
 COLTON, SARAH⁴—(36), 24
 DENISON, ANDREW⁸—(88), 47
 DORR, EDWARD⁸—(73), 46
 DORR, EVE⁸—m. Griffin—(74), 46
 DORR, GEORGE⁸—m. Marvin—*Pedigr.*
 DOUW, MARY LANMAN¹⁰—m. Ferris—(154), 112
 ELY, FANNY GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, HORACE GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, MARIAN WOLCOTT GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, MATTHEW GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, FREDERICK⁸—m. Ballintine—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, GEORGE GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, LUCY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, MATILDA CUMMINGS⁸—m. Gray—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, SARAH HELEN⁸—m. Davis—*Pedigr.*
 FRELINGHUYSEN, THEODORE⁸—m. Coats—*Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, DAVID¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, DAVID JOHNSON⁸—(178), 117
 GARDINER, DAVID JOHNSON⁹—(180), 118 and *Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, JOHN GRISWOLD⁸—(182), 118
 GARDINER, JOHN LYON⁹—m. Jones—(179), 118
 GARDINER, JONATHAN THOMPSON⁹—*Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, LION¹⁰—(183), 118
 GARDINER, MARY BUELL⁸—(185), 118
 GARDINER, MARY THOMPSON⁹—m. Sands—*Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, ROBERT ALEXANDER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 GARDINER, SAMUEL BUELL³—m. Thompson—(181), 118 and *Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

- GARDINER, SARAH DIODATE⁸—m. Thompson—
(184), 118
- GARDINER, SARAH DIODATE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- GARDINER, SARAH GRISWOLD⁸—m. Tyler—*Pedigr.*
- GOODRICH, ELIZUR¹—75 and *Pedigr.*
- GRAY, ELIZABETH WOODHULL⁸—m. Morris—
Pedigr.
- GRAY, GEORGE GRISWOLD⁸—m. Irwin—*Pedigr.*
- GRAY, HENRY WINTHROP⁸—m. Frelinghuysen—
Pedigr.
- GREENLEAF, CHARLOTTE KINGMAN⁸—m. Fuller—
(97), 51
- GREENLEAF, SIMON⁷—m. Kingman—(96), 51, 78
and *Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, AUGUSTA⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, CAROLINE⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, CAROLINE LYDIA¹—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, CHARLES¹—m. DeForest—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, CHARLES FERDINAND⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, EDMUND DORR¹—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, EDMUND DORR⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR⁸—(75), 46
- GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR⁸—m. Lord—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, ELLEN¹—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, ELLEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, EMILY SETON⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, FRANCIS¹—m. Sands—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, FRANCIS BUTLER⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, FRANCIS BUTLER⁸ 2d—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, FREDERICK⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, GEORGE⁸—m. Butler—(76), 46 and
Pedigr.
- GRIFFIN, GEORGE¹—m. 1. Neilson,
2. Cooke,
3. Benson—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, GEORGE⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, GEORGE BUTLER⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, JOSIAH⁸—m. Gates—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, LYDIA BUTLER⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, PHCEBE⁸—m. Lord—(77), 46
- GRIFFIN, PHCEBE¹—m. Olmstead—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, SOPHY DAY⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GRIFFIN, THERESA⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GROSVENOR, ELLEN GURLEY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- GROSVENOR, HARRIET ELY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- GROSVENOR, SARAH ELIZABETH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, ANNE ELIZA⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, CHARLES GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Mertow—(172), 117
- GURLEY, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, ELLEN⁸—m. Gurley—(173), 117
- GURLEY, HANNAH BRIGHAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, JOHN GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, MARY BRAINERD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- GURLEY, SARAH GRISWOLD⁸—m. Noyes—(175),
117
- GURLEY, URSULA WOLCOTT⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HALL, FRANCIS JOSEPH⁸—m. Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- HALL, GRACE GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HALL, ROGER GRISWOLD⁹—m. Patrick—(133),
110
- HALL, SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS⁸—m. Bulkeley
—*Pedigr.*
- HALL, THEODORE PARSONS⁸—m. Godfroy—
Pedigr.
- HART, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*
- HART, JOHN ALEXANDER⁸—m. Edgerton—*Pedigr.*
- HART, LOUISE ELY⁸—m. Whittlesey—*Pedigr.*
- HART, MORTIMER EDGERTON¹⁰—m. McCurdy—
Pedigr.
- HAVEN, GEORGE GRISWOLD⁸—m. 1. Martin,
2. (Annot) Palmer
—*Pedigr.*
- HEWITT, NATHANIEL AUGUSTUS⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HEWITT, SARAH E.⁸—m. Bowen—*Pedigr.*
- HILLHOUSE, AUGUSTUS LUCAS¹—*Pedigr.*
- HILLHOUSE, CHARLES BETTS⁸—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

HILLHOUSE, CORNELIA LAWRENCE⁸ — m. Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, DAVID⁸—m. Porter—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, FRANCIS⁸—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, HARRIET¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, ISAPHENE⁸—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, JAMES⁸—m. 1. Lloyd,
2. Woolsey — (103), 51
and *Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, JAMES⁸ son of James Abraham —
Pedigr.

HILLHOUSE, JAMES⁸ son of William—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, JAMES ABRAHAM¹—m. Lawrence—
(104), 51 and *Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, JOHN⁸—m. Mason—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, JOHN¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, MARY⁸—m. Prince—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, MARY⁸—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, MARY LUCAS¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, OLIVER⁸—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, RACHEL⁸—m. Raymond—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, REBECCA¹—m. Hewitt—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, SAMUEL⁸—m. Comstock—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, SARAH¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, SARAH ANN¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, THOMAS⁸—m. 1. Hosmer,
2. Ten Broeck—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, THOMAS¹—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, WILLIAM¹—m. 1. Hillhouse,
2. Betts—*Pedigr.*

HOLLISTER, GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*

HOLLISTER, WOLCOTT⁸—*Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, CHARLES LEARNED¹⁰ — m. Mather —
(159), 112 and *Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, JAMES LANMAN⁸—m. Learned—(158),
112

HUBBARD, MABEL GARDINER¹⁰ — m. Bell—(198),
121

HUBBARD, MARIANNA LANMAN⁸ — m. Slater —
(156), 112

HUBBARD, MARY SULLIVAN⁸—m. Turrill—*Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, THOMAS HALLAM⁸—m. Lanman—(157),
112

JEWETT, JOHN GRISWOLD⁸—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*

JOHNSON, JULIA W.⁹—*Pedigr.*

KERNOCHAN, CATHARINE⁹—m. Pell—*Pedigr.*

KERNOCHAN, JAMES LORILLARD⁹—*Pedigr.*

KIP, EDITH⁹—*Pedigr.*

KIP, LORILLARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

LANE, CHARLES CHANDLER GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

LANE, EBENEZER⁸—m. Griswold — (164), 76, 109,
112

LANE, EBENEZER SHAW⁸—m. Andersen—*Pedigr.*

LANE, ELIZABETH GRISWOLD⁹—m. Moss—*Pedigr.*

LANE, SARAH SPENCER⁹—*Pedigr.*

LANE, WILLIAM GRISWOLD⁸—m. Griswold—(129),
76, 109

LANE, WOLCOTT GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

LANMAN, CHARLES⁸—(152), 112

LANMAN, CHARLES JAMES⁸—m. Guie—(151), 112

LANMAN, ELIZA⁸—m. Hubbard—(155), 112

LANMAN, HARRIET⁸—m. Platt—(160), 112

LANMAN, JAMES HENRY⁸—(163), 112

LANMAN, JOANNA BOYLSTON⁸—m. Foster—(162),
112

LANMAN, MARIANNE CHANDLER⁹ — m. Douw —
(153), 112

LANMAN, MARY LOUISA⁸—*Pedigr.*

LARKIN, WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*

LORD, FRANCES JANE¹—(80), 46

LORD, GERTRUDE MCCURDY⁸—m. Griffin—(203),
121

LORD, HARRIET¹—(79), 46

LORD, JOHN MCCURDY⁹—*Pedigr.*

LORD, JOSEPHINE¹—m. McCurdy—(81), 46

LORD, PHEBE¹—m. Noyes—(78), 46

Griswold Index

- LORD, ROBERT McCURDY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, AUGUSTA⁸—m. Sands—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, BEEKMAN⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, CATHARINE⁸—m. Kernochan—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, EMILY⁸—m. Kent—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, ERNEST⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, EVA⁸—m. Kip—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, GEORGE⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, GEORGE L.⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, JACOB⁸—m. Uihorn—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, JACOB⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, LOUIS L.⁹—*Pedigr.*⁷
 LORILLARD, LOUIS LASHER⁸—m. Beekman—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, MARY⁸—m. Barbey—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, MAUD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, NATHANIEL GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, PIERRE⁸—m. Taylor—*Pedigr.*
 LORILLARD, PIERRE⁹—m. Hamilton—*Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, ALEXANDER LYNDE⁸—m. Lord—(201), 121 and *Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, ALICE JOSEPHINE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, CHARLES JOHNSON⁸—m. Lord—(192), 76, 80, 120 and *Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, EVELYN⁹—m. Salisbury—(193), 120 and *Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, GERTRUDE GRIFFIN⁹—*Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, GERTRUDE MERCER⁹—m. Hubbard—(197), 121
 McCURDY, RICHARD ALDRICH⁹—(196), 121
 McCURDY, ROBERT HENRY⁸—m. Lee—(194), 120 and *Pedigr.*
 McCURDY, ROBERTA WOLCOTT⁹—m. Marsh—(200), 121
 McCURDY, SARAH ANN⁸—m. Lord—(202), 121
 McCURDY, SARAH LORD⁸—m. Marsh—(199), 121
 McCURDY, THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN⁹—(195), 121
 McCURDY, URSULA⁷—m. Allen—(166), 114
 MATHER, NANCY⁸—m. Hart—*Pedigr.*
 MERROW, JOHN GRISWOLD GURLEY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MERROW, PAUL GURLEY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MERROW, PAULINE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MOSS, AUGUSTUS LESTER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 MOSS, CORNELIA EMILIE⁹—*Pedigr.*
 MOSS, ELIZABETH DIODATI GRISWOLD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MOSS, EMELINE KNAPP¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, ANNA LOUISA⁹—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, CORNELIA LEONARD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, FRANK¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, HENRY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, MARIAN GRISWOLD⁹—m. McDowell—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, RUSSELL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, RUSSELL HUBBARD⁹—m. Browne—*Pedigr.*
 NEVINS, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 NOYES, CAROLINE LYDIA⁸—m. Kirby—(84), 46
 NOYES, CHARLES P.⁸—(83), 46
 NOYES, DANIEL R.⁸—(82), 46
 NOYES, JOSEPHINE LORD⁸—m. Ludington—(86), 46
 NOYES, JULIA LORD⁸—m. LOVELAND—(85), 46
 NOYES, MARY GURLEY⁹—m. Selden—(176), 117
 NOYES, URSULA WOLCOTT⁹—m. Grosvenor—(174), 117
 OLMSTEAD, HARRIET GRIFFIN⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PARSONS, LUCIA⁷—m. Hosmer—*Pedigr.*
 PARSONS, LYDIA⁸—m. Greenleaf—(95), 51
 PARSONS, MARGARET⁷—m. 1. Hubbard, 2. Lathrop—*Pedigr.*
 PARSONS, MEHETABLE⁷—m. Hall—*Pedigr.*
 PARSONS, SAMUEL HOLDEN⁶—m. Mather—(94), 50, 75, 78 and *Pedigr.*
 PERKINS, ALICE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PERKINS, CORNELIA LEONARD⁹—m. Nevins—(138), 110
 PERKINS, EDITH GREEN⁹—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

PERKINS, FRANCES GRISWOLD⁸—m. Camp—
Pedigr.

PERKINS, FREDERICK W.⁸—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, JOSEPH GRISWOLD⁸—m. Griswold—
(140), 43, 110

PERKINS, LOUISA GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, LUCRETIA SHAW WOODERIDGE⁸—(142),
111

PERKINS, MARIAN⁸—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, MAURICE⁸—m. Potts—(141), 110, 111

PERKINS, NATHANIEL SHAW⁸—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ROBERT GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ROGER GRISWOLD⁸—m. Perkins—(139),
110 and *Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ROGER GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ROSE⁹—*Pedigr.*

PERKINS, THOMAS SHAW⁸—*Pedigr.*

PIATT, JOHN HENRY⁹—m. Goddard—(161), 112

PIERCE, MATTHEW G.⁹—*Pedigr.*

POPE, JOHN⁸—79 and *Pedigr.*

PRATT, PETER⁴—(31), 23

RAYMOND, THEODORE⁸—(55), 42

ROGERS, ELIZABETH⁴—(29), 23

ROGERS, JOHN⁴—(30), 23

SELLEN, GRACE CARD⁹—*Pedigr.*

SELLEN, GROSVENOR¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SELLEN, MARIAN GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

SELLEN, MARY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SLATER, WILLIAM ALBERT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, CAROLINA SARA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, CHARLES GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, ELEANORA LORILLARD⁹—m. Cenci—
(71), 44, 79

SPENCER, LORILLARD⁹—m. Berryman—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, LORILLARD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, NINA GLADYS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

SPENCER, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS⁹—m. Desmouget
—*Pedigr.*

TERRY, FANNY GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

TERRY, LOUISA GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

TERRY, NATHANIEL MATSON⁸—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, CHARLES GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, DAVID GARDINER⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, ELIZABETH⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, FREDERICK DIODATE⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, GARDINER⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, MARY GARDINER⁹—*Pedigr.*

THOMPSON, SARAH GARDINER⁹—m. Gardiner—
(186), 118

WAIT, BETSEY BURNAM¹—m. Champion—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, ELIZABETH¹—m. Mather—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, HORACE¹—m. Raymond—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, HORACE FREDERICK⁸—m. i. Taylor,
2. Garfield—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, JOHN TURNER¹—m. (Rudd) Harris—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, MARVIN⁴—m. i. Jones,
2. (—) Saltonstall,
3. Turner—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, MARVIN¹—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, MARVIN⁸—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, NANCY¹—m. Chadwick—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, REMICK⁴—m. Matson—(41), 26

WAIT, RICHARD⁵—m. i. Marvin,
2. Higgins—(40), 26 and
Pedigr.

WAITE, CHRISTOPHER CHAMPLIN⁹—*Pedigr.*

WAITE, EDWARD TINKER⁸—*Pedigr.*

WAITE, HENRY MATSON¹—m. Selden—(42), 26, 77

WAITE, HENRY SELDEN⁹—*Pedigr.*

WAITE, MARY FRANCES⁹—*Pedigr.*

WAITE, MORRISON REMICK⁸—m. Warner—(43),
26, 77 and *Pedigr.*

WARNER, CAROLINE⁹—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, CHARLES⁹—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, JAMES⁹—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, WILHELMINA⁹—*Pedigr.*

WHITE, JOHN GRISWOLD⁹—(190), 119

WHITE, MARY ELIZABETH⁹—*Pedigr.*

WHITTLESEY, LOUISE HART¹⁰—m. Atwater—
Pedigr.

WOODERIDGE, WILLIAM¹—74, 76 and *Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , BATHSHEBA (—), —m. John (17) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- , HANNAH—m. Samuel⁴ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- , MARGARET—m. Edward (1) Griswold—11
- , SARAH—m. Samuel (21) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- ADAMS, ELLEN—m. Roger Wolcott⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, H. S.—m. Adeline Champlin³ Bartlett—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, JOHN—m. Ursula (166) McCurdy—114
- ALLEY, LYDIA—m. George Catlin⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- ANDERSEN, PALLAS E.—m. Ebenezer Shaw⁶ Lane—*Pedigr.*
- ANDREWS, SHERLOCK JAMES—m. Ursula McCurdy (168) Allen—76, 114
- ATWATER, C. J.—m. Louise Hart¹⁰ Whittlesey—*Pedigr.*
- AVERY, JOHN—m. Susan⁸ Champion—*Pedigr.*
- BACKUS, ELIJAH—m. Lucia (101) Griswold—51
- BALLINTINE, —, —m. Frederick⁸ Frelinghuysen—*Pedigr.*
- BARBEY, HENRY I.—m. Mary⁸ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*
- BARTLETT, DANIEL—m. Fanny Rogers (117) (Griswold) Bartlett—106
- BARTLETT, SHUBAEL F.—m. Fanny Rogers (117) Griswold—106
- BECKWITH, MATTHEW—m. Elizabeth (28) (Griswold) Rogers-Pratt—23
- BEEKMAN, KATHARINE—m. Louis Lasher⁸ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*
- BELL, ALEXANDER GRAHAM—m. Mabel Gardiner (198) Hubbard—121
- BEMIS, —(—), —m. Edward (1) Griswold—11
- BEMIS, MARY—m. John (17) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- BENSON, ELIZABETH FRANCES—m. George⁷ Griffin—*Pedigr.*
- BERRYMAN, CAROLINE SUYDAM—m. Lorillard⁸ Spencer—*Pedigr.*
- BETTS, FRANCES JULIA—m. William⁷ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- BINGHAM, ABIGAIL—m. Francis⁵ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- BOALT, CHARLES LEICESTER—m. Eliza Woodbridge (134) Griswold—110
- BOALT, JOHN MULFORD—m. Frances Ethelind⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- BOCK, C.—m. William Lane⁸ Boalt—*Pedigr.*
- BOOTH, HARRIET—m. Henry⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- BOWEN, WILLIAM S.—m. Sarah E.⁸ Hewitt—*Pedigr.*
- BRAINERD, DAVIS S.—m. Anne Maria⁸ Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
- BROWN, ROSA ELIZABETH—m. Richard Sill (65) Griswold—44
- BROWNE, KATIE—m. Russell Hubbard⁹ Nevins—*Pedigr.*
- BROWNSON, ABRAHAM—m. Anna (38) Griswold—24, 26
- BUCKINGHAM, THOMAS—m. Margaret (9) Griswold—11
- BUELL, —, —m. Lucy⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- BUELL, SAMUEL—m. Deborah (20) Griswold—12
- BULKELEY, EMELINE M.—m. Samuel Holden Parsons⁸ Hall—*Pedigr.*
- BUSHNELL, BENAJA—m. Hannah (100) Griswold—51
- BUTLER, LYDIA—m. George (76) Griffin—*Pedigr.*
- CALKINS, ETHELINDA—m. Thomas (58) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- CAMP, JACOB A.—m. Frances Griswold⁸ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- CENCI, VIRGINIO—m. Eleanora Lorillard (71) Spencer—44
- CHADWICK, DANIEL—m. Nancy⁷ Wait—*Pedigr.*
- CHAMPION, REUBEN—m. Betsey Burnam⁷ Wait—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

CHANDLER, CHARLES CHURCH—m. Marian (149) Griswold—111

CHANDLER, DOROTHY CHURCH—m. James⁴ Backus—*Pedigr.*

CHAUNCEY, ELIHU—m. Mary (22) Griswold—12

CLARK, LEVI H.—m. Mary Ann (188) Griswold—119

COATS, ALICE—m. Theodore⁵ Frelinghuysen—*Pedigr.*

COLLINS, MARY—m. Sylvanus⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

COLT, SARAH—m. Diodate Johnson (169) Griswold—115

COLTON, THOMAS—m. Sarah (35) Griswold—24

COMSTOCK, C. E.—m. George⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

COMSTOCK, SARAH—m. Samuel⁶ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

COOK, ELIZABETH—m. Benjamin⁴ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

COOKE, MARY AUGUSTA—m. George¹ Griffin—*Pedigr.*

CUMMINGS, MARIA M.—m. George (57) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

DARLING, ABIGAIL—m. Charles (23) Chauncey—*Pedigr.*

DAVIS, JOHN—m. Sarah Helen⁶ Frelinghuysen—*Pedigr.*

DEFOREST, PASTORA—m. Charles⁷ Griffin—*Pedigr.*

DENISON, JOHN—m. Patience (90) Griswold—47

DENISON, MARY—m. Sylvanus⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

DENISON, ROBERT—m. Deborah (87) Griswold—46

DESMOUGET, MARIE EUGÉNIE—m. William Augustus³ Spencer—*Pedigr.*

DORR, EDMUND—m. Mary (72) Griswold—46

DOUW, JOHN DEPEYSTER—m. Marianne Chandler (153) Lanman—112

DRAKE, HESTER—m. Thomas (16) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

DZIEMBOWSKI, MAXIMILLIAN—m. Lillie⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

EASTON, DRIDANIA—m. Abiel (12) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

EDGERTON, LOUISE—m. John Alexander⁹ Hart—*Pedigr.*

EDWARDS, ALFRED H. PIERREFONT—m. Mary (62) Griswold—43

ELLIOT, NATHAN—m. Clarissa (106) Griswold—52

ELY, HARRIET L.—m. William Noyes (144) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

ELY, HORACE S.—m. Fanny Rogers (127) Griswold—109

ELY, JUSTIN—m. Marian (149) (Griswold) Chandler—Lane—112

ELY, LYDIA—m. Matthew (112) Griswold—80

ELY, PHCEBE HUBBARD—m. Matthew (124) Griswold—109

EMMET, JANE—m. John Noble Alsop⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

FARWELL, THOMAS BALDWIN—m. Martha Tyler⁹ Brainerd—*Pedigr.*

FERRIS, MORRIS PATTERSON—m. Mary Lanman (154) Douw—112

FORBES, J. MURRAY—m. Minnie Emmet⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

FOSTER, LAFAYETTE SABIN—m. Joanna Boylston (162) Lanman—76, 112

FRELINGHUYSEN, FREDERICK—m. Matilda (67) Griswold—44

FRELINGHUYSEN, MATILDA CUMMINGS⁸—m. Henry Winthrop⁶ Gray—*Pedigr.*

FULLER, SAMUEL—m. Charlotte Kingman (97) Greenleaf—51

GARDINER, DAVID LYON—m. Sarah Gardiner (186) Thompson—118

GARFIELD, JANE ELEANOR—m. Horace Frederick⁸ Wait—*Pedigr.*

GARDINER, JOHN LYON—m. Sarah (177) Griswold—117

GATES, DOROTHY—m. Josiah⁶ Griffin—*Pedigr.*

GAYLORD, ABIGAIL—m. John (10) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

GAYLORD, ELIZABETH—m. Samuel⁵ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

GAYLORD, ESTHER—m. Benjamin⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

GAYLORD, MARY—m. Joseph (24) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

GILLETTE, AGNES—m. Charles Griswold⁶ Boalt—*Pedigr.*

GODDARD, JULIA—m. John Henry (161) Piatt—112

GODFROY, ALEXANDRINE LOUISE—m. Theodore Parsons⁹ Hall—*Pedigr.*

GOODRICH, ELIZUR—m. Catharine⁶ Chauncey—*Pedigr.*

GRAY, GEORGE WINTHROP—m. Maria⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

GRAY, HENRY WINTHROP⁸—m. Matilda Cummings⁶ Frelinghuysen—*Pedigr.*

GREEN, JOHN C.—m. Sarah Helen (68) Griswold—44

GREENLEAF, MOSES—m. Lydia (95) Parsons—51

GRIFFIN, EDWARD DORR—m. Gertrude McCurdy (203) Lord—121

GRIFFIN, GEORGE—m. Eve (74) Dorr—46

GRISWOLD, CHARLES CHANDLER (191)—m. Elizabeth (59) Griswold—42, 119

GRISWOLD, ELIZABETH (59)—m. Charles Chandler (191) Griswold—42, 119

GRISWOLD, ELIZABETH DIODATE (69)—m. William Griswold (129) Lane—44, 109

GRISWOLD, FRANCES ANN (128)—m. Ebenezer (164) Lane—109

GRISWOLD, JULIET (131)—m. Roger Wolcott (130) Griswold—110

GRISWOLD, LOUISA MATHER (64)—m. Joseph Griswold (140) Perkins—43, 110

GRISWOLD, PRUDENCE ANNA⁸—m. Francis Joseph⁹ Hall—*Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, ROGER WOLCOTT (130)—m. Juliet (131) Griswold—110

GROSVENOR, SAMUEL HOWE—m. Ursula Wolcott (174) Noyes—117 and *Pedigr.*

GUIE, MARIE JEANNIE—m. Charles James (151) Lanman—112

GURLEY, CHARLES ARTEMAS—m. Ellen (173) Gurley—117

GURLEY, JACOB BARKER—m. Elizabeth (171) Griswold—117

HALL, FRANCIS JOSEPH⁹—m. Prudence Anna⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HALL, JOSEPH BADGER—m. Juliet Elizabeth (132) Griswold—110

HALL, WILLIAM BRENTON—m. Mehetable⁷ Parsons—*Pedigr.*

HAMILTON, CAROLINE—m. Pierre⁹ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*

HARRIS, ELIZABETH (RUDD)—m. John Turner⁷ Wait—*Pedigr.*

HART, JOHN—m. Nancy⁸ Mather—*Pedigr.*

HAVEN, JOSEPH WOODWARD—m. Cornelia W.⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HAVEN, PRUDENCE—m. Nathaniel Lynde (56) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HEWITT, NATHANIEL—m. Rebecca⁷ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

HIGGINS, REBECCA—m. Richard (40) Wait—26

HILLHOUSE, CORNELIA LAWRENCE⁸—m. William⁷ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

HILLHOUSE, WILLIAM—m. Sarah (102) Griswold—51

HILLHOUSE, WILLIAM⁷—m. Cornelia Lawrence⁸ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

HOGUE, CORNELIA—m. Nathaniel Lynde⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HOLCOMBE, MARY—m. George (6) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HOLLISTER, EDWARD P.—m. Agnes Wolcott⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HOSMER, HARRIET—m. Thomas⁶ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

HOSMER, STEPHEN TITUS—m. Lucia⁷ Parsons—75 and *Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, AMOS HALLAM—m. Eliza (155) Lanman—112

Griswold Index

HUBBARD, GARDINER GREENE — m. Gertrude Mercer (197) McCurdy—121

HUBBARD, RUTH—m. Thomas⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HUBBARD, STEPHEN — m. Margaret¹ Parsons — *Pedigr.*

HUNTINGTON, ELIZABETH MARY—m. John (187) Griswold—119

HUNTINGTON, SUSANNAH—m. Samuel⁴ Griswold —*Pedigr.*

HYDE, PHOEBE—m. Matthew (33) Griswold—27

IRWIN, SUSAN — m. George Griswold⁸ Gray — *Pedigr.*

JEWETT, NATHAN—m. Deborah (107) Griswold—52

JOHNSON, E. W.—m. Mary Gibson⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

JOHNSON, SARAH—m. John (110) Griswold—114

JONES, CORA LIVINGSTON—m. John Lyon (179) Gardiner—118

JONES, PATTY—m. Marvin⁹ Wait—*Pedigr.*

JOSLYN, ELIZABETH—m. John Henry (135) Boalt —*Pedigr.*

KENT, WILLIAM—m. Emily⁹ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*

KERNOCHAN, JAMES P.—m. Catharine⁸ Lorillard —*Pedigr.*

KINGMAN, HANNAH—m. Simon (96) Greenleaf—*Pedigr.*

KIP, LAWRENCE—m. Eva⁸ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*

KIRBY, E. B.—m. Caroline Lydia (84) Noyes—46

LANE, EBENEZER — m. Marian (149) (Griswold) Chandler—112

LANE, EBENEZER (147)—m. Frances Ann (128) Griswold—109

LANE, WILLIAM GRISWOLD (129)—m. Elizabeth Diodate (69) Griswold—44, 109

LANMAN, JAMES—m. Mary Ann (150) Chandler—76, 112

LANMAN, SARAH COIT—m. Thomas Hallam (157) Hubbard—112

LANDALE, ELIZABETH—m. Augustus Henry (114) Griswold—105

LARKIN, WILLIAM—m. Charlotte Young⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

LASHER, CATHARINE—m. Nathaniel Lynde (56) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

LATHAM, ABIGAIL—m. Isaac⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

LATHROP, ALFRED—m. Margaret¹ (Parsons) Hubbard—*Pedigr.*

LAWRENCE, CORNELIA ANN—m. James Abraham (104) Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

LAY, ADELINE W. — m. Walter⁸ Chadwick — *Pedigr.*

LAY, LEE—m. I. Louisa⁸ Griswold,
2. Mary Lay—*Pedigr.*

LAY, LOIS—m. John Griswold⁶ Jewett—*Pedigr.*

LAY, MARY—m. Lee Lay—*Pedigr.*

LEARNED, CHARLOTTE—m. James Lanman (158) Hubbard—112

LEE, ELIZABETH—m. George (49) Griswold—34

LEE, ELIZABETH — m. George (50) Griswold — *Pedigr.*

LEE, GERTRUDE MERCER—m. Robert Henry (194) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

LEE, HANNAH—m. John (48) Griswold—47

LEE, JASON—m. Jane⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

LEE, MARY (DeWolf) — m. Matthew (33) Griswold—33

LITTLETON, A. W.—m. Mary Gibson⁸ (Griswold) Johnson—*Pedigr.*

LLOYD, SARAH — m. James (103) Hillhouse — *Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, ELIZABETH — m. Francis⁸ Griswold — *Pedigr.*

LORD, GERTRUDE McCURDY—m. Edward Dorr⁸ Griffin—*Pedigr.*

LORD, JOSEPH—m. Phoebe (77) Griffin—46

LORD, JOSEPHINE — m. Alexander Lynde (201) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

LORD, SARAH ANN—m. Charles Johnson (192) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*

LORD, STEPHEN JOHNSON — m. Sarah Ann (202) McCurdy—121

Griswold Index

- LORILLARD, PETER—m. Catharine Ann (61) Griswold—43
- LOUDON, SAMUEL—m. Lydia (109) Griswold—52
- LOVELAND, GEORGE—m. Julia Lord (85) Noyes—46
- LUDINGTON, CHARLES H.—m. Josephine Lord (86) Noyes—46
- LYNDE, HANNAH—m. George (49) Griswold—34
- LYNDE, SUSANNAH—m. Thomas (98) Griswold—51
- MCCURDY, ALEXANDER LYNDE—m. Josephine (81) Lord—46
- MCCURDY, ALICE JOSEPHINE—m. Mortimer Edgerton¹⁰ Hart—*Pedigr.*
- MCCURDY, LYNDE—m. Ursula (165) Griswold—113
- MCCURDY, RICHARD—m. Ursula (170) Griswold—120
- MCDONALD, WILLIAM HENRY—m. Cornelia Elizabeth⁸ Boalt—*Pedigr.*
- MCDOWELL, EDWARD—m. Marian Griswold⁹ Nevins—*Pedigr.*
- MARSH, CHARLES MERCER—m. Roberta Wolcott (200) McCurdy—121
- MARSH, ELIAS JOSEPH—m. Sarah Lord (199) McCurdy—121
- MARTIN, EMMA WARLTON—m. George Griswold⁸ Haven—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, ELIZABETH—m. Richard (40) Wait—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, ELIZABETH—m. Sylvanus (51) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, MARY—m. Samuel (52) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- MARVIN, SARAH—m. George⁶ Dorr—*Pedigr.*
- MASON, ELIZABETH—m. John⁸ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, CATHARINE FRANCES—m. Charles Learned (159) Hubbard—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, FRANCES AUGUSTA—m. Richard Sill (63) Griswold—43
- MATHER, HARRIET CAROLINE—m. John William (167) Allen—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, LOUISA GRISWOLD—m. Richard Sill (63) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, MEHETABLE—m. Samuel Holden (94) Parsons—*Pedigr.*
- MATHER, SAMUEL—m. Lois (99) Griswold—51
- MATHER, SYLVESTER—m. Elizabeth⁷ Wait—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, SUSANNA—m. Remick (41) Wait—26
- MERROW, GEORGE W.—m. Elizabeth (172) Gurley—117 and *Pedigr.*
- MOORE, CHLOE—m. Abiel (12) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- MORLEY, DAVID—m. Hannah⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- MORLEY, EVA—m. Charles Henry (121) Griswold—106
- MORRIS, JAMES—m. Elizabeth Woodhull⁸ Gray—*Pedigr.*
- MOSS, CHARLES H.—m. Elizabeth Griswold⁹ Lane—*Pedigr.*
- MOSS, JAY OSBORNE—m. Frances Griswold Lane (136) Boalt—110
- NEILSON, ANN AUGUSTA—m. George⁷ Griffin—*Pedigr.*
- NEVINS, DAVID HUBBARD—m. Cornelia Leonard (138) Perkins—110
- NOYES, DANIEL R.—m. Phœbe (78) Lord—46
- NOYES, ELLEN—m. Daniel⁸ Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
- NOYES, JOSEPH—m. Sarah Griswold (175) Gurley—117
- NOYES, RICHARD—m. Catharine DeWolf⁸ Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
- NOYES, SARAH—m. William Frederick (143) Griswold—111
- OLMSTEAD, AUGUSTUS—m. Phœbe⁷ Griffin—*Pedigr.*
- OLMSTEAD, SARAH LUCY—m. Matthew (125) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- PALMER, FANNY (ARNOT)—m. George Griswold⁸ Haven—*Pedigr.*
- PARSONS, JONATHAN—m. Phœbe (93) Griswold—49
- PATRICK, MARY LOUISE—m. Roger Griswold (135) Hall—110

Griswold Index

- PELL, HERBERT C.—m. Catharine⁹ Kernochan—*Pedigr.*
- PERKINS, CAROLINE JUMELLE—m. Roger Griswold (139) Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- PERKINS, ELLEN ELIZABETH—m. Charles (116) Griswold—105
- PERKINS, ELIZA D.—m. George⁷ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- PERKINS, JOSEPH GRISWOLD (140)—m. Louisa Mather (64) Griswold—43
- PERKINS, MARY RICHARDS—m. James (119) Griswold—106
- PERKINS, THOMAS SHAW—m. Marian (137) Griswold—110
- PHELPS, MARY—m. Matthew (25) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- PHELPS, MINDWELL—m. Isaac (11) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- PIATT, JACOB WYCKOFF—m. Harriet (160) Lanman—112
- PIERCE, W. L.—m. Louisa A.⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- PINNEY, HULDAH—m. Abiel (12) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- POMROY, VINNIE—m. Charles⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- POPE, NATHANIEL—m. Lucretia⁷ Backus—76 and *Pedigr.*
- PORTER, SARAH—m. David⁶ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- POST, EMILY—m. George⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- POTTS, ANNA—m. Maurice (141) Perkins—111
- POWERS, HELEN—m. Robert Harper (145) Griswold—111
- PRATT, PETER—m. Elizabeth (28) (Griswold) Rogers—23
- PRINCE, WILLIAM—m. Mary⁹ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, DANIEL F.—m. Rachel⁶ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- RAYMOND, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (54) Griswold—41
- RAYMOND, MARTHA—m. Horace⁷ Wait—*Pedigr.*
- ROGERS, FANNY—m. Roger (113) Griswold—81
- ROGERS, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (28) Griswold—23
- SALISBURY, EDWARD ELBRIDGE—m. Evelyn (193) McCurdy—*Pedigr.*
- SALTONSTALL, HARRIET (—), —m. Marvin⁹ Wait—*Pedigr.*
- SANDS, MARY—m. Francis⁷ Griffin—*Pedigr.*
- SANDS, WILLIAM—m. Augusta⁹ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*
- SANDS, WILLIAM R.—m. Mary Thompson⁹ Gardiner—*Pedigr.*
- SCHENCK, ANNA—m. Matthew (125) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- SELDEN, F. C.—m. Mary Gurley (176) Noyes—117 and *Pedigr.*
- SELDEN, JOHN CARD—m. Lydia Maria (126) Griswold—109 and *Pedigr.*
- SELDEN, MARIA—m. Henry Matson (42) Waite—26
- SICKLES, ANN B.—m. Nathaniel Lynde (56) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- SLATER, JOHN F.—m. Marianna Lanman (156) Hubbard—112
- SMITH, ELIZABETH—m. John Lynde (60) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- SPENCER, LORILLARD—m. Sarah Johnson (70) Griswold—44
- STARR, —(—), —m. Sylvanus⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- STARR, PATIENCE (—), —m. Francis⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- STEVENS, JERUSHA—m. Daniel (19) Griswold—*Pedigr.*
- TAYLOR, EMILY—m. Pierre⁸ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*
- TAYLOR, LOUISA—m. Horace Frederick⁸ Wait—*Pedigr.*
- TEN BROECK, ANN—m. Thomas⁶ Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*
- TERRY, ANNIE—m. Charles Griswold (118) Bartlett—*Pedigr.*
- TERRY, NATHANIEL MATSON—m. Fanny Augusta (66) Griswold—44
- THOMPSON, DAVID—m. Sarah Diodate (184) Gardiner—118
- THOMPSON, MARY GARDINER—m. Samuel Buell (181) Gardiner—*Pedigr.*

Griswold Index

TRACY, LUCRETIA (HUBBARD)—m. Elijah⁶ Backus—*Pedigr.*

TURNER, NANCY—m. Marvin⁶ Wait—*Pedigr.*

TURRELL, JOEL—m. Mary Sullivan⁸ Hubbard—*Pedigr.*

TYLER, JOHN ALEXANDER—m. Sarah Griswold⁹ Gardiner—*Pedigr.*

ULHORN, FANNY A.—m. Jacob⁸ Lorillard—*Pedigr.*

VAN RENNELAER, SCHUYLER — m. Marianna⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

VIETS, EUNICE—m. Elisha⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, RICHARD—m. Lucy⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

WAIT, THOMAS—m. Mary (39) Brownson—26

WAITE, EDWARD T.—m. Anna Chadwick⁹ Brainerd—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, AMELIA CHAMPLIN — m. Morrison Remick (43) Waite—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, WILLIAM H.—m. Maria Matilda⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, WYLLYS—m. Elizabeth⁹ Hart—*Pedigr.*

WEBB, HANNAH (—), —m. Sylvanus⁶ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

WELLS, JULIA A.—m. Roger (115) Griswold—105

WHITE, BUSHNELL—m. Elizabeth Brainerd (189) Clark—119

WHITTLESEY, WILLIAM—m. Louise⁷ Ely⁹ Hart—*Pedigr.*

WILKINSON, HARRIET—m. Israel⁸ Champion—*Pedigr.*

WILSON, LOUISA—m. John (187) Griswold—119

WOLCOTT, ANNA—m. Matthew (2) Griswold—13

WOLCOTT, MARY—m. Elihu (27) Griswold—12, 13

WOLCOTT, URSULA—m. Matthew (92) Griswold—52, 73—80

WOODBIDGE, DUDLEY — m. Lucy⁶ Backus — *Pedigr.*

WOODBIDGE, JULIANA T.—m. Henry Tytus⁷ Backus—*Pedigr.*

WOODHULL, ELIZABETH — m. George (57) Griswold—*Pedigr.*

WOOLSEY, REBECCA—m. James (103) Hillhouse—*Pedigr.*

WOOSTER, CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH—m. Frederick Harper⁸ Boalt—*Pedigr.*

YOUNG, CHARLOTTE — m. Matthew⁷ Griswold — *Pedigr.*

De Wolt Index

PP. 123-165

I—BY MALE DESCENT

AARON⁶—*Pedigr.*

ABBY¹ dau. of Levi—*Pedigr.*

ABBY¹ dau. of William—*Pedigr.*

ABBY³—m. Gibson—(153), 153

ABBY BRADFORD⁸—m. Guild—*Pedigr.*

ABBY KANE⁸—m. Bartlette—*Pedigr.*

ABDI⁵ (or ABDA) DOLPH—m. Coleman—*Pedigr.*

ABEL⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

ABIGAIL⁸—(122), 149

ABIGAIL⁸—m. 1. Howe,
2. Ingraham—(124), 149-50

ABIGAIL¹—m. Bradford—(134), 150

ABNER AMES⁸—*Pedigr.*

ACHSAH⁸—*Pedigr.*

ADA ISABELLA⁹ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

ALBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*

ALBERT¹—*Pedigr.*

ALEXANDER VIETS GRISWOLD⁸—(152), 153

ALGERNON SIDNEY⁸—m. Diman—(147), 151 and
Pedigr.

ALICE³—*Pedigr.*

ALLEN MUNRO⁸—*Pedigr.*

ALMON⁷—m. Newton—(181), 161

AMANDA⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

AMASA⁶—*Pedigr.*

AMASA⁷—m. Robinson—160 and *Pedigr.*

AMELIA⁸—m. Sparr—*Pedigr.*

AMELIA¹—*Pedigr.*

ANDREW⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANDREW CURRY¹—*Pedigr.*

ANN⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANN ELIZA⁸—m. Harrington—*Pedigr.*

ANNA⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANNA⁸—m. Brewer—*Pedigr.*

ANNA CECILIA⁸—m. Swett—(154), 153

ANNA ELIZABETH⁸—m. Middleton—(150), 152

ANNA MARIA⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANNA SPAULDING⁸ dau. of Calvin—*Pedigr.*

ANNA SPAULDING⁹ dau. of James—*Pedigr.*

ANNE RATCHFORD¹—m. 1. Woodward,
2. Randall—(60), 142

ANNIE MAUD¹—*Pedigr.*

APPHIA⁶ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

AUGUSTA A.⁸—*Pedigr.*

AUSTIN⁸—m. Oviatt—(178), 161 and *Pedigr.*

AZUBAH⁸—*Pedigr.*

AZUBAH⁸—*Pedigr.*

BALTHASAR¹—m. Alice —, —(1), 126-33

BARNEY ADAMS¹—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁸—m. Douglass—(10), 133

BENJAMIN³—m. Margaret —, —*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁴—m. Champion—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁵ son of Edward—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁵ son of Elijah—*Pedigr.*

BENJAMIN⁵—m. Otis—(26), 139-41

BENJAMIN⁸—m. Rockwell—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

- DAVID OSBORNE¹—(185), 162 and *Pedigr.*
 DEBORAH²—m. Huntley—*Pedigr.*
 DELOS¹—m. Mott—(169), 158 and *Pedigr.*
 DELOS³—*Pedigr.*
 DESIAH¹—(65), 142
 DEWITT CLINTON³—*Pedigr.*
 EBENEZER HARDING⁶—m. Lovett—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD³—m. Rebecca —, —(2), 127, 130-31
 EDWARD³—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD³—(9), 131
 EDWARD⁴—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁴—m. Ely—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁵ son of Edward—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁵ son of Matthew—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁵—m. —, —(29), 139
 EDWARD⁶—m. Latimer—163 and *Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁷ son of Edward—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD⁷ son of John B.—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARD AUSTIN³—*Pedigr.*
 EDWIN¹—*Pedigr.*
 EDWIN²—(68), 143
 EDWIN³—*Pedigr.*
 ELEANOR³—*Pedigr.*
 ELI W.³—*Pedigr.*
 ELIAS⁵—(18), 134
 ELIJAH⁴—m. Wilcox—*Pedigr.*
 ELIJAH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁴—m. More (or Moore)—(179), 161 and
 Pedigr.
 ELISHA⁴—m. Allis—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁴—m. Ratchford—(27) and (31), 139, 142-43,
 147-48
 ELISHA⁷—(63), 142
 ELISHA⁷—m. Allen—160 and *Pedigr.*
 ELISHA RATCHFORD⁶—(77), 143
 ELIZA¹—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZA¹—m. Vernon—(139), 150
 ELIZA¹—m. Wren—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZA ANN³—m. Stone—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZA ANNE³—(73), 143
 ELIZA VIETS³—m. Andrews—(145), 151
 ELIZABETH³—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁴—m. Tucker—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Andrews—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁶ dau. of Jehiel—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁶ dau. of John—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁶ dau. of Matthew—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁶—m. Shaw—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH⁹—*Pedigr.*
 ELLEN¹—*Pedigr.*
 ELLEN¹—m. Ketchum—*Pedigr.*
 ELLEN²—m. Archer—*Pedigr.*
 ELLEN³—m. Bell—*Pedigr.*
 ELLEN MAUD³—(80), 144
 EMILY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 EMILY⁷ dau. of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*
 EMILY⁷ dau. of John B.—*Pedigr.*
 EPHRAIM⁵—m. Wood—*Pedigr.*
 ERASTUS⁸—m. Pearse—(183), 162 and *Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁴—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER⁵—m. I. Rice,
 2. Goodenough—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER PRUDENCE⁵—*Pedigr.*
 EUNICE⁵ dau. of Edward—*Pedigr.*
 EUNICE⁵ dau. of Jabez—*Pedigr.*
 EUNICE⁵—m. Forsyth—(90), 146
 EUNICE ANN¹—*Pedigr.*
 EVELYN MCC¹—*Pedigr.*
 EZEKIEL¹—*Pedigr.*
 EZRA⁵—*Pedigr.*
 FANNY⁶—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

FANNY⁸—*Pedigr.*

FANNY WOODBURY⁸—m. Brink—*Pedigr.*

FITZ-HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

FITZ-HENRY⁸ 2d—(151), 153

FLORENCE GRISWOLD⁹—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES AMELIA¹—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES LeBARON⁸—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES MARY⁴—(41), 140

FRANCIS LeBARON¹—m. Post—(158), 153

FRANK S.¹—*Pedigr.*

FREDERIC⁸—*Pedigr.*

FREDERIC AUGUSTUS⁹—(67), 143

FREEBORN¹ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE⁵ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹ son of James—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹ son of James Isaac—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE¹—m. Goodwin—(135), 150

GEORGE ALMON⁸—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE HENRY¹—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE HENRY HORSFALL⁹—(81), 144

GEORGE P.¹—(191), 163

GEORGE SAMUEL¹—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE WALBRIDGE⁸—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE WINTHROP⁸—m. Champion—(22), 135
and *Pedigr.*

GIDEON⁴—*Pedigr.*

GILES MEIGS¹—m. Spaulding—*Pedigr.*

GILES N.⁴—*Pedigr.*

GRACE GIDDINGS⁸—*Pedigr.*

GURDON⁶—(33), 140

GURDON¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

HALSEY⁹—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁴—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁹—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁴—m. Bartlett—(94), 146

HARDING⁷—*Pedigr.*

HARRIET¹—*Pedigr.*

HARRIET¹—m. Hall—(161), 153

HARRIET PRESCOTT⁸—m. Aspinwall—(165), 154
and *Pedigr.*

HARRIOT SOPHIA⁸—m. King—(43), 140

HARVEY⁶—m. Woolsey—*Pedigr.*

HARVEY⁸—*Pedigr.*

HATTIE¹—*Pedigr.*

HELEN MAY¹—*Pedigr.*

HENRIETTA ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*

HENRY⁶—*Pedigr.*

HENRY¹—m. Marston—(148), 152

HENRY CHAMPION⁸—*Pedigr.*

HENRY DABNEY⁸—*Pedigr.*

HENRY FARISH¹—*Pedigr.*

HENRY FARISH¹ 2d—*Pedigr.*

HENRY HUNTINGTON¹—m. 1. French,
2. Keep—(187), 163
and *Pedigr.*

HENRY PERKINS¹—*Pedigr.*

HEPZIBAH CHAMPION⁸—m. Champion—*Pedigr.*

HESTER⁴—*Pedigr.*

HOMER BINGHAM⁹—(174), 159 and *Pedigr.*

HORATIO⁸—m. Palmer—*Pedigr.*

ISABELLA AMELIA⁴—m. McKay—(42), 140

ISRAEL⁴—m. Dodge—*Pedigr.*

ISRAEL HARDING⁸—*Pedigr.*

JABEZ³—*Pedigr.*

JABEZ⁴—m. Calkins—*Pedigr.*

JABEZ⁸—m. 1. Adams,
2. (Fairchild) Stoker—(171), 158 and
Pedigr.

JAMES⁵—m. 1. Calkin,
2. Lawrence,
3. Parker—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸ son of James—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸ son of Matthew—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁶—m. Bradford—(130), 150, 153, 155

De Wolf Index

- JAMES⁴—m. i. Morris,
2. Mitchel—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹ son of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹ son of Benjamin Otis—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹ son of Colin—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹ son of James—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹ son of John B.—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹—m. Ames—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES¹—m. Post—(156), 153
- JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES⁸—m. Horton—(177), 160-61 and *Pedigr.*
- JAMES⁹—(192), 163
- JAMES ANDREWS⁹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES BOYD¹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES E.¹—(189), 163
- JAMES EDWARD¹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES F.⁸—m. Dabney—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES F.⁹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES ISAAC⁴—m. Fitch—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES ISRAEL¹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES OTIS¹—*Pedigr.*
- JAMES RATCHFORD¹—(57), 142
- JAMES RATCHFORD⁸—m. Sandifer—(66), 143, 144-45, 147, 164
- JAMES YEATON¹—m. Owen—*Pedigr.*
- JANE¹—m. Bohnan—*Pedigr.*
- JASON⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JEHIEL⁴—*Pedigr.*
- JEHIEL⁴ 2d—m. Cobb—(25), 137, 145
- JEHIEL⁵—m. i. Martin,
2. Witter—(85), 145-46
- JEREMIAH E.¹—m. Haines—(22 1/2), 135 and *Pedigr.*
- JEREMIAH WINTHROP⁸—m. Chadwick—*Pedigr.*
- JERUSHA⁸—m. Martin—(89), 146
- JOEL⁸—m. Batcheler—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—(15), 134
- JOHN⁴—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁴—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—m. i. Hatch,
2. Graham—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—m. Wright—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—(39), 140
- JOHN⁸—m. i. Amsden,
2. —,
3. (—) Graves—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—m. Megs—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN⁸—m. Reynolds—(127), 150, 151
- JOHN¹ son of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹ son of John B.—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹ son of Simeon—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN¹—m. i. James,
2. Griswold—(143), 151-52, 154-55
- JOHN¹—m. Melville—(167), 155-57
- JOHN⁹—(146), 151, 154
- JOHN ANDERSON⁸—m. i. Rowland,
2. Pratt — (20), 135 and
Pedigr.
- JOHN B.⁴—m. Rudolph—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN CLARK⁸—(74), 143
- JOHN F.¹—(190), 163
- JOHN HORTON⁹—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN JAMES⁸ — m. Winthrop — (144), 151 and
Pedigr.
- JOHN LANGSDORF⁸—(168), 156
- JOHN LAWRENCE⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN M.⁸—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN M.⁸ DOLPH—m. Van Etten—*Pedigr.*
- JOHN OVIATT⁹—*Pedigr.*
- JONATHAN⁸—(35), 140
- JOSEPH⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOSEPH⁴—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- JOSEPH⁶—m. Berry—*Pedigr.*
- JOSEPH⁶ DOLPH—m. Norton—*Pedigr.*

Dr WOLF KUNDER

JOSEPH¹—m. Gibbons—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPH³—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPH NORTON⁸ DOLPH—m. Mulkey—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPHINE MARIA¹—m. Lovett—(166), 154
 JOSIAH²—*Pedigr.*
 JOSIAH³—m. 1. Waterman,
 2. (Comstock) Lord—(13), 133-34
 JOSIAH⁴ son of Simon—*Pedigr.*
 JOSIAH⁴ son of Stephen—*Pedigr.*
 JOSIAH⁴—m. Ely—(16), 134
 JOSIAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 JUDITH⁴—m. Carter—*Pedigr.*
 JULIANA³—m. Cutting—*Pedigr.*
 LAFAYETTE³—*Pedigr.*
 LAVINIA³—*Pedigr.*
 LAWRENCE H.³—m. Boswell—*Pedigr.*
 LEONORA³—m. Northrup—*Pedigr.*
 LEVI⁶—m. Smith—(131), 150
 LEWIS³—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 LEWIS⁴—*Pedigr.*
 LEWIS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 LEWIS⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LEWIS FRANCIS³—*Pedigr.*
 LEWIS HENRY³—*Pedigr.*
 LORAN⁴—(30), 139
 LORIN³—*Pedigr.*
 LOUISA¹—m. Moore—*Pedigr.*
 LUCIA EMILIA¹—m. Brownell—(138), 150
 LUCILLA³—m. Harris—(28), 139
 LUCILLA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 LUCILLA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LUCRETIA⁶ dau. of Ephraim—*Pedigr.*
 LUCRETIA⁶ dau. of Simon—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁵—m. Wilson—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁶—m. Allis—*Pedigr.*

LUCY⁶—m. Phelps—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁶—m. Reed—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY ANN⁶—m. Eaton—*Pedigr.*
 LUTHER³—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA³—m. 1. Starr,
 2. Peck,
 3. Stevens—(91), 146
 LYDIA⁶ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁶—m. 1. Allison,
 2. Scaman—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁸—m. Atwood—(128), 150
 LYDIA⁸—m. Lay—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA ANN¹—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA KIRTLAND¹—(53), 142
 LYMAN⁴—*Pedigr.*
 LYMAN E.³—*Pedigr.*
 LYNTHA¹—*Pedigr.*
 LYNTHA ELVIRA³—m. Root—*Pedigr.*
 MANASSEH⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET³—m. 1. Witter,
 2. Brown—(86), 145
 MARGARET⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET⁸—m. Dimond—(121), 149
 MARGARET¹ dau. of Charles—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET¹ dau. of James—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET¹—m. Hamilton—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET¹—m. Williams—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET MARIA¹—m. 1. Calkin,
 2. Starr—(62), 142
 MARGARET MARIA³—m. Smith—(71), 143
 MARIA⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARIA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 MARIA⁷—m. Rogers—*Pedigr.*
 MARIA GRISWOLD³—*Pedigr.*
 MARK ANTHONY⁵—m. Potter—(118), 149
 MARK ANTHONY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 MARK ANTHONY⁶—m. Martin—(120), 149
 MARK ANTHONY¹—m. Chappotin—(159), 153

De Wolf Index

MARK ANTHONY⁸—m. Clap—163 and *Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁷—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA⁷—m. Warren—(133), 150

MARTHA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA GREENE⁸—m. Hazard—*Pedigr.*

MARTHA NOBLE⁶—m. Pingree (or Pengree)—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁹—m. I. Lee,
2. Griswold—(5), 127, 133

MARY⁴—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁶ dau. of James—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁶ dau. of Simon—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁶—m. Dana—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁷—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁷—(132), 150

MARY⁷—m. Haines—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁸ dau. of Samuel Allen—*Pedigr.*

MARY⁸ dau. of Wyllys—*Pedigr.*

MARY ANN⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY ANN⁷—m. I. Perry,
2. Sumner—(157), 153

MARY ANNE⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY CHADWICK⁸—m. Swaney—*Pedigr.*

MARY E⁹—m. Strong—*Pedigr.*

MARY ELIZA⁷—*Pedigr.*

MARY ELIZABETH⁸—m. Chipman—(113), 148

MARY FRANCES⁹—m. Kellogg—*Pedigr.*

MARY LOUISA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARY LUCILLA⁷—(64), 142

MARY SOPHIA⁸—m. Smith—(70), 143

MARY SOPHIA RATCHFORD⁹—m. Harrington—
(82), 144

MARY TAYLOR⁸—*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁴—m. (?) Patience —, —*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—m. I. Baker,
2. Burchard—*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—m. Highly—*Pedigr.*

MATTHEW⁸—*Pedigr.*

NANCY⁸—(126), 150

NANCY⁶—m. Eaton—*Pedigr.*

NANCY⁷—(59), 142

NANCY⁷—m. Fisher—*Pedigr.*

NANCY⁸—m. Downing—*Pedigr.*

NANCY ALLISON⁸—(75), 143

NANCY BRADFORD⁷—m. Homer—(163), 154

NATHAN⁸—m. I. Kirtland,
2. (Prentiss) Witter—(24), 137-40,
148, 161

NATHAN⁸—(32), 139

OLIVER⁸—m. Bishop—(87), 145

OLIVIA⁷—m. Barss—(55), 142

ORIN⁸—*Pedigr.*

ORPHA⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

ORSON⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

OSCAR COLEMAN⁸—(173), 159, 162 and *Pedigr.*

OVID⁷ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

PARNELL⁸—m. Allison—*Pedigr.*

PARNELL⁷—*Pedigr.*

PATIENCE⁸—*Pedigr.*

PETER⁸—*Pedigr.*

PETER⁷—*Pedigr.*

PHILO⁸—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁸—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁸—m. Mather—(11), 133

PHEBE⁴—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁴ 2d—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁸—m. Cadman—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁸—m. Comstock—(84), 145

PHEBE⁸—m. Webster—*Pedigr.*

POLLY⁸—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

- POLLY⁴—m. Stearns—*Pedigr.*
 PRUDENCE¹—*Pedigr.*
 PRUDENCE² DOLPH—*Pedigr.*
 PRUDENCE³—(116), 149
 PRUDENCE⁴—*Pedigr.*
 PRUDENCE⁵—m. Jayne—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL¹—m. Strong—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL HERSEY⁶—(37), 140
 RACHEL OTIS⁵—m. Fraser—(38), 140-41, 148
 REBECCA¹—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA ELIZA¹—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA MARIA⁴—m. Eaton—*Pedigr.*
 REBEKAH⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ROBINSON⁸—(193), 163
 ROGER WILLIAMS⁸—m. Smith—(21), 135 and
 Pedigr.
 ROSALIE G.⁸ DOLPH—m. Ross—*Pedigr.*
 RUFUS⁵—m. Bishop—*Pedigr.*
 RUFUS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 RUSSELL¹—*Pedigr.*
 RUTH¹ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*
 SABRA⁶—m. Taylor—*Pedigr.*
 SABRA⁷—m. Durkee—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵ son of Josiah—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵ son of Matthew—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—m. Keeny—(170), 158 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁶ son of Mark Anthony—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁶ son of Samuel—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁶—(125), 150
 SAMUEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL A.⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL ALLEN¹—m. Durkee—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL CHESLEY¹—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL ISAAC¹—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH³—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁵—(117), 149
 SARAH⁶—m. Augur—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁶ dau. of Simon—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁶ dau. of Stephen—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁸—m. 1. Perkins,
 2. Farnsworth—(34), 140
 SARAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH A.⁵—m. Gamwell—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH ELIZABETH⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH HERSEY OTIS⁶—m. Thomas—(36), 140
 SARAH JANE¹—*Pedigr.*
 SHERWOOD⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SIDNEY¹—*Pedigr.*
 SIMEON⁴—m. Kirtland—(23), 137, 148 and *Pedigr.*
 SIMEON⁴—m. Allen—*Pedigr.*
 SIMEON⁷—m. Alleine—*Pedigr.*
 SIMON³—m. Lay—(3), 127, 131, 133
 SIMON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁸—m. Martha —, —*Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁴—m. Calkins—(12), 133, 161 and *Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁸—m. —, —(115), 149 and *Pedigr.*
 SIMON⁶—m. 1. Bachelder (or Batcheller),
 2. (Johnson) Jenks—(180), 161 and
 Pedigr.
 SIMON⁶—m. May—(123), 149 and *Pedigr.*
 SIMON ANDREW ROBIE¹—*Pedigr.*
 SOPHIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 SOPHIA HENRIETTA¹—m. Fitch—(58), 142
 SOPHRONIA¹—m. Maxon—*Pedigr.*
 SOPHRONIA⁸—m. Rowland—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN⁸—m. 1. —,
 2. Hannah —, —(4), 127, 131
 STEPHEN⁸—m. Douglas (?)—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN⁸—m. Hannah —, —*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN⁴ son of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*
 STEPHEN⁴ son of Charles—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

STEPHEN⁴ son of Stephen—*Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁵—m. 1. Greenfield,
2. Anderson,
3. Beckwith—(182), 162 and *Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁶—*Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁶—m. Yeaton—*Pedigr.*

SUSAN¹—*Pedigr.*

SUSAN AMELIA⁸—m. Bullock—*Pedigr.*

SUSANNA⁸—*Pedigr.*

SUSANNA ISABELLA⁸—(40), 140

SUSANNAH⁸—m. 1. Champion,
2. Huntley—(8), 128

SYLVINA⁸—*Pedigr.*

TENFORD ROBINSON⁸—*Pedigr.*

THADDEUS KINGSLEY⁸—m. Benham—(172), 158-
59 and *Pedigr.*

THEODORA⁸—m. Colt—*Pedigr.*

THEODORE HARDING¹—*Pedigr.*

THEODY⁸—m. Kelsey—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS ANDREW STRANGE¹—m. Ratchford—
(61), 142, 143-44

THOMAS ANDREW STRANGE⁸—(72), 143

THOMAS E.¹—(184) and (188), 162, 163

THOMAS EDWARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS LEONARD¹—(56), 142

THOMAS MARSTERS¹—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS PARKER⁶—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS RATCHFORD⁸—(69), 143

WALLACE LEROY⁸—(176), 160 and *Pedigr.*

WALTER LOUIS ETIENNE⁸—(83), 144

WENTWORTH⁸—*Pedigr.*

WHITMAN⁸—*Pedigr.*

WILLARD⁸—m. Waters—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁸—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶ son of Ephraim—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶ son of Samuel—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶ DOLPH—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶—m. Finney—(129), 150, 152

WILLIAM¹ son of Jabez—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹ son of William—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹—(137), 150

WILLIAM¹—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

WILLIAM¹—m. Fitch—(54) and (112), 142, 148

WILLIAM⁸—(155), 153, 162

WILLIAM ANDREW⁸—(79), 143

WILLIAM BRADFORD¹—m. Soley—(164), 154

WILLIAM FREDERICK⁸—m. Arnold—(149), 152,
153

WILLIAM HENRY¹—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM HENRY¹—m. Rogers—(160), 153

WILLIAM SMITH⁸—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM V.⁸ DOLPH—m. Read—*Pedigr.*

WINTHROP⁸—*Pedigr.*

WINTHROP JEREMIAH¹—m. Anderson—*Pedigr.*

WYLLYS¹—m. Brown—160 and *Pedigr.*

WYLLYS⁸—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

- ALLEN, ALFRED REED¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, ANNE CARRINGTON¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, ELIZABETH MARSHALL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, JOHN ERNEST¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 ALLISON (or SEAMAN), AMELIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 ALLISON (or SEAMAN), NANCY¹—*Pedigr.*
 BROWNELL, CHARLES DeWOLF⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BROWNELL, EDWARD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 BROWNELL, HENRY DeWOLF⁸—(140), 150
 BULLOCK, ELIZABETH MITCHELSON⁹—m. Colt—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, ALICE³—(8½), 128
 CHAMPION, HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, JOSHUA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHAMPION, SAMUEL⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHIPMAN, ALICE STARR⁹—m. Tilley—(111), 148
 CHIPMAN, LAURA⁹—m. Howland—*Pedigr.*
 COLT, LeBARON BRADFORD⁹—(141), 151 and *Pedigr.*
 COLT, SAMUEL POMEROY⁹—m. Bullock—(142)
 151 and *Pedigr.*
 DANA, ABBY GREE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, CHARLES FIELD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, JANE TALMAN⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, JOHN JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, KATE SALOME⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, LUCY MARIA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, MARY MATILDA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 DANA, WILLIAM DeWOLF⁷—m. Green—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, ANNA¹—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, ANNA MORTON⁸—m. Leighton—(106),
 147
 EATON, ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON⁸—(104),
 147
 EATON, CLEMENT B.¹—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, ELIZA JANE¹—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, EMILY MARIA HAMILTON⁸—(110), 147
 EATON, FRANK HERBERT⁸—(105), 147
 EATON, GEORGE WILLIAM⁷—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, HARRY HAVELOCK⁸—(108), 147
 EATON, JOSEPH HENRY¹—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, LEONARD¹—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, LESLIE SEYMOUR⁸—(109), 147
 EATON, RUFUS WILLIAM⁸—(107), 147
 EATON, SUSANNAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 FRASER, AMELIA ISABELLA¹—(48), 141
 FRASER, BENJAMIN DeWOLF¹—(50), 141
 FRASER, CATHARINE¹—m. Suther—(51), 141
 FRASER, FRANCES MARY¹—(49), 141
 FRASER, HARRIET AMELIA¹—m. Dixon—(47), 141
 FRASER, JAMES DeWOLF⁷—m. Prescott—(46),
 141
 FRASER, MARY HULBERT¹—(52), 141
 FRASER, SARAH RACHEL⁷—m. Gore—(44), 141
 GORE, ADELAIDE⁸—m. Kirk—*Pedigr.*
 GORE, CHARLES CLIFFORD⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GORE, ELIZA AMELIA⁸—m. William Henry Hay,
 Earl of Erroll—(45), 141, 148 and *Pedigr.*
 GORE, FREDERIC C.⁸—m. Ticherley—*Pedigr.*
 GORE, JAMES⁸—m. Bazalgette—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, MATTHEW⁴—(7), 127
 HAMILTON, ANNA AUGUSTA WILLOUGHBY¹—m.
 Eaton—(103), 147
 HAMILTON, HENRY STARR⁷—(99), 146
 HAMILTON, JOSEPHINE COLLINS¹—
 m. 1. Eaton,
 2. Hamilton—(102), 147
 HAMILTON, MARGARET MARIA¹—m. Harris—
 (100), 146
 HAMILTON, MINETTA BATH¹—(98), 146

De Wolf Kinder

- HAMILTON, OTHO¹—(101), 147
 HAMILTON, SUSAN ELIZA¹—(97), 146
 HARE, HOBART AMORY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HARRINGTON, ELIZA CAROLINE⁷—m. Wadsworth
 —(92), 146
 HOWE, ALFRED LEIGHTON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, ARTHUR⁸—m. Denckler—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, EDITH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, ELIZABETH AMANDA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, ELIZABETH MARSHALL⁹ — m. Allen—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, FRANK PERLEY⁸—m. Woodward—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, GRACE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, HERBERT MARSHALL⁹—m. Fell—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, JOHN⁷—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, JOHN FELL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, MARK ANTHONY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, MARK ANTHONY DEWOLF⁸—
 m. 1. Amory,
 2. Marshall,
 3. Whitney—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, MARY AMORY⁸—m. Hare—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, MARY HERBERT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, REGINALD HEBER⁸—m. Adams—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, REGINALD HEBER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, RHODA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, SARAH BIGELOW¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HOWE, WALLIS EASTBURN⁹—*Pedigr.*
 KING, BENJAMIN¹—*Pedigr.*
 KING, HARRY¹—*Pedigr.*
 KING, JOHN OTIS¹—*Pedigr.*
 KING, WILLIAM⁷—*Pedigr.*
 LEE, HANNAH⁸—m. Griswold—(6), 127
 PINGREE (or PENGREE), CHARLES DEWOLF¹—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, DELIA LYDIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, ELIZABETH¹—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, ELLEN LAVINA⁷—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, FREDERICK JUDSON¹—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, HENRIETTA¹—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, LALIAH BURPEE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 PINGREE, WILLIAM JOHN¹—*Pedigr.*
 SEAMAN (or ALLISON), AMELIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 SEAMAN (or ALLISON), NANCY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 STARR, HENRY⁸—(96), 146
 STARR, MARIA⁸—m. Hamilton—(95), 146
 STRONG, CHARLES WILLIAM¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, DAVID EATON⁷—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, EDWARD¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, HANNAH¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, JAMES DEWOLF¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, LYDIA¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, MARY ANN⁷—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, RACHEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, STEPHEN¹—*Pedigr.*
 STRONG, SUSAN¹—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS, CHARLES WENTWORTH¹—*Pedigr.*
 THOMAS, SARAH RACHEL¹—*Pedigr.*
 VERNON, ELIZA DEWOLF⁸—m. Thayer—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, ALICE—m. Balthasar (1) DeWolf—127-29
 —, ELISE—m. Cyrus A.⁸ Dolf—*Pedigr.*
 —, HANNAH—m. Stephen⁹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 —, HANNAH—m. Stephen (4) DeWolf—131
 —, MARGARET—m. Benjamin⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 —, MARTHA—m. 1. Simon⁸ DeWolf,
 2. Nathaniel (or Nathan) Clark
 —*Pedigr.*
 —, PATIENCE—m. (?) Matthew⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 —, PRUDENCE—m. Charles⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 —, REBECCA—m. Edward (2) DeWolf—130-31
 ADAMS, ELLIS (or ALICE)—m. Jabez (171) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ADAMS, SUSAN—m. Reginald Heber⁹ Howe—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEINE, —, —m. Simeon⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, CLARISSA—m. Simeon⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, GEORGE POMEROY—m. Elizabeth Marshall⁹ Howe—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, LUCY—m. Elisha⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLIS, EUNICE—m. Elisha⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLIS, JOHN B.—m. Lucy⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLISON, JOSEPH—m. Lydia⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ALLISON, JOSEPH—m. Parnell⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 AMES, NAOMI—m. James⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 AMORY, JULIA BOWEN—m. Mark Anthony DeWolf⁸ Howe—*Pedigr.*
 AMSDEN, MARY—m. John⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ANDERSON, HEPZIBAH—m. Winthrop Jeremiah⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ANDERSON, THODEY—m. Stephen (182) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ANDREWS, ROBERT SHAW—m. Eliza Viets (145) DeWolf—151
 ANDREWS, WILLIAM—m. Elizabeth⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

ANDRUS, MARY—m. Daniel⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ARCHER, ARCHIBALD—m. Ellen⁹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ARNOLD, MARGARET PADEFORD—m. William Frederick (149) DeWolf—153
 ASPINWALL, LLOYD—m. Harriet Prescott (165) DeWolf—154 and *Pedigr.*
 ATWOOD, —, —m. Lydia (128) DeWolf—150
 AUGUR, GEORGE—m. Sarah⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BACHELDER (or BATCHELLER), LYDIA—m. Simon (180) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BAKER, EUNICE—m. Matthew⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BARNES, JOHN—m. Betsey Northrup⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BARSS, JOSEPH—m. Olivia (55) DeWolf—142
 BARTLETT, JONATHAN—m. Hannah (94) DeWolf—146
 BARTLETTE, ENOCH—m. Abby Kane⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BATCHELER, POLLY—m. Joel⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BAZALGETTE, —, —m. James⁸ Gore—*Pedigr.*
 BECKWITH, ABEL—m. Lucy (Calkins) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BECKWITH, ABIGAIL—m. Stephen (182) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BEECHER, FRANCES C.—m. Clement⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BELL, ROBERT B.—m. Ellen⁹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BENHAM, CORRELIA—m. Thaddeus Kingsley (172) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BERRY, MARY H.—m. Joseph⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BISHOP, AMY—m. Oliver (87) DeWolf—145
 BISHOP, MARY ANN—m. Rufus⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BOHNNAN, TRACY—m. Jane⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 BOSWELL, JANE—m. Lawrence H.⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

- BRADFORD, ANN (or NANCY) BOWMAN—m. James (130) DeWolf—150
- BRADFORD, HERSEY—m. Abigail (134) DeWolf—150
- BREWER, CHARLES D.—m. Anna⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- BRINK, DAVID—m. Fanny Woodbury⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- BROWN, ———, —m. Charlotte (93) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- BROWN, JAMES—m. Margaret (86) (DeWolf) Witter—145
- BROWN, WAITY—m. Wyllys¹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- BROWNELL, PARDON—m. Lucia Emilia (138) DeWolf—150
- BULLOCK, ELIZABETH MITCHELSON⁸—m. Samuel Pomeroy (142) Colt—*Pedigr.*
- BULLOCK, J. RUSSELL—m. Susan Amelia⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- BURCHARD, ELIZABETH—m. Matthew⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CADMAN, JOHN—m. Phæbe⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CALKIN, JAMES—m. Margaret Maria (62) DeWolf—142
- CALKIN, KETURAH—m. James⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CALKINS, EUNICE—m. Jabez⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CALKINS, LUCY (or LUCIA)—
m. 1. Simon (12) DeWolf,
2. Abel Beckwith—133 and *Pedigr.*
- CARTER, ———, —m. Judith⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CHADWICK, MARY—m. Jeremiah Winthrop⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CHAMPION, HENRY—m. Susannah (8) DeWolf—128
- CHAMPION, HENRY A.—m. Hepzibah Champion⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CHAMPION, LENA—m. George Winthrop (22) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CHAMPION, LUCY —m. Benjamin⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CHAPFOTIN, SOPHIA C. D.—m. Mark Anthony (159) DeWolf—153
- CHIPMAN, ZACHARIAH—m. Mary Elizabeth (113) DeWolf—148
- CLAF, ACHSA —m. Mark Anthony⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- CLARK, NATHANIEL (or NATHAN)—m. Martha (—) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- COBB, PHOEBE—m. Jehiel (25) DeWolf—145
- COLEMAN, MARY—m. Abdi⁸ Dolph—*Pedigr.*
- COLT, CHRISTOPHER—m. Theodora⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- COLT, SAMUEL POMEROY (142) —m. Elizabeth Mitchelson⁸ Bullock—*Pedigr.*
- COMSTOCK, EZEKIEL—m. Phoebe (84) DeWolf—145
- CRANE, T. AUBREY—m. Caroline Amelia (78) DeWolf—143
- CUTTING, ROBERT L.—m. Juliana⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DABNEY, ELLEN—m. James F.⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DANA, JOSIAH—m. Mary⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DENCKLER, MARY WILLIAMSON —m. Arthur⁸ Howe—*Pedigr.*
- DIMAN, CLARA ANNA—m. Algernon Sidney (147) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DIMOND, ROYAL—m. Margaret (121) DeWolf—149
- DIXON, COL. ———, —m. Harriet Amelia (47) Fraser—141
- DODGE, EUNICE—m. Israel⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DODGE, JOSHUA—m. Catharine H. (162) DeWolf—154
- DOUGLAS (?), ELIZABETH—m. Stephen⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DOUGLASS, SUSANNAH—m. Benjamin (10) DeWolf—133
- DOWNING, ———, —m. Nancy⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DURKEE, ———, —m. Sabra¹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- DURKEE, SARAH—m. Samuel Allen¹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- EATON, ———, —m. Rebecca Maria⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

- EATON, HENRY—m. Lucy Ann⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 EATON, JOHN RUFUS—m. Josephine Collins (102) Hamilton—147
 EATON, WILLIAM—m. Anna Augusta Willoughby (103) Hamilton—147
 EATON, WILLIAM—m. Nancy⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, HANNAH—m. Edward⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 ELY, MARTHA—m. Josiah (16) DeWolf—134
 ERROLL, EARL OF. See Hay, William Henry
 FARNSWORTH, JOEL—m. Sarah (34) (DeWolf) Perkins—140
 FELL, MARY W.—m. Herbert Marshall⁹ Howe—*Pedigr.*
 FINNEY, CHARLOTTE—m. William (129) DeWolf—150
 FISHER, —, —m. Nancy⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 FITCH, —, —m. James Isaac⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 FITCH, AMELIA—m. William (54) and (112) DeWolf—148
 FITCH, SIMON—m. Sophia Henrietta (58) DeWolf—142
 FORSYTH, CALEB—m. Eunice (90) DeWolf—146
 FOSTER, —, —m. Caroline⁷ (DeWolf) Robinson—*Pedigr.*
 FOWLER, POLLY—m. Daniel (19) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 FRASER, JAMES—m. Rachel Otis (38) DeWolf—140, 148
 FRENCH, MARY M.—m. Henry Huntington (187) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GAMWELL, HARLO—m. Sarah A.⁹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GIBBONS, SARAH—m. Joseph⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GIBSON, CHARLES DANA—m. Abby (153) DeWolf—153
 GOODENOUGH, ARNER—m. Esther⁶ (DeWolf) Rice—*Pedigr.*
 GOODWIN, CHARLOTTE—m. George (135) DeWolf—150
 GOODWIN, MARY—m. Charles (136) DeWolf—150
 GORE, CHARLES STEPHEN—m. Sarah Rachel (44) Fraser—141, 148
 GRAHAM, ELIZABETH—m. John⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GRAVES, — (—), —m. John⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GREEN, MARY ELIZABETH—m. William DeWolf¹ Dana—*Pedigr.*
 GREENE, ABIGAIL—m. Charles (119) DeWolf—149
 GREENFIELD, SARAH—m. Stephen (182) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, JOHN—m. Hannah (6) Lee—127
 GRISWOLD, MATTHEW—m. Mary (5) (DeWolf) Lee—127
 GRISWOLD, SYLVIA—m. John (143) DeWolf—151
 GUILD, WILLIAM—m. Abby Bradford⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HAINES, EUNICE—m. Jeremiah E. (22½) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HAINES, HENRY—m. Mary⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HALL, JONATHAN PRESCOTT—m. Harriet (161) DeWolf—153
 HAMILTON, —, —m. Margaret⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HAMILTON, D. STUART—m. Josephine Collins (102) (Hamilton) Eaton—147
 HAMILTON, OTHO—m. Maria (95) Starr—146
 HARDING, SABRA—m. Charles⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HARE, WILLIAM HOEART—m. Mary Amory⁹ Howe—*Pedigr.*
 HARRINGTON, C. SIDNEY—m. Mary Sophia Ratchford (82) DeWolf—144
 HARRINGTON, DANIEL—m. Ann Eliza⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HARRIS, BRENTON HALIBURTON—m. Margaret Maria (100) Hamilton—146
 HARRIS, LEBBEUS—m. Lucilla (28) DeWolf—139
 HARRIS, LYDIA KIRTLAND—m. Daniel (88) DeWolf—146
 HATCH, SUSANNAH—m. John⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
 HAY, WILLIAM HENRY, BARON KILMARNOCK and EARL OF ERROLL—m. Eliza Amelia (45) Gore—141 and *Pedigr.*
 HAZARD, SAMUEL—m. Martha Greene⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

- HIGHLY, ESTHER—m. Matthew⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- HILLS, BENJAMIN — m. Caroline Amelia (78) (DeWolf) Crane—143
- HILLS, RACHEL—m. Daniel⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- HOMER, FITZ HENRY—m. Nancy Bradford (163) DeWolf—154
- HORTON, ANNA — m. James (177) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
- HOWE, PERLEY—m. Abigail (124) DeWolf—149
- HOWLAND, WILLIAM — m. Laura⁹ Chipman — *Pedigr.*
- HUNTLEY, AARON — m. Deborah⁵ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
- HUNTLEY, JOHN — m. Susannah (8) (DeWolf) Champion—128
- INGRAHAM, JEREMIAH — m. Abigail (124) (DeWolf) Howe—150
- JAMES, ELIZABETH—m. John (143) DeWolf—151
- JAYNE, —, —m. Prudence⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- JENKS, ABIGAIL (JOHNSON)—m. Simon (180) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KASSON, NANCY—m. Clement⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KEENY, SUSANNAH—m. Samuel (170) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KEEP, CAROLINE P.—m. Henry Huntington (187) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KELLOGG, MILO G.—m. Mary Frances⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KELSEY, —, —m. Theody⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KETCHUM, WOODRUFF — m. Ellen⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
- KIMBALL, FRANCES—m. Calvin (175) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- KING, W. C.—m. Harriot Sophia (43) DeWolf—140
- KIRK, GEORGE WHITWORTH TALBOT—m. Adelaide⁸ Gore—*Pedigr.*
- KIRTLAND, LYDIA — m. Nathan (24) DeWolf—139, 148
- KIRTLAND, NATHANIEL—m. Phoebe (Marvin) DeWolf—134
- KIRTLAND, PARNELL—m. Simeon (23) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LATIMER, JANE—m. Edward⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LAWRENCE, NANCY—m. James⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, JOHN—m. Lydia⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LAY, SARAH—m. Simon (3) DeWolf—131
- LEE, AZUBAH—m. 1. Daniel (17) DeWolf, 2. Joseph Sill—134 and *Pedigr.*
- LEE, THOMAS—m. Mary (5) DeWolf—127, 133
- LEIGHTON, GEORGE ALBERT — m. Anna Morton (106) Eaton—147
- LORD, ABIGAIL (COMSTOCK)—m. Josiah (13) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LOVETT, CHARLES WALLEY—m. Josephine Maria (166) DeWolf—154
- LOVETT, MARIA—m. Ebenezer Harding⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- LUSBY, HANNAH—m. Benjamin Otis⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- MCDONALD, MARY — m. Charles⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
- McKAY, JOHN—m. Isabella Amelia (42) DeWolf—140
- MARSHALL, ELIZABETH SMITH—m. Mark Anthony DeWolf⁸ Howe—*Pedigr.*
- MARSTERS, SARAH—m. Benjamin Otis⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- MARSTON, ANNA ELIZABETH — m. Henry (148) DeWolf—152
- MARTIN, ELIZABETH—m. Jehiel (85) DeWolf—145
- MARTIN, ELIZABETH — m. Mark Anthony (120) DeWolf—149
- MARTIN, PETER—m. Jerusha (89) DeWolf—146
- MARVIN, PHOEBE—m. 1. Daniel (14) DeWolf, 2. Nathaniel Kirtland—134
- MATHER, JOSEPH—m. Phoebe (11) DeWolf—133
- MAXON, JOHN—m. Sophronia⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- MAY, HANNAH—m. Simon (123) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- MEGS, CAROLINE—m. John⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- MELVILLE, —, —m. John (167) DeWolf—155
- MIDDLETON, NATHANIEL RUSSELL — m. Anna Elizabeth (150) DeWolf—150
- MINER, SARAH—m. Charles⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

De Wolf Index

MITCHEL, ELIZABETH — m. James⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 MOORE, —, — m. Louisa⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 MORE (or MOORE), LYDIA — m. Elisha (179) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 MORRIS, ELIZABETH — m. James⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 MOTT, EMILY — m. Delos (169) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 MULKEY, AUGUSTA — m. Joseph Norton⁸ Dolph — *Pedigr.*
 NEARY, HARRIET — m. Colin⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 NEWTON, ELVIRA — m. Almon (181) DeWolf — 161
 NORTHRUP, GEORGE W. — m. Leonora⁸ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 NORTON, ELIZABETH — m. Joseph⁶ Dolph — *Pedigr.*
 OTIS, RACHEL — m. Benjamin (26) DeWolf — 140
 OVIATT, FRANCES O. — m. Austin (178) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 OWEN, ABBI — m. James Yeaton⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PALMER, HARRIET — m. Horatio⁸ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PARKER, JANE — m. James⁵ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PEARSE, HANNAH — m. Erastus (183) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PECK, CYRUS — m. Lydia (91) (DeWolf) Starr — 146
 PERKINS, ELI — m. Sarah (34) DeWolf — 140
 PERRY, RAYMOND H. J. — m. Mary Ann (157) DeWolf — 153
 PHELPS, —, — m. Lucy⁴ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PINGREE (or PENGREE), JOB — m. Martha Noble⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 POST, ELLEN — m. Francis LeBaron (158) DeWolf — 153
 POST, JULIA — m. James (156) DeWolf — 153
 POTTER, ABIGAIL — m. Mark Anthony (118) DeWolf — 149
 POTTER, MARGARET — m. Charles (114) DeWolf — 148
 PRATT, IRENE — m. John Anderson (20) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 PRESCOTT, CATHARINE — m. James DeWolf (46) Fraser — 141

RANDALL, CHARLES — m. Anne Ratchford (60) (DeWolf) Woodward — 142
 RANDOLPH, FITZ — m. Catharine Ketura⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 RATCHFORD, MARGARET — m. Elisha (27) DeWolf — 142
 RATCHFORD, NANCY — m. Thomas Andrew Strange (61) DeWolf — 143
 READ, ELIZA D. — m. William V.⁸ Dolph — *Pedigr.*
 REED, —, — m. Lucy⁴ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 REYNOLDS, SUSAN — m. John (127) DeWolf — 150
 RICE, MOSES — m. Esther⁴ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROBINSON, —, — m. Caroline⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROBINSON, DIANTHA — m. Amasa⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROCKWELL, ANN — m. Benjamin⁶ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROGERS, ROBERT — m. Maria⁷ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROGERS, SARAH ANN — m. William Henry (160) DeWolf — 153.
 ROGERSON, SOPHIA — m. Charles (119) DeWolf — 149
 ROOT, ASAH EL W. — m. Lyntha Elvira⁸ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROSS, JAMES N. — m. Rosalie G.⁸ Dolph — *Pedigr.*
 ROWLAND, JAMES A. — m. Sophronia⁸ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 ROWLAND, MARY ABIGAIL — m. John Anderson (20) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 RUDOLPH, ELIZA — m. John B.⁴ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 SANDIFER, ELEANOR READE — m. James Ratchford (66) DeWolf — 144
 SEAMAN, JECONIAH — m. Lydia⁴ (DeWolf) Allison — *Pedigr.*
 SHAW, SAMUEL — m. Elizabeth⁴ DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 SILL, JOSEPH — m. Azubah (Lee) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 SMITH, CHIPMAN W. — m. Margaret Maria (71) DeWolf — 143
 SMITH, JULIA — m. Roger Williams (21) DeWolf — *Pedigr.*
 SMITH, LOUISA — m. John⁷ Howe — *Pedigr.*
 SMITH, LYDIA — m. Levi (131) DeWolf — 150

De Wolf Index

- SMITH, W. HOWE—m. Mary Sophia (70) DeWolf—143
- SOLEY, MARY RUSSELL—m. William Bradford (164) DeWolf—154
- SPARR, WILLIAM—m. Amelia⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- SPAULDING, ANNA—m. Giles Meigs⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- STARR, JOSEPH—m. Margaret Maria (62) (DeWolf) Calkin—142
- STARR, SAMUEL—m. Lydia (91) DeWolf—146
- STEARNS, ABIAH—m. Polly⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- STEELE, ELIZABETH VANDERBILT—m. Chester Valentine¹ Dolph—*Pedigr.*
- STEVENS, MOSES—m. Lydia (91) (DeWolf) Starr—Peck—146
- STOKER, THANKFUL (FAIRCHILD)—m. Jabez (171) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- STONE, WILLIAM—m. Eliza Ann⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- STRONG, ALBERT L.—m. Mary E.⁹ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- STRONG, PETER—m. Rachel⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- SUMNER, WILLIAM HYSLOP—m. Mary Ann (157) (DeWolf) Perry—153
- SUTHER, THOMAS GEORGE—m. Catharine (51) Fraser—141
- SWANEY, JOHN—m. Mary Chadwick⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- SWETT, JOHN BARNARD—m. Anna Cecilia (154) DeWolf—153
- TAYLOR, —, —m. Sabra⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- TAYLOR, CLARINDA—m. Charles⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- TAYLOR, MARY—m. Charles (119) DeWolf—149
- THAYER, THATCHER—m. Eliza DeWolf¹⁸ Vernon—*Pedigr.*
- THOMAS, NATHANIEL RAY—m. Sarah Hersey Otis (36) DeWolf—140
- TICHERLEY, ALICE—m. Frederic C.⁸ Gore—*Pedigr.*
- TILLEY, SAMUEL LEONARD—m. Alice Starr (111) Chipman—148
- TUCKER, —, —m. Elizabeth⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- VANDERPOEL, —, —m. Charlotte (93) (DeWolf) Brown—146
- VAN ETTEN, ANNA ELIZA—m. John M.⁸ Dolph—*Pedigr.*
- VERNON, WILLIAM—m. Eliza (139) DeWolf—150
- WADSWORTH, SAMUEL B.—m. Eliza Caroline (92) Harrington—146
- WALBRIDGE, ELIZABETH—m. Charles⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WARREN, THOMAS—m. Martha (133) DeWolf—150
- WATERMAN, ANNA—m. Josiah (13) DeWolf—133-34
- WATERS, CYNTHIA R.—m. Willard⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WEBSTER, JOHN S.—m. Phoebe⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WHEELER, —, —m. Esther⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WHITNEY, ELIZA—m. Mark Anthony DeWolf⁸ Howe—*Pedigr.*
- WILCOX, SUBMIT—m. Elijah⁴ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WILLIAMS, —, —m. Margaret⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WILSON, JONATHAN—m. Lucy⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WINTHROP, ANNETTE HALSEY—m. John James (144) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WITRIDGE, JESSIE—m. Daniel French⁸ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WITTER, ANNA—m. Jehiel (85) DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WITTER, ANNA (PRENTIS)—m. Nathan (24) DeWolf—139
- WITTER, SAMUEL—m. Margaret (86) DeWolf—145
- WOOD, ELIZABETH—m. Ephraim⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WOODWARD, CATHARINE SCOTT—m. Frank Perley⁹ Howe—*Pedigr.*
- WOODWARD, THOMAS—m. Anne Ratchford (60) DeWolf—142
- WOOLSEY, CORNELIA—m. Harvey⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WREN, —, —m. Eliza⁷ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- WRIGHT, HULDAH—m. John⁵ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*
- YEATON, JULIA—m. Stephen⁶ DeWolf—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

PP. 169-200

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- ABIAH⁶—m. Stoughton—*Pedigr.*
ABEL⁷—m. Tudor—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL¹—m. Ellsworth—(41), 180-81
ABIGAIL¹—m. Keep—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL¹—m. Rockwell—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL¹—m. Stoughton—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL¹—m. Waterhouse—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL⁸—m. Holton—*Pedigr.*
ABIGAIL MARSH⁸—m. Gaylord—*Pedigr.*
AGNES⁴—*Pedigr.*
ALBERT¹—m. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
ALEXANDER⁶—m. 1. Atwater,
2. (—) Allyn,
3. Richards—*Pedigr.*
ALEXANDER⁷—*Pedigr.*
ALEXANDER¹—m. 1. Burbank,
2. Waldo—*Pedigr.*
ALEXANDER⁸—m. Kinzie—*Pedigr.*
ALEXANDER⁸—m. Paull—*Pedigr.*
ALFRED⁸—m. Craig—*Pedigr.*
ALICE²—(8), 170
AMELIA⁷ (or EMILY)—m. Lord—*Pedigr.*
AMELIA⁸—m. Russell—*Pedigr.*
ANNA⁴—m. Griswold—(11), 172
ANNE¹—m. Bancraft—*Pedigr.*
ARODI¹—m. Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
ARTHUR⁹—m. 1. Morrison,
2. Belknap—*Pedigr.*
BENJAMIN⁶—m. (—) Gilhampton—*Pedigr.*
BENJAMIN¹—m. (—) Adams—*Pedigr.*
BENJAMIN⁸—m. Pinney—*Pedigr.*
BENJAMIN⁸—m. Rockwell—*Pedigr.*
CALEB¹—m. Price—*Pedigr.*
CATHARINE⁸—m. Hinsdale—*Pedigr.*
CHARLES⁶—m. Hawley—(23), 176 and *Pedigr.*
CHARLES MOSELEY⁸—m. 1. Goodrich,
2. Rankin—(64), 197-98
and *Pedigr.*
CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
CHARLOTTE BOSWORTH⁹—m. Bishop—*Pedigr.*
CHRISTOPHER⁹—m. —, —(3), 170
CHRISTOPHER⁶—(14), 174
CHRISTOPHER¹—m. 1. Parsons,
2. Gillett—*Pedigr.*
CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS⁸—m. Blinn—*Pedigr.*
CHRISTOPHER PARSONS⁹—*Pedigr.*
CLARA GERTRUDE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
CORNELIUS⁸—m. Williams—*Pedigr.*
DAVID⁶—m. 1. Buck,
2. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
DAVID¹—m. Munsell—*Pedigr.*
DEBORAH⁶—m. Taylor—*Pedigr.*
EDWARD⁸—m. 1. Twining,
2. Squiers—*Pedigr.*
EDWARD COWLES⁸—m. Fuller—*Pedigr.*
EDWARD KITCHEN⁸—m. Sewall—*Pedigr.*
EDWARD OLIVER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
ELIAS⁸—m. Howe—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

- ELIHU⁸—m. 1. McClure,
2. Wolcott,
3. Crocker—(36), 179
- ELISHA¹—m. Nott—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZA⁸—m. Harding—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZA⁹—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁴—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁵—m. Cooley—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁶—m. Cornish—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁶—m. Allyn—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁶—m. Newberry—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁷—m. Seymour—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁷—m. Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁸—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁸—m. Jackson—(63), 197
- ELIZABETH⁸—m. Marshall—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH⁸—m. Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH ANN⁹—m. Perry—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZABETH STOUGHTON⁸—m. Gracie—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZUR¹—m. Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- ELIZUR⁹—m. Dwight—*Pedigr.*
- EMILY⁹—m. Rose—*Pedigr.*
- EPAPHRAS¹—m. Burnham—*Pedigr.*
- EPHRAIM⁶—m. Kellogg—*Pedigr.*
- EPHRAIM¹—m. 1. Bissell,
2. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
- EPHRAIM⁸—*Pedigr.*
- ERASTUS⁶—m. Wolcott—(50), 186 and *Pedigr.*
- ERASTUS⁷—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
- ESTHER¹—m. Treat—*Pedigr.*
- ESTHER⁸—m. Dickson—*Pedigr.*
- ESTHER⁸—m. Hall—*Pedigr.*
- ESTHER⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
- ESTHER BELDING⁶—m. Noble—*Pedigr.*
- EUNICE¹—m. Olcott—*Pedigr.*
- EVELINE⁸—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
- FANNY⁸—m. Leach—*Pedigr.*
- FLAVIA¹—m. Grant—*Pedigr.*
- FRANCES⁸—m. Haskell—*Pedigr.*
- FRANCES⁸—m. 1. Homans,
2. Magill—*Pedigr.*
- FRANCES CAROLINE⁸—m. Robbins—*Pedigr.*
- FRANCES JANE⁹—m. Lewis—*Pedigr.*
- FREDERICK¹—m. 1. Huntington,
2. (Goodrich) Cooke—(56), 189,
196-97
- FREDERICK HENRY⁸—m. 1. Howland,
2. Merchant—(62), 197
and *Pedigr.*
- FREKE⁶—m. Kitchen—*Pedigr.*
- GEORGE⁶—m. Treat—(13), 174 and *Pedigr.*
- GEORGE⁶—m. Curtis—*Pedigr.*
- GEORGE⁶—*Pedigr.*
- GEORGE⁶—m. Hartwell—*Pedigr.*
- GEORGE¹—m. Nott—*Pedigr.*
- GEORGE¹—m. Rowland—*Pedigr.*
- GIDEON⁶—m. 1. Mather,
2. Olmstead—(29), 178
- GIDEON¹—m. Woodworth—*Pedigr.*
- GILES¹—*Pedigr.*
- GUY¹—m. Allyn—*Pedigr.*
- HANNAH⁶—m. Burnham—*Pedigr.*
- HANNAH¹—m. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
- HANNAH HUNTINGTON⁸—m. Freeman—*Pedigr.*
- HANNAH MCCLURE⁹—m. Kirby—*Pedigr.*
- HARRIET AGNES¹⁰—m. Vaille—*Pedigr.*
- HENRY¹—(6), 170
- HENRY⁹—m. Saunders—(1), 169-71
- HENRY⁴—m. Newberry—(12), 172-73
- HENRY⁵—m. 1. Allyn,
2. Talcott,
3. (—) Wolcott—(28), 178 and *Pedigr.*
- HENRY⁸—m. Goffe—(17), 176
- HENRY⁶—(18), 176
- HENRY⁶—m. Cooley—*Pedigr.*
- HENRY⁷—m. Allen—*Pedigr.*
- HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

HENRY⁸—m. Starr—*Pedigr.*

HENRY GOODRICH⁸—m. Hutchins—(45) and (65),
181, 198

HENRY GRISWOLD⁸—*Pedigr.*

HENRY ROGER¹⁰—(38), 180

HEPHZIBAH⁸—m. Strong—*Pedigr.*

HERBERT WALTER¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

HONOR¹—m. Baxter—*Pedigr.*

HONOR⁸—m. Loveland—*Pedigr.*

HOPE⁸—m. Drake—*Pedigr.*

HORACE⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*

HORACE⁹—m. Winchell—*Pedigr.*

HORACE BUTLER⁸—*Pedigr.*

HUGH⁴—*Pedigr.*

HUNTINGTON FROTHINGHAM⁸—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸—(27), 178

JAMES⁷—m. Case—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸—m. Munsell—*Pedigr.*

JANE ALLYN¹—m. Chapin—*Pedigr.*

JANE CATHARINE¹—m. Russell—*Pedigr.*

JEMIMA⁸—m. Steele—*Pedigr.*

JEREMIAH¹—m. Goodsell—*Pedigr.*

JERUSHA⁷ dau. of Erastus—m. Samuel⁷ Wolcott
—*Pedigr.*

JERUSHA⁷ dau. of John — m. Erastus⁶ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

JERUSHA⁸—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*

JOANNA⁸—m. Colton—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹—m. Agnes —, —(5), 170

JOHN²—m. —, —(2), 170

JOHN⁸—m. —, —(4), 170

JOHN⁴—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴—(10), 171

JOHN⁸—m. 1. Chester,
2. (—) Nicholas—(21), 176

JOHN⁸—m. Newberry—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁸—m. Papillon—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁷—m. Hawley—*Pedigr.*

JOHN STOUGHTON⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOHN STOUGHTON⁸ 2d—*Pedigr.*

JONATHAN⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH¹—m. Bosworth—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁸—m. Hills—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁸—m. Twining—*Pedigr.*

JOSHUA⁸—m. Belding—*Pedigr.*

JOSHUA¹—m. Dean—*Pedigr.*

JOSHUA HUNTINGTON⁸—m. 1. Frothingham,
2. Frothingham—(60),
197 and *Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁸—m. 1. Corwin,
2. Freke—(25), 177

JOSIAH⁸—m. 1. (White) French,
2. —, —*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁷—m. 1. Campbell,
2. (—) Jenison—*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁷—m. Goodrich—*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁷—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH⁸—m. Cowles—*Pedigr.*

JOSIAH BISSELL⁹—m. Belden—*Pedigr.*

JULIA ANN⁹—m. Carter—*Pedigr.*

JULIANA⁸—m. Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

JUSTUS⁷—m. 1. Bidwell,
2. (Loomis) Scott—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE ELLEN¹⁰—m. Toll—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE RANKIN⁹—(67), 198

LAURA⁷—m. Moseley—(54), 189

LAURA⁸—m. Bement—*Pedigr.*

LAURA⁸—m. Gibbs—(57), 196

LAURA⁸—m. 1. Mather,
2. Halsey—*Pedigr.*

LAURA MARIA⁸—m. Rankin—*Pedigr.*

LOIS⁷—m. Blinn—*Pedigr.*

LUCIA⁸—m. Olmsted—*Pedigr.*

LUCRETIA⁸—m. Law—*Pedigr.*

LUCRETIA⁹—m. Mowery—*Pedigr.*

LUCY⁸—m. Robbins—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

- LUCY⁸—m. Deming—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁸—m. 1. Drake,
 2. Strong—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁸—m. 1. Talcott,
 2. Waterman—*Pedigr.*
 LUCY⁸—m. Thrall—*Pedigr.*
 LUKE⁷—m. Diggins—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁷—m. Austin—*Pedigr.*
 MABEL⁸—m. Richardson—*Pedigr.*
 MARIANN⁶—m. Williams—*Pedigr.*
 MARIANN⁷—m. Goodrich—(55), 189-91
 MARTHA⁵—m. Allyn—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁶—m. Chapin—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁶—m. Stoughton—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁷—m. Mather—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁷—m. Stoughton—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁸—m. Reynolds—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁸—m. Treat—*Pedigr.*
 MARY³—(9), 170
 MARY⁴—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁴—m. Drake—(15), 174
 MARY⁵—m. Russell—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁶—m. Eliot—(22), 176
 MARY⁶—m. Stillman—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁷—m. Barnes—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁷—m. Goodell—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁷—m. Griswold—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁷—m. North—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁸—m. Bliss—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁸—m. Davis—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁸—m. Grant—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁸—m. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁸—m. Manwaring—*Pedigr.*
 MARY ANN GOODRICH⁸—m. Whitehead—*Pedigr.*
 MARY FRANCES⁸—m. Frothingham—*Pedigr.*
 MEHITABLE⁷—m. Russell—*Pedigr.*
 MIRIAM⁷—m. Mills—*Pedigr.*
 NANCY GREEN⁸—m. Bartholomew—*Pedigr.*
 NAOMI⁷—m. Robinson—*Pedigr.*
 NAOMI⁸—m. Wadsworth—(31), 178
 NATHANIEL⁸—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
 OLIVER⁸—m. Collins—(51), 186-89
 OLIVER⁷—m. Stoughton—(53), 189, 191-96
 OLIVER⁸—*Pedigr.*
 OLIVER¹⁰—(66), 198
 OLIVER STOUGHTON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 PARMENIO⁷—m. Ballard—*Pedigr.*
 PENELOPE⁷—m. Colton—*Pedigr.*
 PETER⁶—m. (Hamlin) Cornwell—*Pedigr.*
 PETER⁸—m. 1. Bissell,
 2. Root—*Pedigr.*
 PHILIP⁸—m. Marshall—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL⁶—m. Hunt—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL⁷—m. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
 REDEXELANA⁷—m. Loomis—*Pedigr.*
 RHODA⁸—m. Burbridge—*Pedigr.*
 RICHMOND⁸—m. VanVechten—*Pedigr.*
 ROGER¹—(7), 170
 ROGER⁵—m. Drake—(48), 181-86
 ROGER⁶—m. 1. Newberry,
 2. (Colton) Ely—(49), 186 and *Pedigr.*
 ROGER⁷—m. Burnham—*Pedigr.*
 ROGER⁸—m. Steele—*Pedigr.*
 ROGER⁹—m. Prescott—(61), 197 and *Pedigr.*
 ROSANNA⁷—m. Warner—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁸—m. Appleton—(24), 177
 SAMUEL⁸—(19), 176
 SAMUEL⁸—m. Collins—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁷—m. Wolcott—(30), 178
 SAMUEL⁷—m. 1. Wyatt,
 2. (Sherman) Boardman—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁹—m. 1. Wood,
 2. Pope—(37), 179 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL ADAMS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

SAMUEL TUDOR⁸—m. Stewart—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁸—m. Price—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁶—m. Chauncey—(20), 176

SARAH⁴—m. Hollister—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁴—m. Treat—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁶—m. Wells—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁷—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁷—m. Blinn—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁷—m. Steele—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁸—m. Harrison—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁸—m. Pomeroy—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁹—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*

SARAH GOODSELL⁹—m. Norton—*Pedigr.*

SETH⁸—m. Gay—*Pedigr.*

SIDNEY HASTINGS⁹—*Pedigr.*

SIMON⁴—m. I. Cook,

2. Pitkin—(16), 174

SIMON⁶—m. Chester—(26), 178 and *Pedigr.*

SIMON⁷—m. Gillett—*Pedigr.*

SIMON⁷—m. I. Rogers,

2. (Woodbridge) Mumford—*Pedigr.*

SIMON⁸—m. I. Sadd,

2. Stoughton—*Pedigr.*

SOLOMON⁷—m. Hastings—*Pedigr.*

SOLOMON⁸—m. Butler—*Pedigr.*

SOLOMON BELDING⁹—*Pedigr.*

SOPHIA⁸—m. Ellsworth—(35), 179

SUSAN AMELIA⁸—m. White—*Pedigr.*

THEODORA⁷—m. Baldwin—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁸—m. I. —,

2. Loomis—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁷—m. Sackett—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS GOODSSELL⁸—m. Hoffman—*Pedigr.*

TRYPHENA⁷—m. Allyn—*Pedigr.*

URSULA⁴—m. Griswold—(52), 187

URSULA⁸—m. Skinner—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁶—m. Hawley—(39), 180

WILLIAM⁶—m. Abbott—(40), 180

WILLIAM⁷—m. Stevens—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM EDGAR¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM FREDERICK⁸—m. Bryant—*Pedigr.*

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

BALDWIN, HENRY⁶—*Pedigr.*

BARHUYDT, GRACE GRISWOLD¹⁰—m. François—*Pedigr.*

BARHUYDT, KATE WOLCOTT¹⁰—m. Drisler—*Pedigr.*

BARHUYDT, MAUD WOLCOTT GRISWOLD¹⁰—m. Marshall—*Pedigr.*

BARHUYDT, PARISH HACKLEY¹⁰—m. Baldwin—*Pedigr.*

CHAUNCEY (or CHAUNCY), ISAAC⁹—*Pedigr.*

CHAUNCEY (or CHAUNCY), ROBERT⁷—m. Wheeler—*Pedigr.*

CHAUNCEY (or CHAUNCY), WOLCOTT⁸—m. Brown—*Pedigr.*

DRAKE, JOS⁸—m. (Clarke) Cook—*Pedigr.*

DRAKE, SARAH⁶—m. Wolcott—182

ELLSWORTH, DELIA⁸—m. Williams—*Pedigr.*

ELLSWORTH, ELIZABETH⁹—m. Hutchins—(43), 181

ELLSWORTH, FRANCES ELIZABETH⁸—m. Wood—(46), 181

ELLSWORTH, MARTIN⁸—m. Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

ELLSWORTH, WILLIAM WOLCOTT⁸—m. Webster—(42), 181 and *Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

GIBBS, ALFRED⁴—m. Blair—*Pedigr.*
 GIBBS, ELIZA WOLCOTT³—m. Tuckerman—*Pedigr.*
 GIBBS, FRANCIS³—m. Hosmer—*Pedigr.*
 GIBBS, GEORGE³—m. Gibbs—(53), 196 and *Pedigr.*
 GIBBS, LAURA³—m. d'Orémicux—*Pedigr.*
 GIBBS, OLIVER WOLCOTT³—m. Maura—(59),
 196 and *Pedigr.*
 GRISWOLD, SOPHIA³—m. Hackley—*Pedigr.*
 HACKLEY, SOPHIA E.³—m. Barhuydt—*Pedigr.*
 HUTCHINS, AUGUSTUS SCHELL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HUTCHINS, JULIA STERLING¹⁰—m. Wolcott—(44),
 181, 198
 HUTCHINS, WALDO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HUTCHINS, WILLIAM¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 JACKSON, LAURA WOLCOTT³—m. Parker—*Pedigr.*

LYMAN, CHESTER WOLCOTT¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 LYMAN, DELIA WOOD¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 LYMAN, ELIZABETH ELLSWORTH¹⁰—m. McCand-
 liss—*Pedigr.*
 LYMAN, OLIVER ELLSWORTH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 MOSELEY, CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 NEWBERRY, HENRY³—m. Strong—*Pedigr.*
 NEWBERRY, JOHN STRONG³—m. Gaylord—*Pedigr.*
 NEWBERRY, ROGER¹—m. I. Allen,
 2. Ely—*Pedigr.*
 WADSWORTH, ELIZABETH³—m. Murray—(33), 178
 WADSWORTH, HARRIET³—m. Brimmer—(32), 178
 WADSWORTH, JAMES SAMUEL³—(34), 178
 WOOD, DELIA³—m. Lyman—(47), 181

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, AGNES—m. John (5) Woolcott (or Woolcot)
 —170
 ABBOTT, ABIGAIL—m. William (40) Wolcott—180
 ADAMS, MARY (—), —m. Benjamin¹ Wolcott—
Pedigr.
 ALLEN, DORCAS—m. Henry⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 ALLEN, HANNAH—m. Roger¹ Newberry—*Pedigr.*
 ALLYN, ABIGAIL—m. Guy⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 ALLYN, JANE—m. Henry (28) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 ALLYN, MARY (—), —m. Alexander⁶ Wolcott—
Pedigr.
 ALLYN, MATTHEW —m. Elizabeth⁶ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
 ALLYN, THEOPHILUS —m. Tryphena⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
 ALLYN, THOMAS—m. Martha⁵ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 APPLETON, JUDITH—m. Samuel (24) Wolcott—
 177

ATWATER, LYDIA —m. Alexander⁶ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
 AUSTIN, SAMUEL—m. Lydia¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 BALDWIN, EMILY M.—m. Parish Hackley¹⁰ Bar-
 huydt—*Pedigr.*
 BALDWIN, MICHAEL —m. Theodora¹ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
 BALLARD, MARY—m. Parmenio⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 BANCRAFT, NATHANIEL —m. Anne¹ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
 BARHUYDT, DAVID PARISH—m. Sophia E.³ Hack-
 ley—*Pedigr.*
 BARNES, MOSES—m. Mary⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 BARTHOLOMEW, SAMUEL—m. Nancy Green³ Wol-
 cott—*Pedigr.*
 BAXTER, ELISHA—m. Honor⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 BELDEN, LUCY —m. Josiah Bissell⁹ Wolcott—
Pedigr.

Wolcott Index

- BELDING, ESTHER—m. Joshua⁴ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BELKNAP, CLARA—m. Arthur³ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BEMENT, JONATHAN—m. Laura³ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BIDWELL, RACHELL — m. Justus⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BISHOP, WILLIAM—m. Charlotte Bosworth³ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, CHLOE—m. Erastus⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, CLARISSA — m. Nathaniel⁵ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BISSELL, EDGAR—m. Eveline⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, ELIZABETH — m. Ephraim⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BISSELL, EPAPHRAS — m. Jerusha⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BISSELL, HORACE — m. Elizabeth⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BISSELL, HULDAH—m. Peter⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, JOSIAH—m. Sarah⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, MARY—m. Ephraim⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BLAIR, PEGGY F.—m. Alfred³ Gibbs—*Pedigr.*
- BLINN, JAMES—m. Lois⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BLINN, JONATHAN—m. Sarah⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BLINN, SUSAN—m. Christopher Columbus⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BLISS, MOSES—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BOARDMAN, SARAH (SHERMAN)—m. Samuel⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BOSWORTH, ELIZABETH—m. Joseph⁷ Wolcott—
Pedigr.
- BREWSTER, JOSEPH—m. Mary Kane (Gibbs) Gibbs
—*Pedigr.*
- BRIMMER, MARTIN—m. Harriet (32) Wadsworth
—178
- BROWN, ANN—m. Wolcott⁸ Chauncey—*Pedigr.*
- BRYANT, LOIS—m. William Frederick⁸ Wolcott
—*Pedigr.*
- BUCK, EUNICE—m. David⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BURBANK, FRANCES — m. Alexander³ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BURBRIDGE, CHARLES — m. Rhoda⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BURNHAM, DORCAS—m. Roger⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- BURNHAM, MABEL — m. Epaphras⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BURNHAM, WILLIAM — m. Hannah⁶ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- BUTLER, ABIGAIL B.—m. Solomon⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CAMPBELL, ISABELLA — m. Josiah⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CARTER, WILLIAM C.—m. Julia Ann⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CASE, HULDAH B.—m. James⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- CHAFIN, JOSEPH — m. Jane Allyn⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CHAFIN, JOSIAH—m. Martha⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- CHAUNCEY (or CHAUNCY), CHARLES — m. Sarah
(20) Wolcott—176
- CHESTER, MARY—m. John (21) Wolcott—176
- CHESTER, SARAH — m. Simon (26) Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CLARKE (or CLARK), DANIEL—m. Martha (Pitkin)
Wolcott—175
- COLLINS, ABIGAIL—m. Samuel⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- COLLINS, LORRAINE (or LAURA)—m.* Oliver (51)
Wolcott—189
- COLTON, JOHN—m. Joanna⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- COLTON, JOHN—m. Penelope⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- COOK, ELIZABETH (CLARKE)—m. Job⁵ Drake—
Pedigr.
- COOK, JOANNA—m. Simon (16) Wolcott—174
- COOKE, SALLY WORTHINGTON (GOODRICH)—m.
Frederick (56) Wolcott—197
- COOLEY, ABIGAIL—m. Henry⁴ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- COOLEY, DANIEL—m. Elizabeth⁵ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
- CORNISH, GABRIEL — m. Elizabeth⁵ Wolcott —
Pedigr.
- CORNWELL, SUSANNA (HAMLIN)—m. Peter⁶ Wolcott—
Pedigr.
- CORWIN, PENELOPE—m. Josiah (25) Wolcott—177

Wolcott Index

COWLES, AMELIA MINERVA—m. Josiah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

CRAIG, MARGARET—m. Alfred⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

CROCKER, SARAH C.—m. Elihu (36) Wolcott—179

CURTIS, ELIZABETH — m. George⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DAVIS, AARON—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DEAN, ESTHER—m. Joshua⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DEMING, SIMEON—m. Lucy⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DICKSON, GASTON—m. Esther⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DIGGINS, JERUSHA—m. Luke⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DRAKE, FRANCIS—m. Lucy⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DRAKE, JOB—m. Mary (15) Wolcott—174

DRAKE, NATHANIEL—m. Hope⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

DRAKE, SARAH—m. Roger (48) Wolcott—182

DRISLER, HERMAN—m. Kate Wolcott¹⁰ Barthuydt—*Pedigr.*

DWIGHT, MARTHA LYMAN—m. Elizur⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

ELIOT, JOHN—m. Mary (22) Wolcott—176

ELLSWORTH, MARTIN—m. Sophia (35) Wolcott—179

ELLSWORTH, OLIVER—m. Abigail (41) Wolcott—180-81

ELY, EUNICE—m. Roger⁷ Newberry—*Pedigr.*

ELY, EUNICE (COLTON)—m. Roger (49) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FRANÇOIS, J. W. R.—m. Grace Griswold¹⁰ Barthuydt—*Pedigr.*

FREEMAN, FREDERICK—m. Hannah Huntington⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FREKE, MARY—m. Josiah (25) Wolcott—177

FRENCH, LUCY (WHITE)—m. Josiah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FROTHINGHAM, CORNELIA—m. Joshua Huntington (60) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FROTHINGHAM, HARRIET—m. Joshua Huntington (60) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FROTHINGHAM, THEODORE — m. Mary Frances⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

FULLER, JANE D.—m. Edward Cowles⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GAY, LOIS—m. Seth⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GAYLORD, FLAVEL—m. Abigail Marsh⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GAYLORD, SARAH BROWNELL—m. John Strong⁸ Newberry—*Pedigr.*

GIBBS, GEORGE—m. Laura (57) Wolcott—196

GIBBS, MARY KANE—m. 1. George (58) Gibbs,
2. Joseph Brewster—*Pedigr.*

GILHAMPTON, JONE (—), —m. Benjamin⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GILLETT, AMY—m. Christopher⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GILLETT, MARY—m. Simon⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GOFFE, ABIAH—m. Henry (17) Wolcott—176

GOODELL, JESSE—m. Mary⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GOODRICH, CHAUNCEY—m. Mariann (55) Wolcott—189

GOODRICH, LOIS—m. Josiah⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GOODRICH, MARY E.—m. Charles Moseley (64) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GOODSELL, SARAH GOODRICH — m. Jeremiah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GRACIE, WILLIAM — m. Elizabeth Stoughton⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GRANT, ABIEL—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GRANT, ROSWELL—m. Flavia⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, ELIHU—m. Mary⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, MATTHEW—m. Anna (11) Wolcott—172

GRISWOLD, MATTHEW—m. Ursula (52) Wolcott—187

HACKLEY, AARON—m. Sophia⁸ Griswold—*Pedigr.*

HALL, NATHAN—m. Esther⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HALSEY, HENRY—m. Laura⁸ (Wolcott) Mather—*Pedigr.*

HARDING, TIMOTHY—m. Eliza⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HARRISON, PHILEMON — m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HARTWELL, MARY—m. George⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

HASKELL, HARRIS—m. Frances⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*
 HASTINGS, ABIGAIL — m. Solomon⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

HAWLEY, ABIAH—m. William (39) Wolcott—180
 HAWLEY, ELIZABETH—m. Charles (23) Wolcott
 —*Pedigr.*

HAWLEY, MARY—m. John⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HILLS, LUCY—m. Joseph⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HINSDALE, DANIEL — m. Catharine⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

HOFFMAN, LUCY—m. Thomas Goodsell⁸ Wolcott
 —*Pedigr.*

HOLLISTER, TIMOTHY — m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

HOLTON, JOHN—m. Abigail⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HOMANS, THOMAS—m. Frances⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HOSMER, ELIZA—m. Francis⁸ Gibbs—*Pedigr.*

HOWE, DELINDA—m. Elias⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HOWLAND, ABBY WOOLSEY—m. Frederick Henry
 (62) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HUNT, JOSEPH—m. Rachel⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

HUNTINGTON, BETSEY—m. Frederick (56) Wolcott—197

HUTCHINS, JULIA STERLING (44)—m. Henry Goodrich (45) and (65) Wolcott—181, 198

HUTCHINS, WALDO—m. Elizabeth (43) Ellsworth—181

JACKSON, JOHN P.—m. Elizabeth (63) Wolcott—197

JENISON, NAOMI (—), —m. Josiah⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

KEEP, MATTHEW—m. Abigail⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

KELLOGG, MARY—m. Ephraim⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

KINZIE, ELEANOR M.—m. Alexander⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

KIREY, WILLIAM—m. Hannah McClure⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

KITCHEN, EDWARD—m. Freke⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LAW, RICHARD—m. Lucretia⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LEACH, DANIEL—m. Fanny⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LEWIS, BARBOUR—m. Frances Jane⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, ABIGAIL—m. David⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, CATHARINE — m. Thomas⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

LOOMIS, ELIJAH—m. Rachel⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, HANNAH—m. Albert⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, JOHN—m. Redexelana⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, URIAH—m. Hannah⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOOMIS, WARHAM—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LORD, MARVIN—m. Amelia⁷ (or Emily) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LOVELAND, ASA—m. Honor⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

LYMAN, CHESTER SMITH—m. Delia (47) Wood—181

MCCANDLISS, CHARLES DICKERMAN—m. Elizabeth Ellsworth¹⁰ Lyman—*Pedigr.*

MCCLURE, RACHEL MCCLINTOCK—m. Elihu (36) Wolcott—179

MAGILL, ARTHUR W.—m. Frances⁸ (Wolcott) Homans—*Pedigr.*

MANWARING, CHRISTOPHER—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MARSHALL, EMILY—m. Philip⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MARSHALL, THOMAS—m. Maud Wolcott Griswold¹⁰ Barhuydt—*Pedigr.*

MARSHALL, WARREN—m. Elizabeth⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MATHER, ABIGAIL—m. Gideon (29) Wolcott—178

MATHER, ELLSWORTH — m. Laura⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

MATHER, INCREASE—m. Martha⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MAURAN, JOSEPHINE — m. Oliver Wolcott (59) Gibbs—*Pedigr.*

MERCHANT, SARAH ELIZABETH CHASE—m. Frederick Henry (62) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MILLS, STONE—m. Miriam⁷ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MORRISON, SARAH ANN—m. Arthur⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

MOSELEY, WILLIAM—m. Laura (54) Wolcott—189

Wolcott Index

- MOWERY, BEDFORD — m. Lucretia³ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- MUMFORD, CHARLOTTE (WOODBIDGE) — m. Simon¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- MUNSELL, HANNAH — m. David¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- MUNSELL, MIRIAM — m. James⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- MURRAY, CHARLES AUGUSTUS — m. Elizabeth (33) Wadsworth — 178
- NEWBERRY, HANNAH — m. John⁶ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NEWBERRY, MARAH — m. Roger (49) Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NEWBERRY, ROGER — m. Elizabeth⁶ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NEWBERRY, SARAH — m. Henry (12) Wolcott — 172
- NICHOLAS, HANNAH (—) — m. John (21) Wolcott — 176
- NOBLE, DANIEL — m. Esther Belding⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NORTH, JONATHAN — m. Mary⁷ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NORTON, CHARLES R. — m. Sarah Goodsell⁹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NOTT, ELIZABETH — m. George¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- NOTT, SARAH — m. Elisha¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- OLCOTT, BENONI — m. Eunice¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- OLMSTED, NAOMI — m. Gideon (29) Wolcott — 178
- OLMSTED, STEPHEN — m. Lucia⁶ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ORÉMICULX, T. D' — m. Laura Wolcott⁸ Gibbs — *Pedigr.*
- PAPILION, ELIZABETH — m. John⁶ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PARKER, CHARLES H. — m. Laura Wolcott⁸ Jackson — *Pedigr.*
- PARSONS, LUCY — m. Christopher¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PAULL, JOANNA — m. Alexander⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PERRY, CARLTON H. — m. Elizabeth Ann⁹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PINNEY, ABI — m. Benjamin⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PITKIN, MARTHA — m. 1. Simon (16) Wolcott, 2. Daniel Clarke — 174
- PITKIN, RUTH — m. Arodi¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- POMEROY, EBENEZER — m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- POPE, HARRIET AMANDA — m. Samuel (37) Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PRESCOTT, EDITH — m. Roger (61) Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PRICE, JERUSHA — m. Caleb¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- PRICE, JOHN — m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RANKIN, CATHARINE A. — m. Charles Moseley (64) Wolcott — 198
- RANKIN, ROBERT G. — m. Laura Maria⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- REYNOLDS, HEZEKIAH — m. Martha⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RICHARDS, MARY — m. Alexander⁴ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RICHARDSON, JOHN B. — m. Mabel⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROBBINS, GEORGE — m. Frances Caroline⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROBBINS, SAMUEL — m. Lucy⁶ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROBINSON, WILLIAM — m. Naomi¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROCKWELL, ABIGAIL — m. Benjamin⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROCKWELL, CHARLES — m. Abigail¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROGERS, LUCY — m. Simon¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROOT, ELIZABETH — m. Peter⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROSE, HEATON — m. Emily⁹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- ROWLAND, ALITHEA — m. George¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, ELLIS — m. Jane Catharine¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, JAMES — m. Mary⁵ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, JONATHAN — m. Mehitable¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- RUSSELL, WILLIS — m. Amelia⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- SACKETT, CATHARINE — m. Thomas¹ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*
- SADD, EUNICE — m. Simon⁸ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

SAUNDERS, ELIZABETH—m. Henry (t) Woolcott
(or Wolcott)—171

SCOTT, EDIFY (LOOMIS)—m. Justus¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SEWALL, HANNAH—m. Edward Kitchen⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SEYMOUR, ELIAS—m. Elizabeth¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SKINNER, NEWTON—m. Ursula⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SMITH, DANIEL—m. Esther⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SMITH, F. B.—m. Eliza⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SMITH, FRANCIS B.—m. Sarah¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SMITH, LUCY—m. Horace⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

SQUIERS, MARIA—m. Edward⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STARR, MARY ALMIRA—m. Henry⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STEELE, ELISHA—m. Sarah¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STEELE, JAMES—m. Jemima⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STEELE, MARY—m. Roger⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STEVENS, ESTHER—m. William¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STEWART, MARIA—m. Samuel Tudor⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STILLMAN, JOHN—m. Mary⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STOUGHTON, ELIZABETH—m. Oliver (53) Wolcott—196

STOUGHTON, ELIZABETH—m. Simon⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STOUGHTON, JOSEPH—m. Martha¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STOUGHTON, SAMUEL—m. Abiah⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STOUGHTON, WILLIAM—m. Abigail¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STOUGHTON, WILLIAM—m. Martha⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

STRONG, ELIZABETH—m. Henry⁸ Newberry—*Pedigr.*

STRONG, ERASTUS—m. Lucy⁸ (Wolcott) Drake—*Pedigr.*

STRONG, JOHN—m. Hephzibah⁶ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TALCOTT, HENRY—m. Lucy⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TALCOTT, RACHEL—m. Henry (28) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TAYLOR, JOHN—m. Deborah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

THRALL, LINUS G.—m. Lucy⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TOLL, CHARLES H.—m. Katharine Ellen¹⁰ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TREAT, ELIZABETH—m. George (13) Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TREAT, SAMUEL—m. Esther¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TREAT, SAMUEL—m. Martha⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TREAT, SAMUEL—m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TUCKERMAN, LUCIUS—m. Eliza Wolcott⁸ Gibbs—*Pedigr.*

TUDOR, URSULA—m. Abiel¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TWINING, ANN—m. Joseph⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

TWINING, SUSAN—m. Edward⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

VAILE, FREDERICK O.—m. Harriet Agnes¹⁰ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

VANVECHTEN, JANE—m. Richmond⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WADSWORTH, JAMES—m. Naomi (31) Wolcott—178

WALDO, LUCY—m. Alexander¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, LEVI—m. Rosanna¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WARNER, PRUDENCE—m. Josiah¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WATERHOUSE, ABRAHAM—m. Abigail¹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WATERMAN, ELIJAH—m. Lucy⁸ (Wolcott) Talcott—*Pedigr.*

WEBSTER, EMILY SCHOLTEN—m. William Wolcott (42) Ellsworth—*Pedigr.*

WELLS, ROBERT—m. Sarah⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WHEELER, HANNAH—m. Robert¹ Chauncey—*Pedigr.*

WHITE, HORACE C.—m. Susan Amelia⁹ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WHITEHEAD, ASA—m. Mary Ann Goodrich⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAMS, MARGARET—m. Cornelius⁸ Wolcott—*Pedigr.*

Wolcott Index

WILLIAMS, THOMAS — m. Mariann⁶ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS SCOTT — m. Delia⁸ Ellsworth
— *Pedigr.*

WINCHELL, REBECCA R. — m. Horace⁹ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, ELIHU (36) — m. Juliana⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, ELIZABETH⁷ — m. Elizur⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, ELIZUR⁷ — m. Elizabeth⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, ERASTUS — m. Elizabeth⁸ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, ERASTUS (50) — m. Jerusha⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, HANNAH (—), — m. Henry (28) Wolcott — *Pedigr.*

WOLCOTT, HENRY GOODRICH (45) and (65) — m.
Julia Sterling (44) Hutchins — 181, 198

WOLCOTT, JERUSHA⁷ dau. of Erastus — m. Samuel
(30) Wolcott — 178

WOLCOTT, JERUSHA⁷ dau. of John — m. Erastus
(50) Wolcott — *Pedigr.*

WOLCOTT, JULIANA⁸ — m. Elihu (36) Wolcott — 179

WOLCOTT, ROGER — m. Sarah⁶ Drake — 182

WOLCOTT, SAMUEL — m. Jerusha⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, SOPHIA⁸ — m. Martin⁸ Ellsworth —
Pedigr.

WOOD, CATHARINE ELIZABETH — m. Samuel (37)
Wolcott — *Pedigr.*

WOOD, JOSEPH — m. Frances Elizabeth (46) Ellsworth — 181

WOODWORTH, HANNAH — m. Gideon⁷ Wolcott —
Pedigr.

WYATT, MARY — m. Samuel⁷ Wolcott — *Pedigr.*

Pitkin Index

PP. 201-214

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- ALBERT P.¹—m. Hastings—*Pedigr.*
 ANNA HUBBARD⁶—m. Denio—*Pedigr.*
 ANNE⁵—m. Perkins—*Pedigr.*
 ASHBEL⁴—m. Forbes—(27), 210 and *Pedigr.*
 CATHARINE⁵—m. Perkins—*Pedigr.*
 DENISON P.⁵—m. Turner—*Pedigr.*
 DOROTHY⁵—m. Roberts—*Pedigr.*
 ELEAZUR⁵—m. Cone—*Pedigr.*
 ELI⁶—m. Torrey—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁴—m. Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
 ELISHA⁵—m. Kingsbury—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH³—m. Marsh—(10), 204 and *Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH²—(12), 206
 ELIZABETH³—m. Colton—(13), 206
 ELIZABETH⁶—m. Allen—*Pedigr.*
 EPAPHRAS⁴—m. Hills—(26), 210 and *Pedigr.*
 EZEKIEL⁴—m. 1. Chapman,
 2. Chapman—*Pedigr.*
 FREDERICK WALKER¹—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
 GEORGE³—(9), 204
 GEORGE⁴—m. Church—(25), 210 and *Pedigr.*
 HANNAH²—m. Cowles—(8), 204
 JAMES SHERWOOD¹—m. Sherman—*Pedigr.*
 JERUSA³—m. 1. Edwards,
 2. Woodbridge—(22), 206, 207
 JOHN³—(6), 204
 JOHN³—(20), 206
 JOHN³—m. Olcott—(21), 206, 207
 JONATHAN³—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*
 JONATHAN⁴—m. Steele—*Pedigr.*
 JOSEPH³—m. 1. Lord,
 2. Chester,
 3. (Hall) Andrew-Law — (16), 206,
 207 and *Pedigr.*
 MARTHA¹—m. Wolcott—(3), 174-75, 203-04
 MARTHA³—m. Welles—(14), 206
 MARY HUBBARD⁶—m. Norton—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL³—m. Hosmer—(7), 204
 OSIAS³—m. 1. Green,
 2. (—) Caldwell (or Cadwell) —
 (11), 204
 RICHARD⁴—m. Hills—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT JAMES³—*Pedigr.*
 ROGER¹—(2), 203
 ROGER²—m. Stanley—(4), 204 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—m. Parsons—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL LEONARD⁵—m. Lewis—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH³—(17), 206
 SARAH³—m. Porter—(19), 206, 207
 THOMAS³—m. Welles—(18), 206, 207
 THOMAS CLAF⁶—m. Starr—*Pedigr.*
 TIMOTHY⁴—m. Clap—(24), 210, 211 and *Pedigr.*
 TIMOTHY⁴—m. Hubbard—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹—m. Goodwin—(1), 201, 204
 WILLIAM²—m. Stanley—(5), 204-06
 WILLIAM³—m. Woodbridge—(15), 206, 207-10
 WILLIAM⁴—m. Church—(23), 210 and *Pedigr.*

Pitkin Index

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

ALLEN, CHARLES⁴—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, ELIZABETH WOOSTER¹—m. Whitney—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, FLORENCE WINCHESTER⁸—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, GEORGE WILLIAM¹—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, HELEN HARRIET⁸—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, HENRIETTA PERKINS¹—m. Foster—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, ROGER SHERMAN⁸—*Pedigr.*
BALDWIN, SIMEON E.¹—m. Winchester—*Pedigr.*
BISSELL, CHAMPION¹—m. Wales—*Pedigr.*
BISSELL, CHARLES¹—m. West—*Pedigr.*
BISSELL, GEORGE PERKINS¹—m. Day—*Pedigr.*
BISSELL, JOSIAH¹—m. Hooker—*Pedigr.*
BISSELL, MARY ANN¹—m. Parker—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, ALFRED DWIGHT⁸—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, BURNSIDE⁸—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, ELIZABETH SKINNER⁸—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, EMILY BALDWIN⁸—m. Thatcher—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, HENRIETTA BALDWIN⁸—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, MARY REBECCA⁸—m. Gilman—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, REGINALD⁸—*Pedigr.*
FOSTER, ROGER SHERMAN BALDWIN⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, ARTHUR⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, EDWARD EVERETT⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, ELLEN DAY⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, HERBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*
HALE, PHILLIP⁸—*Pedigr.*

HALE, ROBERT⁸—*Pedigr.*
KINGSBURY, DOROTHY⁸—m. Allen—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, ANNA⁸—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, ANNA PITKIN¹—m. Campbell—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, CATHARINE⁸—m. Seymour—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, CATHARINE¹—m. Gilman—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, CHARLES ENOCH¹—m. Adams—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, CHARLOTTE⁸—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, EDWARD HENRY¹—m. Dwight—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, ELLEN¹—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, EMILY⁸—m. Baldwin—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, EMILY BALDWIN¹—m. Hale—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, FRANCES WARD¹—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, FREDERICK BEECHER¹—m. Westcott—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, GEORGE CLAP¹—m. Roberts—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, GEORGE WILLIAM⁸—m. Dickinson—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, HENRIETTA⁸—m. Bissell—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, HENRY AUGUSTUS⁸—m. Emmons—*Pedigr.*
PERKINS, THOMAS CLAP⁸—m. Beecher—*Pedigr.*
ROBERTS, DOROTHY¹—m. Kingsbury—*Pedigr.*
SEYMOUR, MARY¹—m. Talcott—*Pedigr.*
TALCOTT, MARY KINGSBURY⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, EDWARD BALDWIN⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, EMILY HENRIETTA⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, MARGARET DWIGHT⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, MARIAN PARKER⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, ROGER SHERMAN BALDWIN⁸—*Pedigr.*
WHITNEY, WILLISTON CLAP⁸—*Pedigr.*

Pitkin Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- ADAMS, LUCY—m. Charles Enoch⁷ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, GEORGE—m. Elizabeth⁶ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- ALLEN, JOSEPH — m. Dorothy⁵ Kingsbury —*Pedigr.*
- BALDWIN, ROGER SHERMAN—m. Emily⁶ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- BEECHER, MARY—m. Thomas Clap⁶ Perkins —*Pedigr.*
- BISSELL, JOSIAH — m. Henrietta⁶ Perkins —*Pedigr.*
- CALDWELL (or CADWELL) ELIZABETH (or ESTHER) (—), —m. Osias (11) Pitkin—204
- CAMPBELL, HENRY F.—m. Anna Pitkin⁷ Perkins —*Pedigr.*
- CHAPMAN, EUPHEMIA — m. Ezekiel⁵ Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- CHAPMAN, HANNAH — m. Ezekiel⁵ Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- CHESTER, EUNICE—m. Joseph (16) Pitkin—207
- CHURCH, ABIGAIL — m. William (23) Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- CHURCH, JERUSHA — m. George (25) Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- CLAP, TEMPERANCE—m. Timothy (24) Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- COLTON, BENJAMIN—m. Elizabeth (13) Pitkin—206
- CONE, MEHITABEL—m. Eleazar⁶ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- COWLES, TIMOTHY—m. Hannah (8) Pitkin—204
- DAY, JULIA SEYMOUR — m. George Perkins⁷ Bissell—*Pedigr.*
- DENIO, HIRAM — m. Anna Hubbard⁶ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- DICKINSON, MARY A. — m. George William⁶ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- DWIGHT, MARY—m. Edward Henry⁷ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- EDWARDS, SAMUEL—m. Jerusha (22) Pitkin—207
- EMMONS, SARAH—m. Henry Augustus⁶ Perkins —*Pedigr.*
- FORBES, SARAH—m. Ashbel (27) Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- FOSTER, DWIGHT — m. Henrietta Perkins⁷ Baldwin—*Pedigr.*
- GILMAN, JOHN BRADLEY — m. Mary Rebecca⁸ Foster—*Pedigr.*
- GILMAN, WILLIAM C.—m. Catharine⁷ Perkins—*Pedigr.*
- GOODWIN, HANNAH—m. William (1) Pitkin—204
- GREEN, ELIZABETH—m. Osias (11) Pitkin—204
- HALE, EDWARD E.—m. Emily Baldwin⁷ Perkins —*Pedigr.*
- HASTINGS, JANE ANN — m. Albert P.⁷ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- HILLS, DOROTHY—m. Richard⁴ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- HILLS, EUNICE — m. Epaphras (26) Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- HOOKE, JULIA WOLCOTT—m. Josiah⁷ Bissell —*Pedigr.*
- HOSMER, ESTHER—m. Nathaniel (7) Pitkin—204
- HUBBARD, ELIZABETH — m. Timothy⁵ Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- KINGSBURY, ELIZABETH — m. Elisha⁵ Pitkin —*Pedigr.*
- KINGSBURY, LEMUEL — m. Dorothy⁴ Roberts —*Pedigr.*
- LAW, EUNICE (HALL) ANDREW—m. Joseph (16) Pitkin—207 and *Pedigr.*
- LEWIS, MARY A.—m. Samuel Leonard⁶ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- LORD, MARY—m. Joseph (16) Pitkin—207
- MARSH, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (10) Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- NORTON, JOHN TREADWELL—m. Mary Hubbard⁶ Pitkin—*Pedigr.*
- OLCOTT, ANN (or ELIZABETH) — m. John (21) Pitkin—207

Pitkin Index

PARKER, WILLARD — m. Mary Ann⁷ Bissell —
Pedigr.

PARSONS, SARAH — m. Samuel⁵ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

PERKINS, ENOCH — m. Anne⁵ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

PERKINS, NATHAN — m. Catharine⁵ Pitkin —
Pedigr.

PITKIN, HANNAH — m. Elisha⁴ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

PORTER, ELEAZUR — m. Sarah (19) Pitkin — 207

ROBERTS, BENJAMIN — m. Dorothy³ Pitkin —
Pedigr.

ROBERTS, MARY — m. George Clap¹ Perkins —
Pedigr.

SEYMOUR, CHARLES — m. Catharine⁶ Perkins —
Pedigr.

SHERMAN, LOUISA — m. James Sherwood⁷ Pitkin
— *Pedigr.*

SMITH, REBECCA — m. Jonathan³ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

STANLEY, ELIZABETH — m. William (5) Pitkin —
204

STANLEY, HANNAH — m. Roger (4) Pitkin — 204
and *Pedigr.*

STARR, HARRIET L. — m. Thomas Clap⁶ Pitkin —
Pedigr.

STEELE, LUCY — m. Jonathan⁴ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

TALCOTT, RUSSELL GOODRICH — m. Mary¹ Sey-
mour — *Pedigr.*

THACHER, JAMES KINGSLEY — m. Emily Baldwin⁸
Foster — *Pedigr.*

TORREY, HANNAH M. — m. Eli⁶ Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

TURNER, PHEBE DUNHAM — m. Denison P.⁶
Pitkin — *Pedigr.*

WALES, JOSEPHINE — m. Champion¹ Bissell —
Pedigr.

WELLES, ELIZABETH (or REBECCA) — m. Thomas
(18) Pitkin — 207

WELLES, THOMAS — m. Martha (14) Pitkin — 206

WEST, JULIA — m. Charles¹ Bissell — *Pedigr.*

WESTCOTT, MARY — m. Frederick Beecher⁷
Perkins — *Pedigr.*

WHITNEY, WILLIAM DWIGHT — m. Elizabeth
Wooster¹ Baldwin — *Pedigr.*

WINCHESTER, SUSAN — m. Simeon E.⁷ Baldwin —
Pedigr.

WOLCOTT, SIMON — m. Martha (3) Pitkin — 174

WOODBIDGE, ASHBEL — m. Jerusha (22) (Pitkin)
Edwards — 207

WOODBIDGE, MARY — m. William (15) Pitkin —
207

Drake Index

PP. 215-224

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- ABIGAIL¹¹—(25), 216
 ACTON⁹—*Pedigr.*
 AMY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 AMY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 BERNARD⁷—m. Fortescue—(38), 220, 222-23
 ELIZABETH¹⁰—m. Churchill—(48), 223
 ELIZABETH¹⁰—m. Gaylord—(7), 215 and *Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH¹¹—(15), 216
 ELIZABETH¹¹—(28), 216
 ENOCH¹¹—m. Porter—(11), 216
 FRANCIS⁸—m. 1. Tothill,
 2. Davy—(52), 224 and *Pedigr.*
 FRANCIS⁹—*Pedigr.*
 GERTRUDE⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GILBERT⁶—m. 1. —,
 2. Shearman—*Pedigr.*
 HANNAH¹¹—m. Higley—(10), 216
 HENRY⁸—(45), 223
 HEPZIBAH¹¹—(30), 216
 HESTER¹¹—m. Griswold—(31), 216
 HUMPHREY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JACOB¹⁰—m. Bissell—(4), 215, 217
 JACOB¹²—(34), 217
 JOAN⁹ (or JOHAN)—*Pedigr.*
 JOAN⁹—m. Collins—*Pedigr.*
 JOANE⁶—m. Raleigh—(47), 223
 JOB¹⁰—m. Wolcott—(1), 215, 216
 JOB¹¹—(9), 216
 JOB¹¹—m. (Clarke) Cook—(27), 216, 217
 JOB¹⁸—(32), 217
 JOB¹⁹—(36), 217
 JOHN¹—m. Billet—(37), 220
 JOHN²—m. Antage—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN³—m. Cruwys—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁴—m. Keloway—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁵—m. Cole—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁶—m. (Auert) Martyn—*Pedigr.*
 JOHN⁶—m. Grenville—(40), 220-21
 JOHN⁸—m. Button—(41), 223
 JOHN⁹—m. Boteler (or Butler)—(42), 223 and
 Pedigr.
 JOHN⁹—m. Rodgers—(2), 215, 217, 223
 JOHN¹⁰—m. Moore—(3), 215-16
 JOHN¹⁰—m. 1. Yonge,
 2. Stode—(50), 223 and *Pedigr.*
 JOHN¹¹—(8), 216
 JOSEPH¹¹—(18), 216
 JOSEPH¹¹—(29), 216
 LYDIA¹¹—(14), 216
 MARY⁹—*Pedigr.*
 MARY¹⁰—m. Gaylord—(6), 215 and *Pedigr.*
 MARY¹¹—(16), 216
 MARY¹¹—m. Marshall—(26), 216
 MARY¹⁹—(33), 217
 MINDWELL¹¹—(17), 216
 NICHOLAS⁸—m. Tothill—*Pedigr.*

Drake Index

RICHARD⁷—m. Stafford—(53), 224 and *Pedigr.*
 ROBERT⁷—m. Prideaux—(39), 220, 223
 ROBERT⁸—(44), 223
 RUTH¹¹—(12), 216
 SARAH¹⁸—m. Trumble (or Trumbull)—(21), 216
 SARAH¹⁹—m. Wolcott—(35), 217
 SIMON¹¹—(13), 216
 THOMAS⁹—*Pedigr.*

TIMOTHY¹⁰—(5), 215
 URSULA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM⁸—m. Dennis—(46), 223
 WILLIAM⁹ son of FRANCIS—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM⁹ son of WILLIAM—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM⁹—(43), 223
 WILLIAM¹⁵—(51), 223

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

CHURCHILL, JOHN¹¹, first Duke of Marlborough
 —(49), 223
 HIGLEY, HANNAH¹⁸—m. Trumbull—(19), 216
 SILLIMAN, BENJAMIN¹⁸—m. Forbes—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, CHARLES¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, EDWARD¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, FAITH WADSWORTH¹⁶—m. Hubbard
 —*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, HARRIET TRUMBULL¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, HENRIETTA¹⁶—m. Dana—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, JONATHAN TRUMBULL¹⁶—*Pedigr.*

SILLIMAN, JULIA¹⁶—m. Gilman—*Pedigr.*
 SILLIMAN, MARIA TRUMBULL¹⁶—m. Church—
Pedigr.
 TRUMBULL (or TRUMBLE), BENJAMIN¹⁸—m. Brown
 —(22), 216
 TRUMBULL, BENJAMIN¹⁴—(23), 216
 TRUMBULL, HARRIET¹⁸—m. Silliman—*Pedigr.*
 TRUMBULL, JONATHAN¹⁸—m. Robinson—(20), 216
 and *Pedigr.*
 TRUMBULL, JONATHAN¹⁴—m. Backus—*Pedigr.*
 TRUMBULL, LYMAN¹⁸—(24), 216

3—BY MARRIAGE

ANTAGE, CHRISTIANA—m. John⁸ Drake—*Pedigr.*
 BACKUS, EUNICE—m. Jonathan¹⁴ Trumbull—
Pedigr.
 BILLET, CHRISTIANA—m. John (37) Drake—220
 BISSELL, MARY—m. Jacob (4) Drake—217
 BOTELER (or BUTLER), ELENOR (or HELENA)—m.
 John (42) Drake—*Pedigr.*
 BROWN, MARY—m. Benjamin (22) Trumbull (or
 Trumble—216

BUTTON, DOROTHY—m. John (41) Drake—223
 CHAMPERNON, KATHARINE—m. Walter Raleigh—
Pedigr.
 CHURCH, JOHN B.—m. Maria Trumbull¹⁶ Silli-
 man—*Pedigr.*
 CHURCHILL, WINSTON—m. Elizabeth (48) Drake
 —223
 COLE, MARGARET—m. John⁸ Drake—*Pedigr.*
 COLLINS, ROBERT—m. Joan⁸ Drake—*Pedigr.*

Drake Index

- COOK, ELIZABETH (CLARKE)—m. Job (27) Drake—217
- CRUWYS, —, —m. John³ Drake—*Pedigr.*
- DANA, JAMES DWIGHT—m. Henrietta¹⁶ Silliman—*Pedigr.*
- DAVY, PHILADELPHIA—m. Francis (52) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- DENNIS (or DENNYS or DENYS), PHILIP (or PHILLIPPA)—m. William (46) Drake—223
- FORBES, SUSAN H.—m. Benjamin¹⁶ Silliman—*Pedigr.*
- FORTESCUE, GERTRUDE—m. Bernard (38) Drake—222, 223
- GAYLORD, —, —m. Elizabeth (7) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- GAYLORD, —, —m. Mary (6) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- GILMAN, EDWARD W.—m. Julia¹⁶ Silliman—*Pedigr.*
- GRENVILLE, AMYE (or ANN)—m. John (40) Drake—220
- GRISWOLD, THOMAS—m. Hester (31) Drake—216
- HIGLEY, JOHN—m. Hannah (10) Drake—216
- HUBBARD, OLIVER P.—m. Faith Wadsworth¹⁶ Silliman—*Pedigr.*
- KELOWAY, AGNETA—m. John⁴ Drake—*Pedigr.*
- MARSHALL, THOMAS—m. Mary (26) Drake—216
- MARTYN, MARGARET (AUERT)—m. John⁶ Drake—*Pedigr.*
- MOORE, HANNAH—m. John (3) Drake—216
- PORTER, SARAH—m. Enoch (11) Drake—216
- PRIDEAUX, ELIZABETH—m. Robert (39) Drake—223
- RALEIGH, WALTER—m. 1. Joane (47) Drake,
2. Katharine Champignon
—223 and *Pedigr.*
- ROBINSON, FAITH—m. Jonathan (20) Trumbull—*Pedigr.*
- RODGERS, ELIZABETH—m. John (2) Drake—215
- SHEARMAN, CATHARINE—m. Gilbert⁶ Drake—*Pedigr.*
- SILLIMAN, BENJAMIN—m. Harriet¹⁵ Trumbull—*Pedigr.*
- STAFFORD, URSULA—m. Richard (53) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- STRODE, DIONYSIA—m. John (50) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- TOTHILL, JOAN—m. Francis (52) Drake—*Pedigr.*
- TOTHILL, KATHERINE—m. Nicholas⁸ Drake—*Pedigr.*
- TRUMBLE (or TRUMBULL), BENONI—m. Sarah (21) Drake—216
- TRUMBULL, JOSEPH—m. Hannah (19) Higley—216
- WOLCOTT, MARY—m. Job (1) Drake—215, 216
- WOLCOTT, ROGER—m. Sarah (35) Drake—217
- YONGE, JANE—m. John (50) Drake—*Pedigr.*

Ogden Index

PP. 225-284

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- AARON⁸—(316), 265
 AARON⁸—(322), 266
 AARON⁸—m. Chetwood—(259), 259-61
 AARON⁸—(311), 264
 AARON⁷—m. Travers—(272), 262
 ABBIE⁷—(351), 269
 ABBY⁷—(59), 237
 ABIGAIL⁴—m. Tuttle—(394), 272
 ABIGAIL⁵—(336), 267
 ABIGAIL⁵—m. Milvern—(47), 236
 ABIGAIL⁵—m. Pierson—(70), 237
 ABIGAIL⁵—m. Price—(28), 235
 ABIGAIL⁶—(347), 268
 ABIGAIL⁶—m. Ogden—(78), 237, 238
 ABNER NASH⁷—m. I. Smith,
 2. Scott—(159), 245, 246-48
 ABRAHAM⁴—m. —, —, —(567), 284
 ABRAHAM⁵—(568), 284
 ABRAHAM⁵—m. Ludlow—(436), 275-76
 ABRAHAM⁶—m. Barnwall—(475), 279
 ABRAHAM⁷—(55), 237
 ABRAHAM⁷—(465), 279
 ADELAIDE VICTORIA⁸—m. Manson—*Pedig.*
 ALBERT⁷—(103), 238
 ALBERT⁷—(104), 238
 ALEDA⁸—(536), 282
 ALEDA⁸—m. Roode—(377), 271
 ALFRED⁷—m. Ogden—(483), 279
 AMOS⁸—(111), 239
 ANN⁸—(108), 239
 ANN⁸—m. Hopkins—(423), 275
 ANN EURETTA⁷—(415), 275
 ANNA⁸—m. Spencer—(149), 243
 ANNA⁸—m. Wetmore—(339), 267
 ANNA CORA⁷—m. I. Mowatt,
 2. Ritchie—(368), 271
 ANNA MARIA⁵—m. Creighton—(548), 282
 ANNA MARIA⁵—m. Leggett—(386), 271
 ANNE MEREDITH⁷—(508), 281
 BARBARA C. S.⁷—(490), 280
 BARNABAS⁵—m. I. Sale,
 2. Smith—(312), 264
 BAYARD⁷—(462), 277
 BENJAMIN⁹—m. Woodruff—(8), 234, 236
 BENJAMIN⁹—(32), 236
 BENJAMIN⁸—(19), 235
 BENJAMIN⁸—m. Ogden—(37), 236, 238
 BENJAMIN⁸—(38), 236
 BEVERLY⁷—(295), 262
 CAROLINE⁸—m. Johnson—(531), 281
 CAROLINE⁷—m. Ogden—(474), 279
 CATHARINE⁴—m. I. Ogden,
 2. Longworth—(406), 267, 273
 CATHARINE⁵—(514), 281
 CATHARINE⁵—m. VanCortlandt—(545), 282
 CATHARINE⁶—(338), 267

Ogden Index

- CATHARINE⁴—(383), 271
 CATHARINE⁵—m. Andrews—(412), 274
 CATHARINE⁵—m. Parker—(527), 281
 CATHARINE⁷—(98), 238
 CATHARINE⁷—(467), 279
 CATHARINE⁷—(482), 279
 CATHARINE AMANDA¹—(349), 269
 CATHARINE D.⁷—(460), 277
 CATHARINE F.⁷—(495), 280
 CATHARINE H.⁷—m. Ogden—(444), 276, 277
 CATHARINE L.⁶—m. Hammond—(449), 277
 CECILIA⁷—m. Fraser—*Pedigr.*
 CHARITY⁴—(119), 239
 CHARITY⁵—(41), 236
 CHARITY⁵—m. Ogden—(81), 238
 CHARITY⁷—(87), 238
 CHARITY⁷—m. Price—(83), 238
 CHARLES⁵—m. 1. Gouverneur,
 2. Clark—(379), 271
 CHARLES⁵—m. 1. Coffin,
 2. Clark—(432), 275
 CHARLES⁷—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES⁷—(291), 262
 CHARLES⁷—m. Meyer—(428), 275
 CHARLES C.⁸—m. Wade—(384), 271
 CHARLES GRIFFEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES H.⁷—m. Ogden—(472), 279
 CHARLES HYDE⁷—(385), 271
 CHARLES JOHN⁴—(397), 272
 CHARLES L.⁶—m. Meredith—(450), 277
 CHARLES LEROUX⁷—(452), 277
 CHARLES WILLIAM⁷—m. 1. Shaler,
 2. Dewees—(363), 271
 CHARLOTTE S.⁷—(491), 280
 CHARLOTTE SETON⁷—m. 1. Yates,
 2. Guillet—(358), 270
 CHRISTINE⁸—m. Hamilton—*Pedigr.*
 CLARISSA⁴—(341), 267
 CORNELIA⁴—m. Bainbridge—(561), 283
 DANIEL⁴—m. Ann —, —(12), 235
 DAVID³—m. (Swayne) Ward—(6), 234, 236
 DAVID³—m. Abigail —, —(318), 265
 DAVID⁴—(566), 283
 DAVID⁴—m. Gouverneur—(407), 273-74
 DAVID⁴—m. Ogden—(334), 267
 DAVID⁴—m. Woodruff—(136), 240
 DAVID⁵—(317), 265
 DAVID⁵—(335), 267
 DAVID⁵—m. Anna —, —(22), 235
 DAVID⁶—(23), 235
 DAVID⁶—(310), 264
 DAVID⁶—(535), 282
 DAVID⁶—m. Richardson—(414), 275
 DAVID⁷—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁷—(430), 275
 DAVID A.⁶—m. Edwards—(437), 276
 DAVID A.⁷—m. Lanfear—(448), 277
 DAVID B.⁴—m. Ogden—(517), 281
 DAVID BAYARD⁷—(525), 281
 DAVID JUDSON⁷—(353), 269
 DAVID LONGWORTH⁶—m. Judson—(348), 268-69
 DAVID N.⁴—(538), 282
 DAYTON⁷—m. Gracie—(274), 262
 DOROTHY⁴—(29), 235
 DUNCAN C.⁷—m. Cox—(447), 277
 EDWARD⁷—m. Callender—(479), 279
 ELEAZER⁵—(569), 284
 ELIAKIM⁵—(14), 235
 ELIAS⁸—m. Anderson—(278), 262
 ELIAS⁸—(110), 239
 ELIAS⁸—m. Gordon—(288), 262
 ELIAS BAILEY DAYTON⁴—
 m. 1. Beasley,
 2. Ford,
 3. de Hart —(269), 261-62

Ogden Index

- ELIHU⁴—(134), 240
 ELIHU⁵—m. Price—(109), 239
 ELIHU⁶—(115), 239
 ELIZA DuLUZE⁷—(523), 281
 ELIZABETH⁴—m. Johnson—(393), 272
 ELIZABETH⁵—m. Nutman—(402), 272
 ELIZABETH⁶—(49), 236
 ELIZABETH⁸—(546), 282
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. Johnson—(390), 272
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. McKee—(547), 282
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. Price—(140), 240
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. 1. Woodruff,
 2. Periam—(107), 238
 ELIZABETH⁸—(112), 239
 ELIZABETH⁸—(127), 239
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. Giles—(556), 283
 ELIZABETH⁸—m. Sachs—(381), 271
 ELIZABETH⁷—(102), 238
 ELIZABETH⁷—(457), 277
 ELIZABETH⁷—m. Henderson—(275), 262
 ELIZABETH⁷—m. Wilgress—(424), 275
 ELIZABETH ANN⁶—(40), 236
 ELIZABETH CHETWOOD¹—(264), 261
 ELIZABETH M.⁶—(346), 268
 ELIZABETH MARTHA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH PLATT⁶—m. Jackson—(152), 245
 EMILIE¹—m. Ogden—(484), 279
 EMILY FAIRLIE¹—m. Nelson—(372), 271
 EMMA FRANCES⁷—m. 1. Mecke,
 2. Burridge—(367), 271
 EMMA SETON¹—(421), 275
 ENOCH⁶—(46), 236
 EUPHEMIA⁴—(528), 281
 EUPHEMIA⁴—(522), 281
 EURETTA⁷—(485), 279
 EURETTA MARY⁷—*Pedigr.*
 EZEKIEL⁶—m. Ogden—(54), 237
 EZEKIEL¹—(57), 237
 FLORENCE⁷—m. Henry—(374), 271
 FRANCES⁸—m. Edwards—(301), 263
 FRANCES BLANCHE¹—m. Defau, baron de Pontalba—(248), 257
 FRANCES L.¹—(524), 281
 FRANCES L.¹—m. Holmes—(499), 281
 FRANCES S.⁶—m. Lawrence—(513), 281
 FRANCIS⁷—(160), 245
 FRANCIS BARBER⁶—m. Pownall—(253), 257-59
 FRANCIS BARBER⁷—(255), 259
 FRANCIS L.¹—(473), 279
 FRANK¹—(293), 262
 FREDERICK¹—(481), 279
 FREDERICK BEASLEY¹—m. Ford—(271), 262
 FREDERICK NASH¹—m. Lopez—(158), 245
 FREDERICK NASH⁶—(162), 246
 GABRIEL LEWIS¹—(364), 271
 GABRIEL LEWIS¹—(370), 271
 GEORGE⁶—(35), 236
 GEORGE B.¹—m. Ogden—(477), 277, 279
 GEORGE MONTGOMERY⁶—m. Mericault—(247), 257
 GEORGE PARISH¹—m. Craft—(496), 280
 GEORGIANA BLANCHE¹—(254), 259
 GERTRUDE⁶—(539), 282
 GERTRUDE⁶—m. Meredith—(516), 281
 GERTRUDE G.¹—m. Briggs—(505), 281
 GERTRUDE G. W.¹—m. Gordon—(494), 280
 GERTRUDE GOUVERNEUR⁶—m. Waddington—(486), 280
 GERTRUDE S.⁶—(541), 282
 GERTRUDE W.¹—m. Harison—(469), 279
 GOUVERNEUR⁶—m. Seton—(487), 280
 GOUVERNEUR¹—(492), 280
 GOUVERNEUR M.¹—m. Evans—(520), 281
 GRACE PRISCILLA⁷—(373), 271
 HAMMOND⁷—(464), 279

Ogden Index

- HAMMOND¹—m. Berthude—(459), 277
 HANNAH¹—m. Bond—(3), 234
 HANNAH²—m. Meeker—(129), 239
 HANNAH⁴—m. Williams—(398), 272
 HANNAH⁴—m. Winans—(131), 240
 HANNAH⁶—(122), 239
 HANNAH⁶—(277), 262
 HANNAH⁸—m. Caldwell—(323), 266
 HANNAH⁸—(43), 236
 HANNAH⁸—(93), 238
 HANNAH⁸—m. Lyon—(116), 239
 HANNAH¹—(105), 238
 HANNAH AMELIA J.⁸—m. Ryerson—(237), 254
 HARRIET S.¹—m. I. Ogden,
 2. Harison—(488), 276, 280
 HARRIETT⁸—m. Evans—(431), 275
 HARRIETT⁸—m. Young—(560), 283
 HARRIETT EVANS¹—(419), 275
 HATFIELD⁸—(94), 238
 HATFIELD¹—(61), 237
 HENRY⁸—(564), 283
 HENRY⁸—(240), 254
 HENRY⁸—(252), 257
 HENRY⁸—m. Seton—(416), 275
 HENRY¹—(281), 262
 HENRY¹—(294), 262
 HENRY¹—(420), 275
 HENRY¹—(427), 275
 HENRY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 HENRY D.¹—m. Waggaman—(258), 259
 HENRY H.¹—m. Kennedy—(478), 279
 HENRY MERRILL⁸—(388), 271
 HENRY N.⁸—(537), 282
 HENRY WARREN⁸—(298), 262
 HENRY WARREN¹—m. Lautermann—(286), 262
 HERMANN T.⁸—(540), 282
- ICHABOD⁸—(125), 239
 ICHABOD⁸—m. Mary —, —(126), 239
 ICHABOD¹—(56), 237
 ISAAC⁸—m. Browne—(20), 235
 ISAAC⁸—(404), 272
 ISAAC⁸—(36), 236
 ISAAC⁸—(408), 274
 ISAAC⁸—m. I. Browne,
 2. Hanson—(410), 274-75
 ISAAC⁸—(27), 235
 ISAAC⁸—(39), 236
 ISAAC⁸—m. Meredith—(504), 281
 ISAAC⁸—m. Walker—(422), 275
 ISAAC¹—(426), 275
 ISAAC¹—m. Manson—*Pedigr.*
 ISAAC⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ISAAC CRANE¹—(101), 238
 ISAAC EDWARDS¹—m. I. (Merieult) Ogden,
 2. Hannah,
 3. Chamberlain—(438), 276
- ISABELLA⁸—(530), 281
 J. GORDON¹—(289), 262
 JACOB⁸—m. —, —(34), 236
 JACOB⁸—m. Bradford—(544), 282
 JACOB⁸—m. —, —(45), 236
 JACOB⁸—m. Depeyster—(552), 282
 JACOB⁸—m. Rockwell—(337), 267
 JACOB⁸—(342), 268
 JACOB⁸—m. Harding—(343), 268
 JAMES DEPEYSTER⁸—(553), 282-83
 JAMES KILBOURN¹—(58), 237
 JAMES LAWRENCE¹—(100), 238
 JAMES LENNOX¹—(458), 277
 JANE CHANDLER⁸—(256), 259
 JEMIMA⁸—(30), 235
 JEMIMA⁸—m. Pierson—(400), 272
 JEREMIAH⁸—(202), 251

Ogden Index

JERUSHA⁴—m. 1. Wetmore,
2. Burrill—(340), 267

JOANNA⁴—(74), 237

JOANNA⁴—m. 1. Meeker,
2. Alling—(10), 235

JOANNA⁵—(106), 238

JOB¹—m. Woodruff—(88), 238

JOHN¹—m. Bond—(1), 230-34

JOHN²—m. Plumb—(4), 234, 235

JOHN²—m. Mary —, —(31), 236

JOHN²—m. Wheeler—(396), 272

JOHN⁴—(571), 284

JOHN⁴—m. Mary —, —(52), 237

JOHN⁴—m. Sayre—(320), 266

JOHN⁵—(321), 266

JOHN⁵—(563), 283

JOHN⁵—m. 1. Elizabeth —,
2. Joanna —, —(71), 237

JOHN⁷—(429), 275

JOHN⁷—m. —, —(63), 237

JOHN ADAMS⁵—(242), 254

JOHN COZZENS⁵—m. Wooster—(308), 263

JOHN D.¹—m. 1. Moore,
2. Moore—(468), 279

JOHN GREIG¹—m. Thornton—(498), 281

JOHN M.⁴—m. Nancy —, —(95), 238

JOHN ROBERT⁴—(268), 261

JONATHAN²—m. Rebecca —, —(5), 234, 235, 236,
237, 239

JONATHAN³—m. —, —(50), 237

JONATHAN⁴—(51), 237

JONATHAN⁵—m. —, —(53), 237

JONATHAN⁵—(142), 240

JONATHAN⁵—(243), 254

JONATHAN⁵—(244), 254

JONATHAN⁵—(300), 262

JONATHAN⁵—(26), 235

JONATHAN⁷—m. —, —(67), 237

JOSEPH¹—(7), 234, 236

JOSEPH³—m. Browne—(9), 235

JOSEPH⁴—m. Esther —, —(11), 235

JOSEPH⁴—(124), 239

JOSEPH⁴—(137), 240

JOSEPH⁴—m. Insley—(97), 238

JOSEPH MEEKER¹—m. —, —(65), 237

JOSEPHINE¹—(265), 261

JOSIAH³—m. 1. Low,
2. Bankes—(405), 272-73

JOSIAH⁴—m. Bancker—(562), 283

JOSIAH⁵—(409), 274

JULIA¹—(290), 262

JULIA ELIZABETH¹—(350), 269

JULIA GABRIELLA¹—m. Smyth—(371), 271

LAVINIA¹—(360), 271

LEWIS⁵—m. Gouverneur—(391), 272

LEWIS⁵—(79), 238

LEWIS⁵—m. Bond—(82), 238

LOUISA¹—(297), 262

LOUISA W.¹—m. Turner—(362), 271

LUCILLE DUSANSSAY¹—(263), 261

LYDIA⁵—m. Baldwin—(570), 284

MARGARET⁶—(44), 236

MARGARET JULIA⁵—m. Hamilton—*Pedigree*.

MARGARET M.¹—m. McCord—(90), 238

MARGARETTA E.⁶—m. Ogden—(503), 281

MARIA⁶—m. Merritt—(382), 271

MARIA PALMER¹—(267), 261

MARTHA⁴—m. 1. Sayre,
2. Eagles—(395), 272

MARY⁴—m. Banks—(543), 282

MARY⁴—m. Stockton—(146), 241

MARY⁵—(139), 240

MARY⁵—m. Barber—(245), 254

MARY⁵—m. Meeker—(68), 237

MARY⁶—(376), 271

Ogden Index

- MARY⁶—(380), 271
- MARY⁶—(411), 274
- MARY⁶—m. Haines—(163), 248, 249, 251
- MARY⁶—m. Hoffman—(558), 283
- MARY⁶—m. Southmayd—(392), 272
- MARY⁷—(89), 238
- MARY⁷—(292), 262
- MARY⁷—(461), 277
- MARY ANN⁶—m. I. Edwards,
2. Brown—(48), 236
- MARY CHETWOOD⁶—m. Barber—(260), 261
- MARY COZZENS⁶—(314), 264
- MARY E.⁷—m. Newbold—(442), 276
- MARY ELIZABETH⁷—m. Waddington—(480), 279
- MARY ELIZABETH⁶—m. McKinlay—*Pedigr.*
- MARY GOUVERNEUR⁷—m. Thompson—(369), 271
- MARY HENRIETTA⁷—(266), 261
- MARY S.⁷—m. Osborne—(489), 280
- MARY SETON⁷—(418), 275
- MARY WOOSTER⁶—(309), 264
- MATILDA G.⁷—m. Wellman—(366), 271
- MATTHIAS⁶—m. Dayton—(246), 255-57
- MATTHIAS⁶—m. Magie—(77), 238
- MATTHIAS⁶—m. Rachel —, —(96), 238
- MATTHIAS⁶—m. Roberts—(262), 261
- MATTHIAS⁶—(284), 262
- MATTHIAS⁷—m. —, —(92), 238
- MATTHIAS HATFIELD⁶—m. —, —(279), 262
- MATTHIAS HENRY⁷—(99), 238
- MEREDITH⁷—m. Meredith—(451), 277
- MEREDITH L.⁷—(507), 281
- MICHAEL⁷—m. I. —,
2. (—) Bordenian—*Pedigr.*
- MORGAN LEWIS⁷—m. McLaughlin—(361), 271
- MORRIS⁶—(529), 281
- MORRIS MEREDITH⁷—(509), 281
- MOSES⁶—m. COZZENS—(135), 240, 262-64
- MOSES⁶—(315), 264
- MOSES⁶—m. Johnson—(378), 271
- MURRAY⁴—m. —, —(559), 283
- NANCY⁶—m. Barber—(313), 264
- NEWTON⁷—(296), 262
- NICHOLAS⁶—(532), 282
- NICHOLAS⁶—m. Cuyler—(534), 282
- NICHOLAS GOUVERNEUR⁶—(356), 270
- NOADIAH⁶—(15), 235
- OCTAVIUS NASH⁷—m. Sprigg—(161), 245
- OLIVER⁶—(276), 262
- OLIVER⁶—(117), 239
- PETER⁶—(533), 282
- PETER⁶—(542), 282
- PETER⁷—m. Lucier—*Pedigr.*
- PETER SKENE⁶—m. —, —(413), 274 and *Pedigr.*
- PETER SKENE⁶—*Pedigr.*
- PETER VOORHIES⁶—m. DuPlessis—(257), 259
- PHILIP⁶—(554), 283
- PHOEBE⁶—(133), 240
- PHOEBE⁶—(399), 272
- PHOEBE⁶—(120), 239
- PHOEBE⁶—(141), 240
- PHOEBE⁶—m. Magie—(69), 237
- PHOEBE⁶—m. Moseley—(148), 243
- PHOEBE⁶—(113), 239
- PHOEBE⁶—m. Jarvis—(80), 238
- PHOEBE⁶—m. McKee—(287), 262
- PHOEBE⁷—(60), 237
- PHOEBE⁷—m. Bird—(85), 238
- PHOEBE⁷—m. Darby—(62), 237
- PHOEBE ANN⁶—(261), 261
- PHOEBE HENRIETTA M.⁶—m. Ryerson — (238),
254
- RACHEL⁶—(73), 237
- RACHEL⁶—m. Price—(123), 239

Ogden Index

- RACHEL⁴—(42), 236
- RACHEL⁵—m. Hall—*Pedigr.*
- REBECCA⁵—m. Ralph—(130), 239
- REBECCA⁴—(75), 237
- REBECCA⁴—m. Halsted—(143), 241
- REBECCA E.¹—(510), 281
- REBECCA E.¹—m. Bigelow—(493), 280
- REBECCA E.¹—m. Ogden—(446), 276-77
- REBECCA WOODS PLATT⁶—m. Fowler—(236), 254
- RHODA⁵—m. Edwards—(150), 243
- RICHARD¹—m. —, —(2), 230, 233
- RICHARD H.¹—m. Schuyler—(471), 279
- ROBERT³—m. I. Crane,
2. (Roberts) Baldwin—(128), 239-40, 241
- ROBERT⁴—m. Hatfield—(132), 240, 241-43
- ROBERT⁵—m. I. Platt,
2. Platt—(151), 244-45, 248, 251, 254
- ROBERT⁶—m. Nash—(156), 245
- ROBERT NASH¹—m. Nicholson—(157), 245
- ROBERT WADE¹—m. Biamonti—(387), 271
- SAMUEL³—m. I. Gardiner,
2. Joanna —, —(72), 237
- SAMUEL⁴—m. Hatfield—(76), 237
- SAMUEL⁵—(121), 239
- SAMUEL⁵—m. Morris—(515), 281
- SAMUEL⁶—m. Brown—(84), 238
- SAMUEL¹—m. —, —(64), 237
- SAMUEL¹—m. Ogden—(453), 276, 277
- SAMUEL C.¹—m. Waddington—(443), 276
- SAMUEL GOUVERNEUR⁶—m. I. Lewis,
2. Fairlie—(357), 270
- SAMUEL GOUVERNEUR¹—m. Hemmeken—(359), 270
- SAMUEL M.¹—m. Hall—(518), 281
- SAMUEL N.⁶—(512), 281
- SANV⁶—(526), 281
- SARAH⁴—m. Bloomfield—(147), 241
- SARAH⁴—m. Johnson—(319), 266
- SARAH⁴—m. Pierson—(403), 272
- SARAH⁵—(138), 240
- SARAH⁵—(551), 282
- SARAH⁵—m. Hoffman—(433), 275
- SARAH⁵—m. Ross—(18), 235
- SARAH⁷—(282), 262
- SARAH⁷—m. Codman—(439), 276
- SARAH⁷—m. DuLuzé—(466), 279
- SARAH⁷—m. Hamilton—(454), 277
- SARAH⁷—m. Reed—(344), 268
- SARAH F.¹—m. Clemson—(506), 281
- SARAH FRANCES LUDLOW⁶—(502), 281
- SARAH JUDSON¹—(352), 269
- SARAH JULIA¹—m. McKinley—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH JULIA⁶—m. Alexander—*Pedigr.*
- SARAH LUDLOW¹—(519), 281
- SARAH PLATT⁶—m. DuBois—(203), 251
- STEPHEN¹—(16), 235
- STEPHEN⁵—m. —, —(25), 235
- SUSAN⁶—m. Hoffman—(557), 283
- SUSAN⁶—m. Lyon—(114), 239
- SUSAN¹—m. Camp—(91), 238
- SUSAN DAYTON¹—m. Biddle—(273), 262
- SUSAN W.¹—m. Roebuck—(445), 276
- SWAYNE⁶—m. MARY —, —(565), 283
- THEODORE⁵—(17), 235
- THEODORE HAMILTON¹—(66), 237
- THOMAS⁴—(401), 272
- THOMAS⁴—m. I. Dinah —,
2. Jean —, —(21), 235
- THOMAS⁵—(24), 235
- THOMAS¹—(283), 262
- THOMAS ANDERSON⁶—(299), 262
- THOMAS L.¹—m. Johnson—(521), 281

Ogden Index

THOMAS LEWIS⁵—(365), 271
 THOMAS LUDLOW⁶—m. Hammond—(463), 277-79
 THOMAS W.¹—m. Schuyler—(470), 279
 UZAL⁴—m. —, —(354), 269
 UZAL⁵—m. Gouverneur—(355), 269
 UZAL⁶—(118), 239
 UZAL⁶—m. Jackson—(389), 271
 VIRGINIA¹—(375), 271
 WADDINGTON¹—(455), 277
 WALLACE⁷—(441), 276
 WALLACE⁷—m. Bell—(500), 281
 WILLIAM³—m. —, —(33), 236
 WILLIAM⁴—(549), 282
 WILLIAM⁴—(550), 282
 WILLIAM⁶—m. Murray—(555), 283

WILLIAM⁶—(501), 281
 WILLIAM¹—(86), 238
 WILLIAM¹—(280), 262
 WILLIAM¹—(425), 275
 WILLIAM¹—m. Ogden—(440), 276, 280
 WILLIAM ANDERSON⁸—m. —, —(285), 262
 WILLIAM DE HART¹—(270), 262
 WILLIAM H. A.⁶—(241), 254
 WILLIAM HENRY VINING¹—m. Briggs—(497), 281
 WILLIAM LUDLOW⁸—m. —, —(13), 235
 WILLIAM MEREDITH¹—(456), 277
 WILLIAM NORRIS M.¹—(511), 281
 WILLIAM S.¹—(476), 279
 WILLIAM SETON¹—(417), 275
 ZOPHAR PLATT⁶—m. Wood—(239), 254

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

BARBER, GEORGE CLINTON⁶—m. Ogden—261
 and *Pedig.*
 CALDWELL, ELIAS BOUDINOT⁶—(331), 267
 CALDWELL, ESTHER FLYNT⁶—m. Finley—(329),
 267
 CALDWELL, HANNAH⁶—m. Smith—(326), 266
 CALDWELL, JAMES B.⁶—(328), 266
 CALDWELL, JOHN DICKINSON⁶—(325), 266
 CALDWELL, JOHN EDWARDS⁶—(327), 266
 CALDWELL, JOSIAH F.⁶—(330), 267
 CALDWELL, MARGARET⁶—m. Canfield—(324), 266
 CALDWELL, MARIA⁶—m. Robertson—(333), 267
 CALDWELL, SARAH⁶—m. Vredenburg—(332), 267
 DARRAH, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Parsons—(188), 251
 DEFAU DE PONTALBA, EDWARD⁸—m. Vernois—
 (249), 257
 DEFAU DE PONTALBA, HENRY⁸—m. de Maricourt
 —(251), 257

DEFAU DE PONTALBA, LOUISE⁸—m. Demenil,
 vicomte de Maricourt—(250), 257
 DOREMUS, CHARLOTTE SUYDAM⁸—(179), 249
 DOREMUS, ELEANOR MANDEVILLE⁸—(172), 249
 DOREMUS, ELEANOR MANDEVILLE⁸—(177), 249
 DOREMUS, ELMA⁸—m. Smith—(176), 249
 DOREMUS, HENRIETTA HAINES⁸—m. King—(180),
 249
 DOREMUS, MARY HAINES⁸—(174), 249
 DOREMUS, ROBERT OGDEN⁸—m. Skidmore—(173),
 249
 DOREMUS, SARAH DUBOIS⁸—(175), 249
 DOREMUS, SARAH DUBOIS⁸—(178), 249
 DUBOIS, ALFRED WAGSTAFF⁸—(210), 252
 DUBOIS, AUGUSTUS JAY⁸—m. Blakesley—(209),
 252
 DUBOIS, CORNELIA AUGUSTA⁸—m. Floyd—(219),
 253

Ogden Index

- DuBois, CORNELIUS⁵—m. Delafield—(214), 253
 DuBois, CORNELIUS⁸—(235), 254
 DuBois, CORNELIUS⁸—m. Reeding—(222), 253
 DuBois, CORNELIUS JAY⁸—(213), 252-53
 DuBois, EMILY McILVAINE⁸—m. Mackay—(220), 253
 DuBois, EUGENE⁸—m. Brooks—(220), 253
 DuBois, GEORGE McILVAINE⁸—m. Curtis—(230), 553
 DuBois, GEORGE WASHINGTON⁷—m. McIlvaine—(228), 253
 DuBois, HENRIETTA HAINES⁸—(233), 254
 DuBois, HENRY AUGUSTUS⁷—m. Jay—(206), 252
 DuBois, HENRY AUGUSTUS⁸—m. Blois—(207), 252
 DuBois, HENRY OGDEN⁸—m. Mier-Smith—(231), 253
 DuBois, JOHN DELAFIELD⁸—m. Goddard—(215), 253
 DuBois, JOHN JAY⁸—(208), 252
 DuBois, JULIA FLOYD⁸—m. Floyd—(221), 253
 DuBois, MARY⁸—m. Hull—(216), 253
 DuBois, MARY CORNELIA⁸—(234), 254
 DuBois, MARY ELIZABETH⁷—m. 1. Potter, 2. Gould—(204), 252
 DuBois, MARY RUTHERFORD JAY⁸—(211), 252
 DuBois, ROBERT OGDEN⁸—(212), 252
 DuBois, SARAH OGDEN⁸—(232), 254
 DuBois, SARAH PLATT⁷—m. Wagstaff—(223), 253
 EDWARDS, ALFRED PIERPONT⁶—m. Glover—(306), 263
 EDWARDS, HENRIETTA FRANCES⁶—m. Whitney—(307), 263
 EDWARDS, HENRY WAGGAMAN⁸—m. Miller—(304), 263
 EDWARDS, JOHN STARK⁸—m. Morris—(303), 263
 EDWARDS, LEWIS MORRIS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARDS, OGDEN⁸—m. Penfield—(305), 263
 EDWARDS, PIERPONT EDWARDS⁷—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARDS, SUSAN⁸—m. Johnson—(302), 263
 EDWARDS, WILLIAM JOHNSON⁷—*Pedigr.*
 GOULD, EDWARD SHERMAN⁸—m. Ludlow—(205), 252
 HAINES, ALANSON AUSTIN⁸—(166), 249
 HAINES, ANN MARIA⁸—m. Tucker—(167), 249
 HAINES, ANNIE⁸—m. Christie—(186), 251
 HAINES, CAROLINE⁸—m. Schroter—(183), 251
 HAINES, DANIEL⁷—m. Austin—(164), 248-49
 HAINES, DANIEL⁸—(184), 251
 HAINES, ELIAS⁸—(182), 251
 HAINES, ELIZABETH OGDEN⁷—m. Nixon—(190), 251
 HAINES, HENRIETTA⁸—m. Pierson—(170), 249
 HAINES, HENRIETTA BROOME⁷—(201), 251
 HAINES, MARY⁸—(165), 249
 HAINES, MARY OGDEN⁷—m. Darrah—(187), 251
 HAINES, ROBERT OGDEN⁷—(189), 251
 HAINES, SARAH DOREMUS⁸—m. Guyot—(169), 249
 HAINES, SARAH PLATT⁷—m. Doremus—(171), 249-50
 HAINES, SIDNEY⁸—(185), 251
 HAINES, SIDNEY PHENIX⁷—m. Austin—(181), 251
 HAINES, THOMAS RYERSON⁸—(168), 249
 HALSTED, CALEB⁸—(144), 241
 HALSTED, REBECCA⁸—m. —, —(145), 241
 HOFFMAN, JOSIAH OGDEN⁶—(434), 275
 HOFFMAN, MARTIN⁸—(435), 275
 HULL, DuBois⁸—(217), 253
 HULL, MARIAN⁸—(218), 253
 JACKSON, ROBERT OGDEN⁷—(155), 245
 JACKSON, SARAH DuBois⁷—(153), 245
 JACKSON, STEPHEN JOSEPH⁷—(154), 245
 LONGWORTH, CALEB⁸—*Pedigr.*
 LONGWORTH, CATHARINE⁸—*Pedigr.*

Ogden Index

LONGWORTH, JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 NIXON, ELIZABETH⁸—m. McAuley—(196), 251
 NIXON, EUGENE⁸—(194), 251
 NIXON, GEORGE⁸—(192), 251
 NIXON, HENRY HAINES⁸—(198), 251
 NIXON, HERBERT⁸—(199), 251
 NIXON, JOHN MCAULEY⁸—(193), 251
 NIXON, KIRBY⁸—(197), 251
 NIXON, MARIA⁸—(195), 251
 NIXON, MARIA⁸—(200), 251
 NIXON, SARAH DOREMUS⁸—m. Hamilton—(191),
 251

REED, ISABELLA OGDEN⁸—(345), 268
 ROOD, OGDEN NICHOLAS⁸—m. Prunner—*Pedigr.*
 ROODE, HELEN M.¹—m. Blake—*Pedigr.*
 ROODE, MARGARET A.¹—m. Hazard—*Pedigr.*
 WAGSTAFF, ALFRED⁸—m. Barnard—(224), 253
 WAGSTAFF, CORNELIUS DUBOIS⁸—m. Colt—(225),
 253
 WAGSTAFF, LOUISA⁸—m. Remsen—(227), 253
 WAGSTAFF, MARY DUBOIS⁸—m. Gribble—(226),
 253
 WHITNEY, ELI¹—*Pedigr.*

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, ABIGAIL—m. David (318) Ogden—265
 —, ANN—m. Daniel (12) Ogden—235
 —, ANNA—m. David (22) Ogden—235
 —, DINAH—m. Thomas (21) Ogden—235
 —, ELIZABETH—m. John (71) Ogden—237
 —, ESTHER—m. Joseph (11) Ogden—235
 —, JEAN—m. Thomas (21) Ogden—235
 —, JOANNA—m. John (71) Ogden—237
 —, JOANNA—m. Samuel (72) Ogden—237
 —, MARY—m. Ichabod (126) Ogden—239
 —, MARY—m. John (31) Ogden—236
 —, MARY—m. John (52) Ogden—237
 —, MARY—m. Swayne (565) Ogden—283
 —, NANCY—m. John M. (95) Ogden—238
 —, RACHEL—m. Matthias (96) Ogden—238
 —, REBECCA—m. Jonathan (5) Ogden—235
 ALEXANDER, JAMES MARSDEN LINDSEY — m.
 Sarah Julia⁸ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
 ALLING, JOHN—m. Joanna (10) (Ogden) Meeker
 —235

ANDERSON, MARY—m. Elias (278) Ogden—262
 ANDREWS, MAJOR—m. Catharine (412) Ogden—
 274
 AUSTIN, ANN MARIA—m. Daniel (164) Haines—
 249
 AUSTIN, DIADUMENIA—m. Sidney Phoenix (181)
 Haines—251
 BAINBRIDGE, JOHN—m. Cornelia (561) Ogden—
 283
 BALDWIN, JOSIAH—m. Lydia (570) Ogden—284
 BALDWIN, PHOEBE (ROBERTS)—m. Robert (128)
 Ogden—240
 BANCKER, MARY—m. Josiah (562) Ogden—283
 BANKES, MARY—m. Josiah (405) Ogden—273
 BANKES, JAMES—m. Mary (543) Ogden—282
 BARBER, FRANCIS—m. 1. Mary (245) Ogden,
 2. Nancy (313) Ogden —
 254, 264
 BARBER, GEORGE CLINTON—m. Mary Chetwood
 (260) Ogden—261
 BARNARD, MARY—m. Alfred (224) Wagstaff—253

Ogden Index

- BARNWALL, MARY L.—m. Abraham (475) Ogden—279
- BEASLEY, SUSAN—m. Elias Bailey Dayton (269) Ogden—261
- BELL, LOUISE—m. Wallace (500) Ogden—281
- BERTHUDE, ANN—m. Hammond (459) Ogden—277
- BIAMONTI, MARIA ANTOINETTE — m. Robert Wade (387) Ogden—271
- BIDDLE, WILLIAM S. — m. Susan Dayton (273) Ogden—262
- BIGELOW, ABIJAH—m. Rebecca E. (493) Ogden—280
- BIRD, THOMAS—m. Phoebe (85) Ogden—238
- BLAKE, ELI W.—m. Helen M.¹ Roode—*Pedigr.*
- BLAKESLEY, ADELINE—m. Augustus Jay (209) DuBois—252
- BLOIS, EMILY—m. Henry Augustus (207) DuBois—252
- BLOOMFIELD, MOSES—m. Sarah (147) Ogden—241
- BOND, ELIZABETH—m. Lewis (82) Ogden—238
- BOND, JANE—m. John (1) Ogden—230
- BOND, ROBERT—m. Hannah (3) Ogden—234
- BORDENIAN, JULIA (—). —m. Michael¹ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- BRADFORD, ELIZABETH—m. Jacob (544) Ogden—282
- BRIGGS, CAROLINE—m. William Henry Vining (497) Ogden—281
- BRIGGS, WALFORD—m. Gertrude G. (505) Ogden—281
- BROOKS, ANNA—m. Eugene (220) DuBois—253
- BROWN, BENJAMIN—m. Mary Ann (48) (Ogden) Edwards—236
- BROWN, ESTHER—m. Samuel (84) Ogden—238
- BROWNE, —, —m. Isaac (20) Ogden—235
- BROWNE, —, —m. Joseph (9) Ogden—235
- BROWNE, MARY—m. Isaac (410) Ogden—274
- BURRIDGE, LEVY S. — m. Emma Frances (367) (Ogden) Mecke—271
- BURRILL, JABEZ—m. Jerusha (340) (Ogden) Wetmore—267
- CALDWELL, JAMES—m. Hannah (323) Ogden—266
- CALLENDER, CAROLINE—m. Edward (479) Ogden—279
- CAMP, CALEB—m. Susan (91) Ogden—238
- CANFIELD, ISAAC—m. Margaret (324) Caldwell—266
- CHAMBERLAIN, ELIZABETH — m. Isaac Edwards (438) Ogden—276
- CHETWOOD, ELIZABETH—m. Aaron (259) Ogden—261
- CHRISTIE, —, —m. Annie (186) Haines—251
- CLARK, ANN—m. Charles (379) Ogden—271
- CLARK, SUSAN—m. Charles (432) Ogden—275
- CLEMSON, THOMAS G.—m. Sarah F. (506) Ogden—281
- CODMAN, CHARLES R.—m. Sarah (439) Ogden—276
- COFFIN, MARY—m. Charles (432) Ogden—275
- COLT, AMY—m. Cornelius DuBois (225) Wagstaff—253
- COX, ELIZABETH—m. Duncan C. (447) Ogden—277
- COZZENS, MARY—m. Moses (135) Ogden—263
- CRAFT, HENRIETTA C.—m. George Parish (496) Ogden—281
- CRANE, HANNAH—m. Robert (128) Ogden—240
- CRIGHTON, JAMES—m. Anna Maria (548) Ogden—282
- CURTIS, MARY GRACE — m. George McIlvaine (230) DuBois—253
- CUYLER, HANNAH — m. Nicholas (534) Ogden—282
- DARBY, ELIAS—m. Phœbe (62) Ogden—237
- DARRAH, HENRY THOMPSON — m. Mary Ogden (187) Haines—251
- DAYTON, HANNAH—m. Matthias (246) Ogden—257
- DEFAU, CELESTIN, BARON DE PONTALBA — m. Frances Blanche (248) Ogden—257

Ogden Index

- DELAFIELD, MARY ANN — m. Cornelius (214)
DuBois—253
- DEMENIL, GEORGES, VICOMTE DE MARICOURT —
m. Louise (250) Defau de Pontalba—257
- DEFEYSTER, MARY—m. Jacob (552) Ogden—282
- DEWEES, MARY—m. Charles William (363) Ogden
—271
- DOREMUS, THOMAS CORNELIUS — m. Sarah Platt
(171) Haines—249
- DUBOIS, CORNELIUS—m. Sarah Platt (203) Ogden
—251
- DULUZE, LOUIS P.—m. Sarah (466) Ogden—279
- DUPLESSIS, CELESTE — m. Peter Voorhies (257)
Ogden—259
- EAGLES, THOMAS—m. Martha (395) (Ogden) Sayre
—272
- EDWARDS, LYMAN—m. Mary Ann (48) Ogden—
236
- EDWARDS, PIERPONT—m. Frances (301) Ogden—
263
- EDWARDS, REBECCA—m. David A. (437) Ogden—
276
- EDWARDS, TIMOTHY—m. Rhoda (150) Ogden —
243
- EVANS, GEN. —, — m. Harriett (431) Ogden—
275
- EVANS, HARRIETT — m. Gouverneur M. (520)
Ogden—281
- FAIRLIE, JULIA — m. Samuel Gouverneur (357)
Ogden—270
- FINLEY, ROBERT—m. Esther Flynt (329) Caldwell
—267
- FLOYD, JOHN—m. Julia Floyd (221) DuBois—
253
- FLOYD, NICOLL—m. Cornelia Augusta (219) Du-
Bois—253
- FORD, JANE—m. Frederick Beasley (271) Ogden
—262
- FORD, LOUISA A.—m. Elias Bailey Dayton (269)
Ogden—261
- FOWLER, SAMUEL — m. Rebecca Woods Platt
(236) Ogden—254
- FRASER, HUGH—m. Cecilia⁷ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- GARDINER, RACHEL — m. Samuel (72) Ogden—
237
- GILES, G. W.—m. Elizabeth (556) Ogden—283
- GLOVER, DEBORAH — m. Alfred Pierpont (306)
Edwards—263
- GODDARD, ALICE—m. John Delafield (215) Du-
Bois—253
- GORDON, JOHN—m. Gertrude G. W. (494) Ogden
—280
- GORDON, LOUISA—m. Elias (288) Ogden—262
- GOULD, EDWARD SHERMAN—m. Mary Elizabeth
(204) (DuBois) Potter—252
- GOVERNEUR, GERTRUDE—m. David (407) Ogden
—274
- GOVERNEUR, HANNAH—m. Charles (379) Ogden
—271
- GOVERNEUR, MARGARET—m. Lewis (391) Ogden
—272
- GOVERNEUR, MARY—m. Uzal (355) Ogden—269
- GRACIE, ESTHER—m. Dayton⁸ (274) Ogden—262
- GRIEBLE, HENRY—m. Mary DuBois (226) Wagstaff
—253
- GUILLET, ISIDORE — m. Charlotte Seton (358)
(Ogden) Yates—270
- GUYOT, ARNOLD HENRY — m. Sarah Doremus
(169) Haines—249
- HAINES, ELIAS—m. Mary (163) Ogden—248
- HALL, ROBERT—m. Rachel⁸ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- HALL, SUSAN—m. Samuel M. (518) Ogden—281
- HALSTED, CALEB—m. Rebecca (143) Ogden—241
- HAMILTON, CLARKE — m. Sarah Doremus (191)
Nixon—251
- HAMILTON, GAVIN — m. Margaret Julia⁸ Ogden
—*Pedigr.*
- HAMILTON, JAMES—m. Sarah (454) Ogden—277
- HAMILTON, THOMAS MACAULAY — m. Christine⁸
Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- HAMMOND, ABIJAH—m. Catharine L. (449) Ogden
—277

Ogden Index

- HAMMOND, MARTHA—m. Thomas Ludlow (463) Ogden—279
- HANNAH, LETITIA — m. Isaac Edwards (438) Ogden—276
- HANSON, SARAH—m. Isaac (410) Ogden—274
- HARDING, —, —m. Jacob (343) Ogden—263
- HARISON, RICHARD—m. Harriet S. (488) (Ogden) Ogden—280
- HARISON, WILLIAM HENRY — m. Gertrude W. (469) Ogden—279
- HART, ALICE DE—m. Elias Bailey (269) Ogden—262
- HATFIELD, HANNAH—m. Samuel (76) Ogden—237
- HATFIELD, PHEBE—m. Robert (132) Ogden—242
- HAZARD, ROWLAND — m. Margaret A.¹ Roode—*Pedigr.*
- HEMMEKEN, LOUISA M.—m. Samuel Gouverneur (359) Ogden—270
- HENDERSON, JOHN M.—m. Elizabeth (275) Ogden—262
- HENRY, CHARLES TIGHE — m. Florence (374) Ogden—271
- HOFFMAN, LINDLEY MURRAY—m. Susan (557) Ogden—283
- HOFFMAN, MURRAY—m. Mary (558) Ogden—283
- HOFFMAN, NICHOLAS—m. Sarah (433) Ogden—275
- HOLMES, FRANCIS M. — m. Frances L. (499) Ogden—281
- HOPKINS, ED. M.—m. Ann (423) Ogden—275
- HULL, J. J.—m. Mary (216) DuBois—253
- INSLEY, HANNAH—m. Joseph (97) Ogden—238
- JACKSON, HARRIET E.—m. Uzal (389) Ogden—271
- JACKSON, JOSEPH—m. Elizabeth Platt (152) Ogden—245
- JARVIS, BENJAMIN—m. Phœbe (80) Ogden—238
- JAY, HELEN—m. Henry Augustus (206) DuBois—252
- JOHNSON, J. L.—m. Caroline (531) Ogden—281
- JOHNSON, JANE—m. Thomas L. (521) Ogden—281
- JOHNSON, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (393) Ogden—272
- JOHNSON, MARY—m. Moses (378) Ogden—271
- JOHNSON, NATHANIEL—m. Sarah (319) Ogden—266
- JOHNSON, ROBERT—m. Elizabeth (390) Ogden—272
- JOHNSON, SAMUEL WILLIAM — m. Susan (302) Edwards—263
- JUDSON, SARAH AMANDA—m. David Longworth (348) Ogden—269
- KENNEDY, MARY—m. Henry H. (478) Ogden—279
- KING, EDWARD DE LA ROSÉ — m. Henrietta Haines (180) Doremus—247
- LANFEAR, LOUISA—m. David A. (448) Ogden—277
- LAUTERMANN, PHEBE—m. Henry Warren (286) Ogden—262
- LAWRENCE, NATHANIEL — m. Frances S. (513) Ogden—281
- LEGGETT, REUBEN—m. Anna Maria (386) Ogden—271
- LEWIS, ELIZA — m. Samuel Gouverneur (357) Ogden—270
- LONGWORTH, ISAAC—m. Catharine (406) (Ogden) Ogden—273
- LOPEZ, CARMALETTE—m. Frederick Nash (158) Ogden—245
- LOW, CATHARINE HARDENBUSH—m. Josiah (405) Ogden—273
- LUCIER, —, —m. Peter¹ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- LUDLOW, ISABELLA—m. Edward Sherman (205) Gould—252
- LUDLOW, SARAH FRANCES — m. Abraham (436) Ogden—276
- LYON, ABRAHAM—m. Hannah (116) Ogden—239
- LYON, SAMUEL—m. Susan (114) Ogden—239
- McAULEY, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (196) Nixon—251
- McCord, JOHN—m. Margaret M. (90) Ogden—238
- McILVAINE, MARIA—m. George Washington (228) DuBois—253

Ogden Index

- MACKAY, WILLIAM R. — m. Emily McIlvaine (229) DuBois—253
- McKEE, PETER—m. Elizabeth (547) Ogden—282
- McKEE, WILLIAM—m. Phoebe (287) Ogden—262
- McKINLAY, ARCHIBALD — m. Mary Elizabeth⁸ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- MCKINLEY, ARCHIBALD—m. Sarah Julia⁷ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- McLAUGHLIN, ELIZA GLENDY—m. Morgan Lewis (361) Ogden—271
- MAGIE, JOHN—m. Phoebe (69) Ogden—237
- MAGIE, MARGARET—m. Matthias (77) Ogden—238
- MANSON, ANNIE—m. Isaac⁷ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- MANSON, WILLIAM—m. Adelaide Victoria⁸ Ogden—*Pedigr.*
- MARICOURT, MARIE DE—m. Henry (251) Defau de Pontalba—257
- MECKE, HENRY—m. Emma Frances (367) Ogden—271
- MEEKER, JAMES—m. Hannah (129) Ogden—239
- MEEKER, JOHN—m. Joanna (10) Ogden—235
- MEEKER, MICHAEL—m. Mary (68) Ogden—237
- MEREDITH, ANN—m. Meredith (451) Ogden—277
- MEREDITH, ELIZABETH — m. Charles L. (450) Ogden—277
- MEREDITH, SARAH—m. Isaac (504) Ogden—281
- MEREDITH, WILLIAM—m. Gertrude (516) Ogden—281
- MERIEULT, EUPHROSYNÉ—
m. 1. George Montgomery (247) Ogden,
2. Isaac Edwards (438) Ogden—257,
276
- MERRITT, HENRY D.—m. Maria (382) Ogden—271
- MEYER, ROSINA—m. Charles (428) Ogden—275
- MIER-SMITH, EMILY — m. Henry Ogden (231) DuBois—253
- MILLER, LYDIA — m. Henry Waggaman (304) Edwards—263
- MILVERN, WILLIAM—m. Abigail (47) Ogden—236
- MOORE, MARGARETTA E. — m. John D. (468) Ogden—279
- MOORE, MARY C.—m. John D. (468) Ogden—279
- MORRIS, EUPHEMIA—m. Samuel (515) Ogden—281
- MORRIS, LOUISA MARIA — m. John Stark (303) Edwards—263
- MOSELEY, THOMAS—m. Phoebe (148) Ogden—243
- MOWATT, JAMES—m. Anna Cora (368) Ogden—271
- MURRAY, SUSAN—m. William (555) Ogden—283
- NASH, ELIZA S.—m. Robert (156) Ogden—245
- NELSON, ALFRED—m. Emily Fairlie (372) Ogden—271
- NEWBOLD, H. LE ROY—m. Mary E. (442) Ogden—276
- NICHOLSON, FRANCES — m. Robert Nash (157) Ogden—245
- NIXON, JOHN MCAULEY — m. Elizabeth Ogden (190) Haines—251
- NUTMAN, JAMES—m. Elizabeth (402) Ogden—272
- OGDEN, ABIGAIL (78)—m. Ezekiel (54) Ogden—237, 238
- OGDEN, ALFRED (483)—m. Caroline (474) Ogden—279
- OGDEN, BENJAMIN (37)—m. Charity (81) Ogden—236, 238
- OGDEN, CAROLINE (474)—m. Alfred (483) Ogden—279
- OGDEN, CATHARINE (406)—m. David (334) Ogden—267, 273
- OGDEN, CATHARINE H. (444)—m. Samuel (453) Ogden—276, 277
- OGDEN, CHARITY (81)—m. Benjamin (37) Ogden—236, 238
- OGDEN, CHARLES H. (472) — m. Emilie (484) Ogden—279
- OGDEN, DAVID (334)—m. Catharine (406) Ogden—267, 273
- OGDEN, DAVID B. (517)—m. Margaretta E. (503) Ogden—581

Ogden Index

- OGDEN, EMILIE (484)—m. Charles H. (472) Ogden—279
- OGDEN, EUPHROSYNE (MERIEULT) — m. Isaac Edwards (438) Ogden—276
- OGDEN, EZEKIEL (54)—m. Abigail (78) Ogden—237, 238
- OGDEN, GEORGE B. (477)—m. Rebecca E. (446) Ogden—277, 279
- OGDEN, HARRIETT S. (488) — m. William (440) Ogden—276, 280
- OGDEN, MARGARETTA E. (503) — m. David B. (517) Ogden—281
- OGDEN, MARY CHETWOOD (260) — m. George Clinton⁶ Barber—261 and *Pedigr.*
- OGDEN, REBECCA E. (446)—m. George B. (477) Ogden—277, 279
- OGDEN, SAMUEL (453) — m. Catharine H. (444) Ogden—276, 277
- OGDEN, WILLIAM (440) — m. Harriett S. (488) Ogden—276, 280
- PARKER, JAMES—m. Catharine (527) Ogden—281
- PARSONS, LOUIS B.—m. Elizabeth (188) Darrah—251
- PENFIELD, HARRIET—m. Ogden (305) Edwards—263
- PERIAM, JOSEPH — m. Elizabeth (107) (Ogden) Woodruff—238
- PIERSON, —, —m. Abigail (70) Ogden—237
- PIERSON, DANIEL—m. Jemima (400) Ogden—272
- PIERSON, HENRY J.—m. Henrietta (170) Haines—249
- PIERSON, ISAAC—m. Sarah (403) Ogden—272
- PLATT, HANNAH—m. Robert (151) Ogden—245
- PLATT, SARAH—m. Robert (151) Ogden—245
- PLUMB, JEMIMA—m. John (4) Ogden—235
- POTTEE, FRANCIS — m. Mary Elizabeth (204) DuBois—252
- POWNALL, LOUISA SARAH — m. Francis Barber (253) Ogden—259
- PRICE, DANIEL—m. Charity (83) Ogden—238
- PRICE, DAVID—m. Rachel (123) Ogden—239
- PRICE, ELIZABETH—m. Elihu (109) Ogden—239
- PRICE, FARRINGTON—m. Elizabeth (140) Ogden—240
- PRICE, THOMAS—m. Abigail (28) Ogden—235
- PRUNNER, MATHILDE F.—m. Ogden Nicholas¹ Rood—*Pedigr.*
- RALPH, JAMES—m. Rebecca (130) Ogden—239
- REED, SILAS—m. Sarah (344) Ogden—268
- REEDING, KATHARINE — m. Cornelius (222) DuBois—253
- REMSEN, PHENIX—m. Louisa (227) Wagstaff—253
- RICHARDSON, ANN—m. David (414) Ogden—275
- RITCHIE, WILLIAM FOUCHE—m. Anna Cora (368) (Ogden) Mowatt—271
- ROBERTS, LUCILLE—m. Matthias (262) Ogden—261
- ROBERTSON, ROBERT S.—m. Maria (333) Caldwell—267
- ROCKWELL, JERUSHA—m. Jacob (337) Ogden—267
- ROEBUCK, WILLIAM—m. Susan W. (445) Ogden—276
- ROODE, ANSON—m. Aleda (377) Ogden—271
- ROSS, AARON—m. Sarah (18) Ogden—235
- RYERSON, THOMAS COX—m. Hannah Amelia J. (237) and Phoebe Henrietta M. (238) Ogden—254
- SACHS, LOUIS—m. Elizabeth (381) Ogden—271
- SALE, NANCY—m. Barnabas (312) Ogden—264
- SAYRE, CALEB—m. Martha (395) Ogden—272
- SAYRE, HANNAH—m. John (320) Ogden—266
- SCHROTER, GEORGE—m. Caroline (183) Haines—251
- SCHUYLER, ELIZABETH — m. Richard H. (471) Ogden—279
- SCHUYLER, RUTH C.—m. Thomas W. (470) Ogden—279
- SCOTT, JULIA—m. Abner Nash (159) Ogden—245
- SETON, CHARLOTTE—m. Gouverneur (487) Ogden—280

Ogden Index

- SETON, MARY—m. Henry (416) Ogden—275
 SHALER, AMELIA — m. Charles William (363) Ogden—271
 SKIDMORE, ESTELLE EMMA — m. Robert Ogden (173) Doremus—249
 SMITH, EDWIN—m. Elma (176) Doremus—249
 SMITH, JAMES R.—m. Hannah (326) Caldwell—266
 SMITH, MARY I.—m. Abner Nash (159) Ogden—245
 SMITH, NANCY—m. Barnabas (312) Ogden—264
 SMYTH, J. KENNEDY—m. Julia Gabriella (371) Ogden—271
 SOUTHMAYD, SAMUEL DWIGHT — m. Mary (392) Ogden—272
 SPENCER, OLIVER—m. Anna (149) Ogden—243
 SPRIGG, ALETHEA — m. Octavius Nash (161) Ogden—245
 STOCKTON, JOB—m. Mary (146) Ogden—241
 THOMPSON, CEPHUS G. — m. Mary Gouverneur (369) Ogden—271
 THORNTON, ELLEN E. — m. John Greig (498) Ogden—281
 TRAVERS, HARRIET EMILY — m. Aaron (272) Ogden—262
 TUCKER, FRANCIS—m. Ann Maria (167) Haines—249
 TURNER, WILLIAM—m. Louisa W. (362) Ogden—271
 TUTTLE, JOSEPH—m. Abigail (394) Ogden—272
 USBORNE, G. W.—m. Mary S. (489) Ogden—280
 VANCORTLANDT, PHILIP — m. Catharine (545) Ogden—282
 VERNONIS, CLOTILDE—m. Edward (249) Defau de Pontalba—257
 VREDENBURG, JOHN S.—m. Sarah (332) Caldwell—267
 WADDINGTON, JOSHUA — m. Gertrude Gouverneur (486) Ogden—280
 WADDINGTON, SARAH—m. Samuel C. (443) Ogden—276
 WADDINGTON, WILLIAM D.—m. Mary Elizabeth (480) Ogden—279
 WADE, ANNA MARIA—m. Charles C. (384) Ogden—271
 WAGGAMAN, MATHILDE I.—m. Henry D. (258) Ogden—259
 WAGSTAFF, ALFRED—m. Sarah Platt (223) DuBois—253
 WALKER, SUSAN—m. Isaac (422) Ogden—275
 WARD, ELIZABETH (SWAYNE) — m. David (6) Ogden—236
 WELLMAN, WILLIAM A. — m. Matilda G. (366) Ogden—271
 WETMORE, WILLIAM—m. Anna (339) and Jerusha (340) Ogden—267
 WHEELER, ELIZABETH—m. John (396) Ogden—272
 WHITNEY, ELI — m. Henrietta Frances (307) Edwards—263
 WILGESS, E.—m. Elizabeth (424) Ogden—275
 WILLIAMS, DAVID—m. Hannah (398) Ogden—272
 WINANS, SAMUEL—m. Hannah (131) Ogden—240
 WOOD, REBECCA—m. Zophar Platt (239) Ogden—254
 WOODRUFF, HANNAH—m. Benjamin (8) Ogden—236
 WOODRUFF, HANNAH—m. David (136) Ogden—240
 WOODRUFF, HENRIETTA—m. Job (88) Ogden—238
 WOODRUFF, UZAL—m. Elizabeth (107) Ogden—238
 WOOSTER, MARY—m. John Cozzens (308) Ogden—263
 YATES, LEWIS—m. Charlotte Seton (358) Ogden—270
 YOUNG, —, —m. Harriett (560) Ogden—283

Johnson Index

PP. 285-351

I—BY MALE DESCENT

- AARON⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ABBY⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL³—(77), 310
 ABIGAIL³—m. Parmelee?—(80), 310 and *Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL³—(24), 294
 ABIGAIL³—m. Foote—(10), 292
 ABIGAIL⁴ dau. of Ebenezer—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁴ dau. of John and Elizabeth—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁴ dau. of John and Mabel—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁴—m. Bartlett—(54), 295
 ABIGAIL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ABIGAIL⁵—m. Coe—(36), 294, 295
 ABRAHAM⁴—m. Gilbert—(12), 292
 ABRAHAM⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ABRAHAM⁴—(39), 294
 ALFRED VANCLEVE⁸—m. 1. Mott,
 2. Doty—*Pedigr.*
 AMOS⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ANN³—m. Fowler—(20), 294
 ANN⁴—m. Huntington—(111), 349
 ANN FRANCES⁷—(66), 305
 ANNA MUIRSON⁸—m. Bellamy—*Pedigr.*
 ANNE¹—m. —, — *Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁴—*Pedigr.*
 BENJAMIN⁴—m. —, — *Pedigr.*
 CATHARINE⁴—m. Banks—(98), 316
 CATHARINE⁵—m. Elliot—(114), 349
 CATHARINE⁵—m. Matson—(108), 349
 CHARITY⁶—m. Kneeland—(61), 305
 CHARLES⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES ANDREW⁷—(16½), 292
 CHARLES FREDERICK⁷—m. Woolsey—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES FREDERICK⁸—m. 1. McAlpine,
 2. Terry—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES SIDNEY⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLES WILLIAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
 CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA¹—m. Morris—*Pedigr.*
 CLARISSA⁴—(48), 295
 CLARISSA¹ dau. of Gurdon—*Pedigr.*
 CLARISSA¹ dau. of Samuel—*Pedigr.*
 COMFORT⁴—*Pedigr.*
 CORNELIA LETITIA⁸—m. Pringle—*Pedigr.*
 DANIEL³—(11), 292
 DANIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 DANIEL⁵—m. Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 DANIEL BRAINARD⁷—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID³—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁴—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁴—m. —, —(34), 294
 DAVID⁴—m. Crane—(94), 316
 DAVID⁵ son of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁵ son of David—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁵ son of Eliphalet—*Pedigr.*
 DAVID⁵—m. —, —(35), 294
 DAVID⁶—*Pedigr.*
 DEBORAH⁸—(89), 314

Johnson Index

DEBORAH⁸—m. Smith—*Pedigr.*

DIODATE⁸—(99), 346

DIODATE⁶—(106), 349

EBENEZER³—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

EBENEZER⁴—*Pedigr.*

EBENEZER⁵—m. Punderson—(13), 292

EBENEZER⁶—m. Law—(14), 292

EBENEZER ALFRED⁷—

m. i. VanCleve,

2. Gilley—(16), 292 and *Pedigr.*

EDWARDS⁵—m. Dowdall—(69), 305

ELIPHALET⁹—

m. i. Ward,

2. Abigail —, —(78), 310, 311-13

ELIPHALET³—m. —, —(82), 313 and *Pedigr.*

ELIPHALET⁴—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

ELIPHALET⁵—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁸—m. Hall—(29), 294

ELIZABETH⁴—(42), 295

ELIZABETH⁴—(57), 295

ELIZABETH⁴—m. Cranc—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁵—m. Brainerd—(101), 347, 348-49

ELIZABETH⁸—m. Canfield—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁶—m. Cravat—*Pedigr.*

ELIZABETH⁶—m. Peck—(107), 349

ELIZABETH⁶—m. Verplanck—(71), 305

ENOS⁸—*Pedigr.*

ESTHER⁸—m. Beecher—*Pedigr.*

ESTHER BRAINARD⁷—*Pedigr.*

EUCLID COVINGTON⁸—*Pedigr.*

EUNICE⁹—*Pedigr.*

EXPERIENCE⁴—m. Gouverneur—*Pedigr.*

FIDELIA⁷—m. Francis—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES HENRIETTA⁵—*Pedigr.*

FRANCES HENRIETTA⁸—*Pedigr.*

GABRIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*

GEORGE DOWDALL⁸—m. Roberts—*Pedigr.*

GLORIANNA⁸—m. Alden—(63), 305

GURDON⁸—m. Brainard—(47), 295

GURDON COLLINS⁵—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁸—(21), 294

HANNAH⁸—m. Hummerstone—(6), 291

HANNAH³—m. Keen—*Pedigr.*

HANNAH⁸—m. Jacobs—*Pedigr.*

HORATIO⁷—*Pedigr.*

JABEZ⁸—(88), 314

JABEZ⁸—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*

JAMES⁸—*Pedigr.*

JEDIAH⁴—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹—m. —, —(1), 286, 291

JOHN⁸—(76), 310

JOHN⁹—m. Parmelee—(4), 291

JOHN⁸—m. Grannest (or Granniss)—(7), 291, 292

JOHN⁸—m. Ogden—(84), 313-14

JOHN⁴ son of Ebenezer—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴ son of John—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴ 2d—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁴—m. i. Lillie —,

2. Canfield—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁶ son of Abraham—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁸ son of Benjamin—*Pedigr.*

JOHN⁸ son of Eliphalet—*Pedigr.*

JOHN C.⁸—*Pedigr.*

JOSEPH⁸—m. Pierson—(73), 310

JOSEPH⁸—m. —, —(74), 310 and *Pedigr.*

JOTHAM⁸—m. Beach—*Pedigr.*

JULIET C.⁸—m. Mezes—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE ANN⁷—m. Devereux—*Pedigr.*

KATHARINE BAYARD⁸—*Pedigr.*

KEZIA⁴—*Pedigr.*

LAURA WOOLSEY⁸—m. Carmalt—*Pedigr.*

LILLIE⁸—*Pedigr.*

Johnson Index

LOUISE²—m. Campbell—*Pedigr.*
 LYDIA⁵—m. Thomson—*Pedigr.*
 MARGARET⁵—m. Brown—(75), 310
 MARGARET⁶—(49), 295
 MARGERV⁵—m. Camp—(44), 295
 MARTHA⁵—(23), 294
 MARTHA⁴—*Pedigr.*
 MARTHA⁴—m. Ward—(96), 316
 MARTHA⁵—m. Day—*Pedigr.*
 MARY³—m. Stone—(22), 294
 MARY⁴—m. Chittenden—(32), 294
 MARY⁵—(93), 316
 MARY⁵—m. Johnson—(37), 294, 295
 MARY⁵—m. Leak—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁵—m. Noyes—(116), 350
 MARY⁶—*Pedigr.*
 MARY⁶—(64), 305
 MARY⁶—m. Bulkeley—(113), 349
 MARY ANN BAYARD¹—m. Hogg—*Pedigr.*
 MARY ANNE⁷—*Pedigr.*
 MERCY³—m. Scranton—(25), 294
 MERCY⁴—(56), 295
 MOSES⁴—*Pedigr.*
 NATHAN⁶—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL³—(28), 294
 NATHANIEL³—m. Ogden—(83), 313, 314-16
 NATHANIEL⁴—m. I. Morgan,
 2. —, —(43), 295 and *Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 NATHANIEL⁵—(51), 295
 NATHANIEL⁵—(118), 351
 NATHANIEL⁶—(40), 294
 NICHOLAS BAYARD⁵—*Pedigr.*
 OGDEN⁵—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE³—(90), 314
 PHEBE⁴—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE⁴—m. Atwood—*Pedigr.*

PHEBE⁵—m. Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 PHEBE⁵—m. Carter—*Pedigr.*
 PIERREPONT EDWARDS⁵—m. Austin—*Pedigr.*
 RACHEL⁵—(53), 295
 RACHEL⁵—m. Lemon—*Pedigr.*
 REBECCA⁵—m. Cole—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT¹—m. Adaline —, —(2), 286-90, 291
 ROBERT²—(17), 292-93
 ROBERT⁴—*Pedigr.*
 ROBERT CHARLES⁵—m. Bayard—(72), 305
 ROBERT CHARLES⁵—(70), 305
 RUTH⁵—m. Dorman—(9), 292
 SALLY BANKS⁵—(110), 349
 SAMUEL²—(5), 291
 SAMUEL³—m. —, —(85), 314
 SAMUEL³—m. Sage—(27), 294
 SAMUEL⁴—m. I. (Floyd) Nicoll,
 2. (—) Beach —(31), 294, 296-304
 SAMUEL⁵—m. Collins—(45), 295
 SAMUEL⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—m. —, —(41), 294 and *Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL⁵—m. Hill—(46), 295
 SAMUEL⁷—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL COLLINS¹—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL V.¹—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL WILLIAM⁴—m. Edwards—(65), 305
 SAMUEL WILLIAM⁵—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL WILLIAM⁵—m. Sanderson—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL WILLIAM⁵—m. Verplanck—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH³—(26), 294
 SARAH³—m. Canfield—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁴—m. Wolcott—(8), 292
 SARAH⁴ dau. of Ebenezer—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁴ dau. of John—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH⁴—(97), 316
 SARAH⁴—m. Camp—(87), 314
 SARAH⁵—m. Griswold—(100), 346

Johnson Index

SARAH⁴—m. Wilmot—*Pedigr.*

SARAH⁵—(62), 305

SARAH ALEXANDER¹—m. 1. Rutgers,
2. Birch—*Pedigr.*

SARAH BRYAN¹—*Pedigr.*

SARAH ELIZABETH¹—m. Devereux—(68), 305

SAVING²—(79), 310

SIDNEY LAW¹—m. Covington—(15), 292 and
Pedigr.

SOLOMON⁴—*Pedigr.*

STEPHEN⁴—m. 1. Diodate,
2. (Gardiner) Blague,
3. Leverett—(95), 316, 317-46

STEPHEN⁴—(92), 316

STEPHEN⁴—m. Lord—(105), 349

SUSAN EDWARDS⁸—*Pedigr.*

SUSAN EDWARDS⁸—m. Hudson—*Pedigr.*

SYBIL⁵—m. Pardee—*Pedigr.*

THEODORE WOOLSEY⁴—*Pedigr.*

THEODORES⁵—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS¹—m. 1. —,
2. Hitchcock,
3. Ellena —, —(3), 286, 306-10, 311

THOMAS⁵—(18), 293

THOMAS⁵—m. Swayne—(81), 310-11

THOMAS⁴—*Pedigr.*

THOMAS⁴—m. —, —(91), 316

TIMOTHY⁵—m. —, —(86), 314

TIMOTHY⁴—(58), 295

TIMOTHY⁵—(50), 295

TIMOTHY⁴—(38), 294

TIMOTHY C.⁵—*Pedigr.*

UZAL⁵—m. —, — *Pedigr.*

UZAL⁵—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁴—m. Bushnell—(19), 293

WILLIAM⁵—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁴—(30), 294

WILLIAM⁴—(55), 295

WILLIAM⁴—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM⁴—(52), 295

WILLIAM⁵—(60), 304

WILLIAM⁵—(115), 350

WILLIAM¹—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM JARVIS McALPINE³—*Pedigr.*

WILLIAM SAMUEL⁵—
m. 1. Beach,
2. (Brewster) Beach—(59), 303-05

WILLIAM SAMUEL⁵—m. Woolsey—(67), 305

WILLIAM WOOLSEY⁸—m. Batcheller—*Pedigr.*

WOOLSEY⁸—m. Robertson—*Pedigr.*

WOOLSEY McALPINE³—*Pedigr.*

Johnson Index

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

- BANKS, JACOB JAMISON⁴—*Pedigr.*
- BEATON, GRACE BULKELEY⁴—*Pedigr.*
- BEATON, MINNIE LUANA³—*Pedigr.*
- BELLAMY, ARTHUR MUIRSON³—*Pedigr.*
- BELLAMY, MARGARET BAYARD³—*Pedigr.*
- BELLAMY, ROBERT BAYARD³—*Pedigr.*
- BELLAMY, WILLIAM WOOLSEY³—*Pedigr.*
- BIRCH, MARGARET RUTGERS⁸—m. Van Rensselaer —*Pedigr.*
- BIRCH, ROBERT DeWITT⁸—m. Vreeland—*Pedigr.*
- BRAINERD, ELIZABETH⁴—(103), 347
- BRAINERD, HEZEKIAH⁴—(102), 347
- BRAINERD, MARY⁴—(104), 347-49
- BULKELEY, MARY ANN¹—m. Brandegee—*Pedigr.*
- BULKELEY, MARY ANN⁸—m. Beaton—*Pedigr.*
- BULKELEY, SYLVESTER¹—*Pedigr.*
- BULKELEY, WILLIAM JOHNSON¹ — m. Belden —*Pedigr.*
- CARMALT, ETHEL³—*Pedigr.*
- CARMALT, GERALDINE WOOLSEY³—*Pedigr.*
- CARMALT, LAURANCE JOHNSON³—*Pedigr.*
- CARTER, PHEBE¹—*Pedigr.*
- CHITTENDEN, THOMAS⁴—(33), 294
- DEVEREUX, ELIZABETH JOHNSON⁸—
m. 1. Umsted,
2. Blake—*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, ELIZABETH POLLOCK⁸—m. Jones —*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, FRANCES ANN JOHNSON⁸—m. Miller—*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, GEORGINA POLLOCK⁸—m. Townsend —*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, HONORAH⁸—m. Camson—*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, JOHN⁸—m. Mordecai—*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, KATHARINE⁸ — m. Edmonston —*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, MARY⁸—m. Clarke—*Pedigr.*
- DEVEREUX, SOPHIA⁸—m. Turner—*Pedigr.*
- HOGG, THOMAS⁸—m. —, —*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, ANNA LORD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, CURTIS DIODATI⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, HELEN TOWNSEND⁸—*Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, JOSEPH SELDEN¹—m. Curtis—(112), 349 and *Pedigr.*
- HUNTINGTON, JOSEPH SELDEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, ANTHONY VANBERGEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, CHARLES³—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, CLARINE VANBERGEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, ISRAEL⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, LUCY⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, NATHANIEL⁸—m. Glover—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, PETER⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, STEPHEN⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MATSON, STEPHEN JOHNSON¹—m. VanBergen—(109), 349 and *Pedigr.*
- MATSON, WILLIAM BUCKINGHAM⁸—*Pedigr.*
- MEZES, CARMELITA C.³—m. Wynne—*Pedigr.*
- MEZES, ISABEL C.³—*Pedigr.*
- MEZES, SIDNEY EDWARD³—*Pedigr.*
- MORRIS, CHARLOTTE J.⁸—m. Houghton—*Pedigr.*
- NOYES, MARY ANN⁸—(117), 350-51
- RUTGERS, CHARLES JOHNSON⁸—*Pedigr.*
- RUTGERS, CORNELIA VANRENSSELAER⁸—m. Hardenbergh—*Pedigr.*
- RUTGERS, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Baldwin—*Pedigr.*
- RUTGERS, GERARD⁸—*Pedigr.*
- RUTGERS, KATHARINE⁸—m. Neilson—*Pedigr.*
- WARD, JOSIAH⁸—*Pedigr.*

Johnson Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

- , ABIGAIL—m. Eliphalet (78) Johnson—311
- , ADALINE—
 m. 1. Robert (2) Johnson,
 2. Robert Hill,
 3. John Scranton—288, 290, 291
- , ELLENA—m. Thomas (3) Johnson—310
- , LILLIE—m. John⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- ALDEN, ROGER—m. Glorianna (63) Johnson—305
- ATWOOD, —, —m. Phœbe⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- AUSTIN, ALVIRA—m. Pierrepont Edwards⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- BALDWIN, HENRY — m. Elizabeth⁸ Rutgers —
 Pedigr.
- BANKS, JAMES—m. Catharine (98) Johnson—316
- BARTLETT, GEORGE—m. Abigail (54) Johnson—
 295
- BATCHELLER, SUSANNA LEVERETT—m. William
 Woolsey⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- BAYARD, KATHARINE — m. Robert Charles (72)
 Johnson—305
- BEACH, ANN—m. William Samuel (59) Johnson—
 304
- BEACH, HANNAH— m. Jotham⁵ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- BEACH, MARY (BREWSTER)—m. William Samuel
 (59) Johnson—305 and *Pedigr.*
- BEACH, SARAH (—), —m. Samuel (31) Johnson
 —296
- BEATON, CHARLES HENRY—m. Mary Ann⁸ Bulke-
 ley—*Pedigr.*
- BEECHER, DAVID—m. Esther⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- BELDEN, LUANA—m. William Johnson¹ Bulkeley
 —*Pedigr.*
- BELLAMY, WILLIAM—m. Anna Muirson⁸ Johnson
 —*Pedigr.*
- BIRCH, ROBERT—m. Sarah Alexander⁷ (Johnson)
 Rutgers—*Pedigr.*
- BLAGUE, MARY (GARDINER) — m. Stephen (95)
 Johnson—317
- BLAKE, GRENFILL—m. Elizabeth Johnson⁸ (Dev-
 ereux) Umsted—*Pedigr.*
- BRANARD, ESTHER—m. Gurdon (47) Johnson—
 295
- BRAINERD, HEZEKIAH—m. Elizabeth (101) John-
 son—347
- BRANDEGEE, JOHN — m. Mary Ann⁷ Bulkeley—
 —*Pedigr.*
- BROWN, JOSEPH—m. Margaret (75) Johnson—310
- BULKELEY, SYLVESTER—m. Mary (113) Johnson
 —349
- BUSHNELL, ELIZABETH—m. William (19) Johnson
 —293
- CAMP, CALEB⁸—m. Sarah (87) Johnson—314
- CAMP, DAVID—m. Margery (44) Johnson—295
- CAMPBELL, HENRY—m. Louise⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CAMSON, DR. —, — m. Honorah⁸ Devereux—
 Pedigr.
- CANFIELD, —, —m. Elizabeth⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CANFIELD, —, —m. Sarah² Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CANFIELD, ABIGAIL—m. John⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CANFIELD, JOSEPH — m. a dau. of Samuel (85)
 Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CARMALT, WILLIAM HENRY—m. Laura Woolsey⁸
 Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CARTER, CALEB—m. Phœbe⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CHITTENDEN, EBENEZER—m. Mary (32) Johnson
 —294
- CLARKE, WILLIAM—m. Mary⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*
- COE, DEA. —, —m. Abigail (36) Johnson—295
- COLE, —, —m. Rebecca⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- COLLINS, MARGARET—m. Samuel (45) Johnson—
 295
- COVINGTON, CORNELIA — m. Sidney Law (15)
 Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CRANE, —, —m. Elizabeth⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
- CRANE, EUNICE—m. David (94) Johnson—316

Johnson Index

CRAVAT, —, —m. Elizabeth⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 CURTIS, SARAH ELIZABETH —m. Joseph Selden
 (112) Huntington—*Pedigr.*
 DAY, AARON—m. Martha⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 DEVEREUX, GEORGE POLLOCK —m. Sarah Elizabeth (68) Johnson—305
 DEVEREUX, THOMAS POLLOCK —m. Katharine Ann¹ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 DIODATE, ELIZABETH—m. Stephen (95) Johnson
 —317
 DORMAN, BENJAMIN—m. Ruth (9) Johnson—292
 DOTY, E. MARCIA—m. Alfred VanCleve⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 DOWDALL, ANNE JOHNSON —m. Edwards (69) Johnson—305
 EDMONSTON, PATRICK—m. Katharine⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*
 EDWARDS, SUSAN—m. Samuel William (65) Johnson—305
 ELLIOT, RICHARD R.—m. Catharine (114) Johnson
 —349
 FOOTE, JOSEPH—m. Abigail (10) Johnson—292
 FOWLER, JOHN—m. Ann (20) Johnson—294
 FRANCIS, —, —m. Fidelia¹ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 GILBERT, SARAH—m. Abraham (12) Johnson—292
 GILLEY, HARRIET—m. Ebenezer Alfred (16) Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 GLOVER, ANNA—m. Nathaniel⁸ Matson—*Pedigr.*
 GOUVERNEUR, —, —m. Experience⁴ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 GRANNIST (or GRANNISS), MABEL —m. John (7) Johnson—292
 GRISWOLD, JOHN—m. Sarah (100) Johnson—346
 HALL, SAMUEL—m. Elizabeth (29) Johnson—294
 HARDENBERGH, WARREN—m. Cornelia VanRensselaer⁸ Rutgers—*Pedigr.*
 HILL, HULDAH—m. Samuel (46) Johnson—295
 HILL, ROBERT—m. Adaline (—) Johnson—288
 HITCHCOCK, FRANCES—m. Thomas (3) Johnson—310

HOGG, GAVIN—m. Mary Ann Bayard¹ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 HOUGHTON, WILLIAM A.—m. Charlotte J.⁸ Morris—*Pedigr.*
 HUDSON, WILLIAM H.—m. Susan Edwards⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 HUMMERSTONE, SAMUEL—m. Hannah (6) Johnson—291
 HUNTINGTON, SELDEN—m. Ann (111) Johnson—349
 JACOBS, —, —m. Hannah⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 JOHNSON, DANIEL²—m. Phoebe⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 JOHNSON, PHOEBE⁸—m. Daniel⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 JOHNSON, WILLIAM—m. Mary (37) Johnson—295
 JONES, THOMAS F.—m. Elizabeth Pollock⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*
 KEEN, —, —m. Hannah⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 KNEELAND, EBENEZER—m. Charity (61) Johnson—305
 LAW, SARAH BRYAN—m. Ebenezer (14) Johnson—292
 LEAK, —, —m. Mary⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 LEMON, —, —m. Rachel⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 LEVERETT, ABIGAIL—m. Stephen (95) Johnson—317
 LORD, ANN—m. Stephen (105) Johnson—349
 MCALPINE, ELIZABETH JARVIS—m. Charles Frederick⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 MATSON, ISRAEL—m. Catharine (108) Johnson—349
 MEZES, S. M.—m. Juliet C.⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 MILLER, HENRY—m. Frances Ann Johnson⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*
 MORDECAI, MARGARET —m. John⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*
 MORGAN, MARGERV—m. Nathaniel (43) Johnson—295
 MORRIS, DEWITT C. —m. Charlotte Augusta¹ Johnson—*Pedigr.*
 MOTT, LAURA—m. Alfred VanCleve⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

Johnson Index

NEILSON, THEODORE—m. Katharine⁸ Rutgers—*Pedigr.*

NICOLL, CHARITY (FLOYD)—m. Samuel (31) Johnson—296

NOYES, MATTHEW—m. Mary (116) Johnson—350

OGDEN, ELIZABETH—m. John (84) Johnson—314

OGDEN, SARAH—m. Nathaniel (83) Johnson—316

PARDEE, —, —m. Sybil⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, CALEB—m. (?) Abigail (80) Johnson—*Pedigr.*

PARMELEE, HANNAH—m. John (4) Johnson—291

PECK, STEPHEN—m. Elizabeth (107) Johnson—349

PIERSON, REBECCA—m. Joseph (73) Johnson—310

PRINGLE, EDWARD J.—m. Cornelia Letitia⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

PUNDERSON, ESTHER—m. Ebenezer (13) Johnson—292

ROBERTS, SARAH—m. George Dowdall⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

ROBERTSON, KATHARINE—m. Woolsey⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

RUTGERS, ANTHONY—m. Sarah Alexander⁷ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

SAGE, MARY—m. Samuel (27) Johnson—294

SANDERSON, FRANCES A.—m. Samuel William⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

SCRANTON, JOHN—m. Adaline (—) Johnson-Hill—288

SCRANTON, JOHN—m. Mercy (25) Johnson—294

SMITH, —, —m. Deborah² Johnson—*Pedigr.*

STONE, THOMAS—m. Mary (22) Johnson—294

SWAYNE, SARAH—m. Thomas (81) Johnson—310
TERRY, ELLEN FRANCES—m. Charles Frederick⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

THOMSON, —, —m. Lydia⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

TOWNSEND, JOHN—m. Georgina Pollock⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*

TURNER, JOSIAH—m. Sophia⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*

UMSTED, F. G. Q.—m. Elizabeth Johnson⁸ Devereux—*Pedigr.*

VANBERGEN, ESTHER—m. Stephen Johnson (109) Matson—*Pedigr.*

VANCLEVE, MARGARET F.—m. Ebenezer Alfred (16) Johnson—*Pedigr.*

VANRENSSELAER, JAMES HENRY —m. Margaret Rutgers⁸ Birch—*Pedigr.*

VERPLANCK, DANIEL C.—m. Elizabeth (71) Johnson—305

VERPLANCK, MARY—m. Samuel William⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

VREELAND, DELIA—m. Robert DeWitt⁸ Birch—*Pedigr.*

WARD, DEBORAH—m. Eliphalet (78) Johnson—311

WARD, UZAL—m. Martha (96) Johnson—316

WILMOT, —, —m. Sarah⁸ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

WOLCOTT, JOHN—m. Sarah (8) Johnson—292

WOOLSEY, LAURA—m. William Samuel (67) Johnson—305

WOOLSEY, SARAH—m. Charles Frederick⁷ Johnson—*Pedigr.*

WYNNE, ERNEST —m. Carmelita C.² Mezes —*Pedigr.*

Bond and Swayne Index

PP. 353-361

—, JOANNA—m. Samuel Swayne—357
 BOND, ELIZABETH—m. Robert Swaine—361
 BOND, SIR GEORGE—354
 BOND, HANNAH—354
 BOND, JANE—m. John Ogden—353
 BOND, JOSEPH—354
 BOND, JOSEPH son of Joseph—354
 BOND, ROBERT (living 1431)—354
 BOND, ROBERT—
 m. 1. Hannah Ogden,
 2. — Calkins—353-54, 357, 361
 BOND, ROBERT—m. Mary Hody—354
 BOND, STEPHEN—m. Bethia (—) Lawrence—354
 BOND, SIR THOMAS—354
 CALKINS, —, —m. Robert Bond—354
 CRANE, JASPER—m. Joanna Swayne—357
 JOHNSON, STEPHEN—357
 JOHNSON, THOMAS—m. Sarah Swayne—357
 LAMPSON, ELEAZER—m. Abigail Swayne—357
 LAWRENCE, BETHIA (—), —m. Stephen Bond—
 354
 OGDEN, DAVID—m. Elizabeth (Swayne) Ward—
 357
 OGDEN, HANNAH—m. Robert Bond—353
 OGDEN, JOHN—m. Jane Bond—353, 357
 ROSE, DORCAS—m. Daniel Swayne—356
 SWAIN, SAMUEL—359
 SWAINE, —, —359
 SWAINE, ROBERT—m. Elizabeth Bond—361
 SWAYNE, WILLIAM—359
 SWAYNE, MISS —, —m. — Symonds—360

SWAYNE, ABIGAIL—m. Eleazer Lampson—357
 SWAYNE, CAROLINE ANN—359
 SWAYNE, CHRISTIANA—m. Nathaniel Ward—357
 SWAYNE, DANIEL—m. Dorcas Rose—356
 SWAYNE, DEBORAH—m. —, —356
 SWAYNE, DORCAS—m. 1. — Taintor,
 2. — Wheeler—356
 SWAYNE, ELIZABETH—m. 1. Josiah Ward,
 2. David Ogden—357
 SWAYNE, GEORGE—m. —, —360
 SWAYNE, HENRY—360
 SWAYNE, HENRY JAMES FOWLE—359
 SWAYNE, JOANNA—m. Jasper Crane—357
 SWAYNE, JOHN—m. —, —356
 SWAYNE, NICHOLAS—359
 SWAYNE, ROBERT—360
 SWAYNE, SAMUEL—360
 SWAYNE, SAMUEL—m. —, —360
 SWAYNE, SAMUEL—m. Joanna —, —356-57, 361
 SWAYNE, SARAH—m. Thomas Johnson—357
 SWAYNE, THOMAS (alias WILLIAM)—359
 SWAYNE, WILLIAM—359, 360
 SWAYNE, WILLIAM—m. —, —355-356, 358
 SWEIN, —, —359
 SWEYN, THOMAS—359
 SYMONDS, —, m. Miss — Swayne—360
 TAINTOR, —, m. Dorcas Swayne—356
 WARD, JOSIAH—m. Elizabeth Swayne—357
 WARD, NATHANIEL—m. Christiana Swayne—357
 WHEELER, —, —m. Dorcas (Swayne) Taintor—
 356

Diodati Index

PP. 363-412

1—BY MALE DESCENT

ABRAHAM¹³—m. Tronchin—*Pedigr.*

ABRAHAM TROUWERS¹³—*Pedigr.*

ADOLPHE¹⁵—*Pedigr.*

ADOLPHE¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

AGATHA¹³—*Pedigr.*

ALDEGONDE¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

ALESSANDRO⁸—m. Guinigelli—(3), 371 and *Pedigr.*

ALESSANDRO⁷—m. 1. Noceto,
2. Balbani—(7), 372 and *Pedigr.*

ALESSANDRO⁸—*Pedigr.*

ALESSANDRO⁸—m. Bernardi—*Pedigr.*

ALEXANDRE¹⁰—m. Minutoli—(21), 380 and *Pedigr.*

ALEXANDRE¹¹—*Pedigr.*

ALEXANDRE AMÉDÉE ÉDOUARD¹⁶—m. Vernet—
(48), 395 and *Pedigr.*

AMÉLIE¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANDREA⁸—*Pedigr.*

ANGELICA²—m. Bernardi—*Pedigr.*

ANGELICA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ANNA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ANNE¹⁰—m. Burlamaqui—(15), 374 and *Pedigr.*

ANNE MARIE¹⁸—m. Roodt—*Pedigr.*

ANTOINE JOSUE¹⁴—m. Rilliet—(46), 395

ANTONIO⁸—(6), 372

ANTONIO⁹—*Pedigr.*

ANTONIO⁹ 2d—*Pedigr.*

ARRIGO²—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

ARRIGO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ARTEMISE¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

ARTEMISIO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ARTHUR¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

BARTOLOMMEO⁸—m. di Venezia—*Pedigr.*

BENEDETTO¹⁰—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

CAMILLA⁹—m. Cenami—*Pedigr.*

CAROLO⁹—m. 1. Miqueli,
2. Mei—(10), 374 and *Pedigr.*

CASSANDRA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

CATERINA⁸—m. Buonvisi—*Pedigr.*

CATERINA⁹—m. Arnolfini—*Pedigr.*

CATHARINE ANNE¹²—m. Du Hamel—*Pedigr.*

CÉSAR¹¹—m. 1. Patac,
2. de Wulson—*Pedigr.*

CESARE⁹—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES¹¹—(39), 393

CHARLES¹¹—(54), 396-97

CHARLES¹⁶—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES¹⁸—*Pedigr.*

CHARLES ALOYS¹¹—m. Eynard—(51), 395 and
Pedigr.

CHIARA¹⁸—m. Diodati—*Pedigr.*

CORNELIO¹—m. —, —(1), 370

DIODATO⁶—*Pedigr.*

DIODATO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

DIODATO¹⁰—m. 1. Miqueli,
2. de Budé—*Pedigr.*

DIODATO¹¹—m. 1. de Martines,
2. de Domestrel—*Pedigr.*

DOROTHÉE¹¹—*Pedigr.*

Diodati Index

- ÉDOUARD¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ÉLIE¹⁰—(20), 380
 ÉLISABETH¹⁰—m. Offredi—*Pedigr.*
 ÉLISABETH¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 ÉLISABETH¹²—m. Lejeune—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETH¹²—*Pedigr.*
 ÉLISABETH¹²—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETH¹⁵—*Pedigr.*
 ÉLISABETH RENÉE¹²—m. Hurgonje—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETTA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETTA⁸ 2d—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETTA⁸—m. Buonvisi—*Pedigr.*
 ELISABETTA¹⁰—m. Miqueli—*Pedigr.*
 ELIZABETH¹²—m. Scarlett—(60), 402, 403, 404-08
 ELIZABETH¹⁴ DIODATE—m. Johnson—(61), 404
 EMMA¹⁸—m. Sarasin—*Pedigr.*
 ESTHER¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 Ève¹²—m. Correard—*Pedigr.*
 EWALDUS VAN EWOUT¹² — m. L'Estevenon —
Pedigr.
 FABIO⁹—*Pedigr.*
 FABIO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 FERRANDO⁸—m. Diodati—*Pedigr.*
 FILIPPA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 FRANÇOIS¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 GABRIEL¹²—m. Mestrefat—(23), 380 and *Pedigr.*
 GABRIEL¹⁴—*Pedigr.*
 GABRIEL CHARLES¹⁷ — m. Plantamour—(49), 395
 and *Pedigr.*
 GABRIELLE¹²—m. Gautier—*Pedigr.*
 GEERTRUIDA¹⁵ — m. van Stipriaan Luisçius —
Pedigr.
 GERONIMO⁷—m. Noceto—(8), 372 and *Pedigr.*
 GERONIMO⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GERONIMO⁸—m. Bernardi—*Pedigr.*
 GERONIMO⁹—m. Arnolfini—*Pedigr.*
 GERONIMO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 GERONIMO¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 GIOVANNA⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GIOVANNI⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GIOVANNI¹⁰—(26), 381
 GIROLAMO¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 GIUDITTA¹⁰—m. Burlamaqui—*Pedigr.*
 GIULIO¹⁰—(27), 381
 GIULIO¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 GIULIO CESARE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 HÉLÈNE¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 HÉLÈNE¹⁶—m. LeFort—*Pedigr.*
 HENRIETTE¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 ISAAC¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 ISAAC¹⁸—m. Chapius—*Pedigr.*
 ISABELLA CORNELIA¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JACOBA¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JACOBA¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JACOBUS¹⁵—m. Nolthenius—*Pedigr.*
 JACOBUS¹⁶—*Pedigr.*
 JACQUELINE¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 JACQUES¹²—*Pedigr.*
 JACQUES¹²—*Pedigr.*
 JACQUES AMÉDÉE¹⁸—m. i. Pasteur,
 2. de Morsier — (47), 395
 and *Pedigr.*
 JEAN¹⁰—m. Burlamaqui—(13), 374, 384-92
 JEAN¹¹—m. Patac—(22), 380 and *Pedigr.*
 JEAN¹²—*Pedigr.*
 JEAN¹²—m. Trouwers—(37), 393, 394
 JEAN¹⁸ son of Gabriel—*Pedigr.*
 JEAN¹⁸ son of Rudolphe—*Pedigr.*
 JEAN¹⁴—(24), 381
 JEAN¹⁸—*Pedigr.*
 JEAN LOUIS¹²—m. Sarasin—*Pedigr.*
 JEANNE MARIANNE¹⁶—m. Massé—*Pedigr.*
 JOHANNA ALDEGONDA¹⁸ — m. van Schooten —
Pedigr.

Biodati Index

JOHN¹¹—m. 1. Underwood,
2. Sarah —, —(53), 396, 400, 402
and *Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁰—m. 1. Tilney,
2. Morton—(57), 400

JOHN¹⁰—m. Trouwers—*See* Jean

JOHN¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁰ 2d—*Pedigr.*

JOHN¹⁰—(58), 402

JOSEPH¹⁰—(11), 374

JUDITH¹¹—m. Rilliet—*Pedigr.*

JUDITH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

JUDITH¹⁴—*Pedigr.*

LETRO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

LORENZO¹⁰—m. Arnolfini—(29), 382 and *Pedigr.*

LORENZO¹⁰—m. Bellet—(31), 382, 383

LORENZO¹⁴—(33), 382

LUCREZIA⁹—m. Cénami—*Pedigr.*

LUISA⁹—m. Dati—*Pedigr.*

MADELEINE¹⁰—m. de Pellissari—(17), 374 and
Pedigr.

MAGDALENA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MANETTE COLUMBINE¹⁰—m. Baraban—*Pedigr.*

MARC¹¹—(41), 394

MARC¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARGHERITA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARGHERITA⁶ 2d—*Pedigr.*

MARGUERITE¹⁰—m. de Candolle—*Pedigr.*

MARIA⁸—*Pedigr.*

MARIA⁹—m. di Nobili—*Pedigr.*

MARIA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARIA ELISABETH¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARIA ELISABETH¹⁰—m. van Stipriaan Luisçius—
Pedigr.

MARIA MAGDALENA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARIE¹⁰—m. Offredi—(16), 374 and *Pedigr.*

MARIE¹¹ dau. of Alexandre—*Pedigr.*

MARIE¹¹ dau. of Jean—*Pedigr.*

MARIE¹⁰—m. Flamand—*Pedigr.*

MARIE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARIE ANTOINETTE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MARIO⁹—*Pedigr.*

MARTIN JACOB¹⁴—m. Verviers—(45), 395 and
Pedigr.

MARTINO⁹—*Pedigr.*

MARTINO¹⁰—m. —, —*Pedigr.*

MATTHAUS EMANUEL¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MERCY¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

MERCY¹⁰ 2d—*Pedigr.*

MICHELE⁸—m. Luppi—(2), 370 and *Pedigr.*

MICHELE⁸—m. Buonvisi—(5), 372

MICHELE⁸—m. Buonvisi—(9), 373

MICHELE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

NANCY¹⁰—m. Maurice—*Pedigr.*

NICOLAS¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

NICOL⁸—m. di Poggio—(4), 372

NICOL⁸—m. Arnolfini—(18), 377

NICOL⁸—m. Buonvisi—(25), 381 and *Pedigr.*

NICOL¹¹—*Pedigr.*

NICOLOSA⁸—*Pedigr.*

OCTAVIE¹⁰—m. Pictet—*Pedigr.*

OLYMPIA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

OLYMPIA¹⁰—m. Diodati—*Pedigr.*

ORAZIO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

ORTENSIA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

OTTAVIANO⁹—m. di Casa Nuova—(28), 382

OTTAVIANO¹¹—m. Cavallari—(30), 382 and *Pedigr.*

OTTAVIANO¹⁰—m. —, —(32), 382 and *Pedigr.*

OTTAVIO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

PAOLINA⁸—*Pedigr.*

PAOLO⁸—*Pedigr.*

PAOLO⁹—m. Nieri—*Pedigr.*

PETRONELLA¹⁰—*Pedigr.*

PHILADELPHIA¹¹—(52), 396, 397

Diodati Index

PHILIP¹²—m. Blankert—*See* Philippe Sebastiaan
 PHILIPPE¹¹—m. Francken—(42), 394
 PHILIPPE¹²—(43), 395
 PHILIPPE SEBASTIAAN¹³—m. Blankert—(36), 393, 394
 PIERRE¹²—*Pedigr.*
 PIETRO⁴—*Pedigr.*
 POMPÉE¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 POMPEIO⁹—m. i. Calandrini,
 2. Balbani — (19), 377, 380 and
 Pedigr.
 RALPH¹²—m. Saaijmans—*See* Rudolphe
 RENÉE¹¹—(35), 393
 RICHARD¹²—(55), 397
 RUDOLPHE¹² (or RALPH) — m. Saaijmans — (38),
 393, 394
 SALOMON¹²—m. Slott—(44), 395
 SALOMON¹²—m. Dejean—*Pedigr.*
 SALOMON THÉODORE¹¹—m. Rigaud—(50), 395 and
 Pedigr.
 SAMUEL¹⁰—(14), 374
 SAMUEL¹¹—(40), 394
 SAMUEL¹² son of Gabriel—*Pedigr.*
 SAMUEL¹² son of Rudolphe—*Pedigr.*

SAMUEL¹²—m. de Jeude—*Pedigr.*
 SARA¹²—*Pedigr.*
 SARA LYDIA¹⁴—m. Verelst—*Pedigr.*
 SARAH¹⁴ DIODATE—*Pedigr.*
 SCIFIONE¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 SIMON¹²—*Pedigr.*
 SOPHIE¹⁶—m. Lullin—*Pedigr.*
 SUSANNA⁹—m. Bartolommeo—*Pedigr.*
 SUSANNA¹⁰—m. de Saussure de Domp martin—
 Pedigr.
 SUSANNA¹⁶—m. Hoytema—*Pedigr.*
 SUSANNE¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 TEODORO⁶—*Pedigr.*
 THÉODORE¹⁰—m. i. —,
 2. Abigail —, —(12), 374, 396,
 397, 398 and *Pedigr.*
 THÉODORE¹¹—(34), 393
 THEODORE¹¹—(56), 398
 VINCENZO⁶—m. Buonvisi—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENZO¹⁰—*Pedigr.*
 VINCENZO¹¹—*Pedigr.*
 WILLIAM¹² DIODATE—m. Dunbar—(59), 402 404
 and *Pedigr.*

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

CANDOLLE, GENEVIÈVE¹⁹ DE—*Pedigr.*
 CANDOLLE, JEANNE¹⁹ DE—*Pedigr.*
 GAUTIER, RACHEL¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 JOHNSON, SARAH¹⁵—m. Griswold—(62), 412
 LEFORT, JEANNE¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 LEFORT, MARGUERITE¹²—*Pedigr.*
 LEFORT, MATHILDE¹²—*Pedigr.*
 LEFORT, RENÉE¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SARASIN, CHARLES¹⁹—*Pedigr.*

SARASIN, MADELINE¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SARASIN, MARGUERITE¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 SARASIN, MARIE¹⁹—*Pedigr.*
 STIPRIAAN LUISCIUS, ABRAHAM GERARD¹² VAN—
 m. Diodati—*Pedigr.*
 STIPRIAAN LUISCIUS, JACOBA ELISABETH¹² VAN—
 m. Seelig—*Pedigr.*
 STIPRIAAN LUISCIUS, JACOBUS¹² VAN—*Pedigr.*
 VERELST, JEAN¹²—*Pedigr.*

Diodati Index

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, ABIGAIL — m. Théodore (12) Diodati —
Pedigr.

—, SARAH — m. John (53) Diodati—*Pedigr.*

ARNOLFINI, CATERINA — m. Lorenzo (29) Diodati
— *Pedigr.*

ARNOLFINI, ELISABETTA — m. Nicolò (18) Diodati
— 377

ARNOLFINI, FRANCESCO — m. Caterina⁹ Diodati—
Pedigr.

ARNOLFINI, LAURA — m. Geronimo⁸ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BALBANI, ANGELA — m. Alessandro (7) Diodati—
372

BALBANI, SARA — m. Pompeo (19) Diodati —
Pedigr.

BARABAN, J. ANDRÉ — m. Manette Columbine¹⁵
Diodati—*Pedigr.*

BARTOLOMMEO, VINCENZO — m. Susanna⁹ Diodati
— *Pedigr.*

BELLET, ISABELLA — m. Lorenzo (31) Diodati—383

BERNARDI, ANGELICA — m. Alessandro⁹ Diodati
— *Pedigr.*

BERNARDI, MARIA — m. Geronimo⁸ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BERNARDI, SEPTIMIO — m. Angelica⁹ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BLANKERT, LYDIA — m. Philippe Sebastiaan (36)
Diodati—394

BUDÉ, JACQUELINE DE — m. Diodato¹⁰ Diodati—
Pedigr.

BUONVISI, ANNA — m. Michele (9) Diodati—373

BUONVISI, CATERINA — m. Michele (5) Diodati—
372

BUONVISI, FILIPPA — m. Vincenzo⁸ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BUONVISI, GIULIA — m. Nicolò (25) Diodati —
Pedigr.

BUONVISI, LUDOVICO — m. Caterina⁸ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BUONVISI, MARIO — m. Elisabetta⁹ Diodati —
Pedigr.

BURLAMAQUI, FABRIZIO — m. Giuditta¹⁰ Diodati—
Pedigr.

BURLAMAQUI, JACQUES — m. Anne (15) Diodati—
Pedigr.

BURLAMAQUI, MADELEINE — m. Jean (13) Diodati
— 392

CALANDRINI, GIULIANO — m. Elisabetta (Arnolfini)
Diodati—*Pedigr.*

CALANDRINI, LAURA — m. Pompeo (19) Diodati
— 377

CANDOLLE, LUCIEN DE — m. Marguerite¹⁸ Diodati
— *Pedigr.*

CASA NUOVA, ELEANORA DI — m. Ottaviano (28)
Diodati—382

CAVALLARI, LUCREZIA — m. Ottaviano (30) Diodati
— *Pedigr.*

CENAMI, BARTOLOMMEO — m. Camilla⁹ Diodati—
Pedigr.

CENAMI, PANDOLFO — m. Lucrezia⁹ Diodati —
Pedigr.

CHAPIUS, JEANNE E. — m. Isaac¹⁵ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

CORREARD, —, — m. Ève¹⁵ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

DATI, LORENZO — m. Luisa⁹ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

DEJEAN, ÉLISABETH — m. Salomon¹⁶ Diodati —
Pedigr.

DIODATI, CHIARA¹⁰ — m. Ferrando⁹ Diodati —
Pedigr.

DIODATI, FABIO — m. Olympia¹⁰ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

DIODATI, FERRANDO⁹ — m. Chiara¹⁰ Diodati —
Pedigr.

DIODATI, MARIA ELISABETH¹⁶ — m. Abraham
Gerard¹⁶ van Stipriaan Luisçius—*Pedigr.*

DOMESTREL, ANNE DE — m. Diodato¹¹ Diodati—
Pedigr.

DU HAMEL, BARTHÉLEMI — m. Catharine Anne¹²
Diodati—*Pedigr.*

Diodati Index

DUNBAR, SARAH — m. William (59) Diodate — *Pedigr.*

EYNARD, HILDA — m. Charles Aloys (51) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

FLAMAND, Dr. —, — m. Marie¹² Diodati — *Pedigr.*

FRANCKEN, ELISABETH — m. Philippe (42) Diodati — 394

GAUTIER, EDMOND — m. Gabrielle¹⁸ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

GRISWOLD, JOHN — m. Sarah (62) Johnson — 412

GUINIGELLI, ISOTTA — m. Alessandro (3) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

HOYTEMA, —, — m. Susanna¹⁶ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

HURGONJE, DANIEL — m. Élisabeth Renée¹³ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

JEUDE, LITH DE — m. Samuel¹⁵ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

JOHNSON, STEPHEN — m. Elizabeth (61) Diodate — 404

LEFORT, HENRI — m. Hélène¹⁸ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

LEJEUNE, PIERRE — m. Élisabeth¹³ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

L'ESTEVENON, —, — m. Ewaldus van Ewout¹⁸ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

LUCHASINI, MARCHESE — m. a dau. of Benedetto¹⁰ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

LUISQIUS — See STIPRIAN LUISQIUS

LULLIN C. — m. Sophie¹⁶ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

LUPPI, NICOLosa — m. Michele (2) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MARTINES, JACQUELINE DE — m. Diodato¹¹ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MASSÉ, JACQUES — m. Jeanne Marianne¹⁵ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MAURICE, FRÉDÉRIC — m. Nancy¹⁶ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MEI, MARIE — m. Carolo (10) Diodati — 374

MESTREFAT, JUDITH — m. Gabriel (23) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MINUTOLI, MARIA — m. Alexandre (21) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MIQUELI, FLAMINIA — m. Carolo (10) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MIQUELI, MARIA — m. Diodato¹⁰ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MIQUELI, POMPEIO — m. Elisabetta¹⁰ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MORSIER, SOPHIE DE — m. Jacques Amédée (47) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

MORTON, ELIZABETH — m. John (57) Diodati — 400

NIERI, CAMILLA — m. Paolo⁹ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

NOBILI, CESARE DI — m. Maria⁹ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

NOCETO, GINEVRA — m. Geronimo (8) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

NOCETO, GIOVANNA — m. Alessandro (7) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

NOLTHENIUS, —, — m. Jacobus¹⁶ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

OFFREDI, GIULIO — m. Élisabeth¹⁰ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

OFFREDI, PAUL — m. Marie (16) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PASTEUR, CHARLOTTE — m. Jacques Amédée (47) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PATAC, ANNA — m. César¹¹ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PATAC, SARA — m. Jean (22) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PELLISSARI, JEAN ANTOINE DE — m. Madeleine (17) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PICTET, J. MARC JULES — m. Octavie¹⁸ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

PLANTAMOUR, AMÉLIE — m. Gabriel Charles (49) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

POGGIO, FRANCESCA DI — m. Nicolò (4) Diodati — 372

RICHTER, —, — m. Elisabeth (Francken) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

RIGAUD, AMÉLIE — m. Salomon Théodore (50) Diodati — *Pedigr.*

RILLIET, MARIE AIMÉE — m. Antoine Josué (46) Diodati — 395

RILLIET, SAMUEL — m. Judith¹¹ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

ROODT, GABRIEL — m. Anne Marie¹⁸ Diodati — *Pedigr.*

Diodati Index

SAAIJMANS, CATHARINA — m. Rudolphe (38)
Diodati—394

SARASIN, —, — m. Jean Louis¹² Diodati —
Pedigr.

SARASIN, ÉDOUARD—m. Emma¹⁸ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

SAUSSURE DE DOMPTMARTIN, JEAN BÂTISTE DE
—m. Susanna¹⁰ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

SCARLETT, HENRY—m. Elizabeth (60) Diodati—
403

SCHOOTEN, J. F. DEWITTE VAN — m. Johanna
Aldegonda¹⁸ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

SEELIG, HENDRIK GERARD — m. Jacoba Elisa-
beth¹⁶ van Stipriaan Luisçius—*Pedigr.*

SLOTT, GEERTUIDA—m. Salomon (44) Diodati—
395

STIPRIAAN LUISÇIUS, A. VAN — m. Geertuida¹⁸
Diodati—*Pedigr.*

STIPRIAAN LUISÇIUS, ABRAHAM GERARD VAN¹⁶—
m. Maria Elisabeth¹⁶ Diodati—*Pedigr.*

TILNEY, MERCY—m. John (57) Diodati—400

TRONCHIN, ANNE — m. Abraham¹⁸ Diodati —
Pedigr.

TROUWERS, ALDEGONDA—m. Jean (37) Diodati—
394

UNDERWOOD, ISABEL—m. John (53) Diodati—397

VENEZIA, BERUCCIA DI—m. Bartolommeo⁴ Dio-
dati—*Pedigr.*

VERELST, DIRK HUBERT—m. Sara Lydia¹⁴ Diodati
—*Pedigr.*

VERNET, SUSANNE — m. Alexandre Amédée
Édouard (48) Diodati—*Pedigr.*

VERVIERS, ELISABETH STEPHNEZ VAN—m. Martin
Jacob (45) Diodati—*Pedigr.*

WULSON, CATHARINA DE—m. César¹¹ Diodati—
Pedigr.

Whicker

PP. 400-402

1—BY MALE DESCENT

ADRIAN¹—m. Jane —, —(1), 400

ELIZABETH⁸—m. 1. Crandley,
2. Morton—(3), 400

JOHN⁸—m. Jane —, —(2), 400

2—BY FEMALE DESCENT

MORTON, ELIZABETH⁸—m. Diodati—(6), 401

MORTON, JOHN WHICKER⁸ — m. Medicott—(4),
401

MORTON, THEODOSIA⁸—(5), 401

3—BY MARRIAGE

—, JANE—m. Adrian (1) Whicker—400

—, JANE—m. John (2) Whicker—400

CRANDLEY, RICHARD—m. Elizabeth (3) Whicker
—400

DIODATI, JOHN—m. Elizabeth (6) Morton—401

MEDLICOTT, ELIZABETH—m. John Whicker (4)
Morton—401

MORTON, JOHN — m. Elizabeth (3) (Whicker)
Crandley—400

Dunbar Index

PP. 413-415

1—BY MALE DESCENT

JAMES²—(4), 413

JAMES³—(9), 414

JAMES³—(12), 414

JOHN¹—m. 1. Aldridge (or Aldrich),
2. Beecher—(2), 413, 414-15

JOHN³—(7), 414

JOHN⁴—(8), 414

JOSEPH²—(3), 413

JOSEPH³—(10), 414

JOSEPH³—(11), 414

LYDIA³—(6), 414

LYDIA³—(13), 414

ROBERT¹—m. Rose —, —(1), 413

SUSANNAH³—(5), 414

2—BY MARRIAGE

—, ROSE—m. Robert (1) Dunbar—413

ALDRIDGE (or ALDRICH), MATTHIAH—m. John
(2) Dunbar—414

BEECHER, ELIZABETH—m. John (2) Dunbar—414



